

# HISTORY OF SKIPTON



BY  
W. H. DAWSON



THE LIBRARY  
OF  
THE UNIVERSITY  
OF CALIFORNIA  
LOS ANGELES ·



69

14/12/05  
417



## HISTORY OF SKIPTON.

[ENTERED AT STATIONERS' HALL.]



Digitized by the Internet Archive  
in 2008 with funding from  
Microsoft Corporation



SKIPTON.  
IN 1830

# HISTORY OF SKIPTON

(W. R. YORES.)

BY

W. HARBUTT DAWSON.

*WITH ILLUSTRATIONS AND INDEX.*

LONDON:

SIMPKIN, MARSHALL AND CO., STATIONERS' HALL COURT.

SKIPTON: EDMONDSON AND CO., HIGH-STREET.

1882.

SKIPTON :  
EDMONDSON AND CO., PRINTERS, BOOKBINDERS, AND PUBLISHERS,  
HIGH-STREET.



## PREFACE.

---

BEFORE I began the preparation of this book, it had always been to me matter for surprise that the history of Skipton had continued so long unwritten. The annals of our ancient town being so remarkable, and the material so abundant, it seemed unaccountable that a History of Skipton was not in existence even before Dr. Whitaker gave to the world his inimitable *History of the Antiquities of Craven*. As a *comprehensive history* of the district, that learned and laborious work will long hold an undisputed position. But necessarily it fails to do adequate justice to individual places, and least of all does it meet the want of Craven's capital. It was the knowledge, therefore, that a separate and full History of Skipton was felt to be a real need which led to the undertaking of the present work.

Moreover, since the time when Dr. Whitaker wrote, eighty years have run their course, and in that period the material available for topographical works has greatly increased. It would, indeed, have been an act of presumption, to say the least, to have projected this work if I had been unable to record anything further regarding our town than has been before the reading world for eighty years. But in undertaking the present History, it was a very gratifying circumstance that I came across a large amount of what may be termed *new* information about Skipton, as well as about the many stirring events, military and otherwise, of which it has been the scene in bygone years, and about those worthy men and women who, issuing from this secluded district, have in various ways gained for themselves enduring fame and honour. My aim has throughout been to avoid, as much as might be, repetition of matter already well known, and to introduce facts and incidents with



which only very few can be acquainted. It should here be stated that the second edition of Whitaker's *Craven* (1812) has been made the standard in case of reference.

It would serve no good purpose to particularise here the many sources of information to which I have been led in the preparation of this History; and this is the less necessary as my authority is usually given in the case of matters of more than ordinary importance. I must, however, acknowledge great indebtedness for the permission I have had to go through the accumulation of MSS. belonging to Baron Hothfield, in Skipton Castle, and to consult the valuable Library at Eshton Hall, the residence of Sir Mathew Wilson, Bart., M.P. The invaluable aid obtained from the Castle Evidences will be best seen from the frequent reference made to them throughout this work. Nor must I omit to acknowledge the kindness and courtesy of other known and unknown friends. I would express my obligation, for suggestions and information, to Mr. R. H. Sidgwick, J.P., of Skipton; Mr. T. Brayshaw, of Settle, and others who are named hereafter; while for the loan of engravings I have to thank Mr. J. Dodgson, of Leeds, the publisher of the third edition of Whitaker (pages 51, 79, 170, and 171); Mr. J. A. Busfield, J.P., of Upwood, Bingley (page 211); Mr. W. Smith, F.S.A.S., of Morley (page 223), and Mr. W. Andrews, F.H.S., of Hull (pages 292 and 296.) Thanks are also due to a numerous body of subscribers, a list of whom is regretfully yet unavoidably excluded.

To conclude. This book has not been written with the idea of satisfying any literary ambition. The project was conceived, and it has been carried into effect, with the single desire that my native town might have its history recorded in a form worthy of its importance and its fame; and this is my only claim—that strict impartiality and honesty have guided the pen as it has run over every line and every page. Of the research and labour involved in this undertaking, I will only say that they have all along been a source of pure pleasure.

W. H. D.

*Skipton*, 1882.



## CONTENTS.

	PAGE
CHAPTER I.	
UNDER SAXON AND NORMAN ... ..	1
CHAPTER II.	
A LEGEND OF THE ROMILLE FAMILY ... ..	15
CHAPTER III.	
THE HOUSE OF CLIFFORD ... ..	21
CHAPTER IV.	
MANORIAL GOVERNMENT: THE RELATIONS BETWEEN LORD AND TENANT ... ..	53
CHAPTER V.	
SKIPTON CASTLE—PAST AND PRESENT ... ..	65
CHAPTER VI.	
BARONIAL LIFE AT SKIPTON IN THE SEVENTEENTH CENTURY ... ..	87
CHAPTER VII.	
MILITARY HISTORY OF SKIPTON ... ..	99
THE SCOTTISH INCURSIONS ... ..	99
BATTLE OF FLODDEN FIELD ... ..	103
THE PILGRIMAGE OF GRACE ... ..	106
THE RISING IN THE NORTH ... ..	112
THREE YEARS' SIEGE DURING THE CIVIL WAR ... ..	119
SCOTTISH REBELLIONS OF 1715 AND 1745 ... ..	145



PAGE

THE ROMAN CATHOLICS ... ..	314
THE EPISCOPALIANS (CHRIST CHURCH) ... ..	317
THE BAPTISTS ... ..	322
THE FREE METHODISTS ... ..	324
THE INGHAMITES ... ..	324

CHAPTER XIV.

SKIPTON PARISH CHARITIES ... ..	325
MISCELLANEOUS BENEFACTIONS ... ..	325
THE FREE GRAMMAR SCHOOL ... ..	333
CHARITIES OF THOMAS EARL OF THANET ... ..	342
THE PETYT LIBRARY ... ..	346
THE CORN CHARITIES OF 1795 AND 1812 ... ..	350

CHAPTER XV.

MODERN SKIPTON ... ..	352
-----------------------	-----

CHAPTER XVI.

LOCAL CUSTOMS AND SUPERSTITIONS ... ..	373
CUSTOMS ... ..	373
SUPERSTITIONS ... ..	387
TIMOTHY CROWTHER, ASTROLOGER AND WISEMAN ... ..	390
INDEX ... ..	395-408







## *LIST OF ILLUSTRATIONS.*

	PAGE
SKIPTON IN 1830 ... .. (FRONTISPIECE)	
ARMS OF CLIFFORD ... ..	25
ENTRANCE GATEWAY OF SKIPTON CASTLE ... ..	51
SKIPTON CASTLE GATEWAY ... ..	77
CONDUIT COURT, SKIPTON CASTLE ... ..	79
SKIPTON PARISH CHURCH ... ..	149
BRASS ON SLAB OF CLIFFORD TOMB IN SKIPTON PARISH CHURCH ...	170
BRASS ON CLIFFORD TOMB IN SKIPTON PARISH CHURCH ... ..	171
PLAN OF ALTAR-TOMB IN SKIPTON PARISH CHURCH ... ..	174
EPIGRAPH ON CARLETON HALL FRONT ... ..	211
EPITAPH ON FERRAND BRASS IN BEVERLEY MINSTER ... ..	213
BARDEN TOWER ... ..	223
LADY ANNE CLIFFORD ... ..	239
LADY ANNE CLIFFORD'S SIGNATURE... ..	249
ANCIENT DUCKING STOOL ... ..	292
RIDING THE STANG ... ..	296
CHRIST CHURCH, SKIPTON ... ..	319
SKIPTON GRAMMAR SCHOOL ... ..	337







## CHAPTER I.

### UNDER SAXON AND NORMAN.

---

**W**E can best conceive of the condition of Skipton in Saxon days by deriving the name. Skipton is evidently sheep-town, from A.S. *sceap*, and *tun*. "Tun" or town as we now understand the word may appear a presumptuous title to apply to the handful of herdsmen's huts which made up the Skipton of those early days. But we must bear in mind the original meaning of the affix. The *tun* or *ton* was a space of ground surrounded, for purposes of security, by a hedge, and it might comprise but several homesteads. "The English town," remarks one, "was in its beginning simply a piece of the general country, organised and governed precisely in the same manner as the townships around it. Its existence witnessed, indeed, to the need which men felt in those early times of mutual help and protection. The *burh* or borough was probably a more defensible place than the common village; it may have had a ditch or mound about it instead of the quickset hedge or 'tun' from which the township took its name."

Camden, the historian, goes far out of his way in deriving the word Skipton. He remarks:—"The river Are issuing from the root of the Mountain Pennigent (which is the highest in these parts) at first seeming doubtful whether it should run forwards into the Sea, or return into its Spring, is so winding and crooked that in travelling this way I had it to pass over seven times in half an hour upon a strait road. It's course is calm and quiet, so easie that it hardly appears to flow; and I am of opinion this has occasion'd its name. For I have already observ'd that the British word *ara* signifies *slow* and *easie*; and hence that slow river Araris in France takes its name. That part of the Country where the head of this river lyes is call'd Craven, possibly from

the British word *Crage*, a rock ; for what with stones, steep rocks, and rough ways, this place is very wild and unsightly. In the very middle of which, and not far distant from the Are, stands Skipton, hid (as it were) with those steep precipices, lying quite round ; just like Latium in Italy, which Varro thinks was really so call'd from its low situation under the Apennines, and the Alps." Regarding this far-fetched derivation Whitaker remarks that "Either this reference to Varro was impertinent, or Camden must be understood to mean that the verb 'skip' anciently meant 'to be hid,' which assuredly it never did. But in Domesday, and in all the early charters I have seen, the word is spelt Sciptone, Sceptone, or Sceptetone ; evidently from the Saxon 'scep,' a sheep. Skipton, therefore, is the Town of Sheep : a name which it must have acquired from the vast tracts of sheep-walk which lay around it before the Norman lords appropriated the wastes of Crokeris and Elso to the range of deer." The word Skipton is spelt variously in old charters and documents. Among other forms are Scepton, Sceptetone, Schipton, Scipeden, Scipton, Sciptone, Skipden, Scipdon, Skibeden, Skybeden, Skypton (the most modern).

In the later Saxon times Skipton formed part of the inheritance of Earl Edwin, whose possessions were among the last to remain in the hands of their Saxon owners. At this time Bolton was a principal seat of Earl Edwin, and Skipton was still a mean, dependent village. The earl was son of Leofwine, and brother of Leofric, both Earls of Mercia. In an account of the manor of Malham, taken by Whitaker from the evidences of the Lambert family, the last Saxon lord is thus referred to :—"This erle Edwyn, long before the Conquest, was seized of the man' of Bodleton, in demeyn, and all the soke y'to belongyng in s'vice ; and had in demene and s'vice in Malghom p'cell of the same soke a carue and an halfe londe and an oxgange, and was a man'r. For at thos days all lordships and man's was geven and t'nslate de uno in aliu' by the name of Carues, Hides, Yerdes, Knyghtes' Fees, or such like. The same erle contynued his possession in the seid man' of Bolton cu' soka in the day of the Conquest, and fyve yeres aft' ; the which fift yere he fled the courte of Will'm Conqueror, and in going to Scotland was slayn by the way, and his brother Morcarus, erle of Northumberlande, and the bishop of Doreham fled into the Ile of Ely, and was y'r takyn, and Morcarus was comyt to y<sup>e</sup> Toure, and y' laye duryng the lyf of Will'm Conq'r, and at his deth he delyv'd hym, and king Harold's son, and the biwshop of Doreham was pyned to deth in Abyngdon Abbey, or wold not ete, and than was all ther' londes forfeit and seized to and for the kynge."

With the change from Saxon to Norman lordship a new order of things was instituted. The moated grange of the Saxon earl gives place to the feudal castle of the Norman baron. Robert de Romille becomes lord of the fair domains of Bolton, and erects his castle at Skipton, and where had been "the sheep-fold of Craven" there sprang up a thriving market-town. The path of local history becomes henceforth illumined by many records. First, and most important of all, comes the great Survey, known as Domesday Survey, completed in 1086. This great territorial inquest was ordered by the Conqueror in order that he might have a basis upon which to levy fines and fix money services. "It shows us the woods, where the swine fed on the mast and acorns, the droves of wild horses in the marsh lands, the forests of the king, and the parks of his barons, and the fisheries of the hall and the abbey. It sets before us . . . in fact, the whole daily life of the Old-English nation." In addition it gives all the different tenures and services upon which land was held at the time, and affords insights to the criminal and civil jurisdiction. As I have said, a large portion of Craven was in the later Saxon days owned by Earl Edwin, but this earl had been dispossessed of all his estates before the making of the Domesday Survey; wherefore his lands are classed as *Terra Regis*, or king's land. All these, in extent seventy-seven carucates, lay waste, not having recovered from the ravages of the Danes. Of these lands, as the record goes:—

M In BODELTONE comes Eduuin hb' vi car' træ ad gld.

B In *Altone* vi car'. In *Embesie* iii car' inland, iii car' soca.

	iiii <sup>c</sup> .	iiii <sup>c</sup> .	iiii <sup>c</sup> .	vi <sup>c</sup> .	x <sup>c</sup> .
B	In <i>Dractone</i> ,	<i>Seipden</i> ,	<i>Sciptone</i> ,	<i>Snachchale</i> ,	<i>Toredderbi</i> .

	ii <sup>c</sup> .	iiii <sup>c</sup> .
S	<i>Bedmesleia</i> ,	<i>Holme</i> .

Or:—

"*Manor*.—In *Bodeltone* (Bolton) Earl Edwin had six carucates of land to be taxed.

"*Berewick*.—In *Altone* (Halton) six carucates. In *Embesie* (Embsay) three carucates inland, and three carucates soke.

"*Berewick*.—In *Dractone* (Draughton) three carucates, *Seipden* (Skiboden) three carucates, *Sciptone* (SKIPTON) four carucates, *Snachchale* (Snaygill) six carucates, *Toredderbi* (Thorlby) ten carucates.

"*Soke*.—*Bedmesleia* (Beamsley) two carucates, *Holme* three carucates."

The earl had possessions also in Gargrave, Stainton, Addingham, Otterburn, Scothrop, Malham, Coniston, Hellifield, Hanlith, &c.

The first grantee after the forfeiture of Earl Edwin was Robert de Romille, a follower of the Conqueror, who is described by an old French historian as a descendant of a “*famille ancienne et considerable en Bretagne et en Normandie.*” It has been seen that before the Conquest the honour and fee of Skipton originally belonged to Bolton, but Robert de Romille made Skipton the centre of his barony, and of whatever nature the residence at Bolton, it was now discarded as inadequate as a place of defence. On the precipitous rock lying to the north of their little Saxon village, the herdsmen of Skipton beheld the frowning walls of a Norman castle rise. What a change was to come over their mode of life! The mean sheep-town quickly grew into a place of comparative importance. Yet those were days of unceasing warfare, and oftentimes the folk of Skipton were fain to enjoy the shelter and the security, always free to them, of the fortress under whose walls they lived. Advantages they doubtless enjoyed as the outcome of their new dependence—advantages strange to them before.

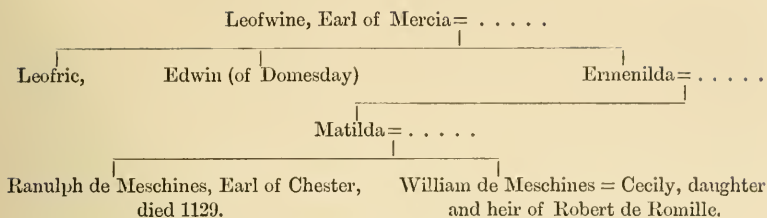
The name of the first Norman owner of Skipton will always be perpetuated from the fact that the extensive stretch of moorland lying to the east of the town bears his name—Romille’s Moor.\* It is indifferently spoken of as Rumble’s, Rombold’s, and Roumel’s Moor. A hundred and fifty years ago the word had yet another form. Gent, the historian, writing of his visit to Skipton, says:—“I have now stray’d a considerable way westward, about thirty miles from York over *Rummons*-Moor (tho’ I think more properly to be called Romely-Moor from the name of the first Founder of Skipton Castle), and so down a dismal large Mountain or Precipice to this beautiful Town.”

Robert de Romille had but one child, a daughter, Cecily, who married William de Meschines, Lord of Copeland in Cumberland, and owner of Cockermouth and Egremont, and it was by these that the Priory of Embsay was founded, 21 Henry I.† It is an interesting fact that by this marriage the lands of which Earl Edwin, the Saxon, was dispossessed, came again into the hands of his family. This will be seen from the following table:—

---

\* “The first owner since the Norman Conquest was Robert Rumelià, . . . of whose residence there the *great mountain* hanging over the town of Skipton doth take the name of Rumbles Moor.”—*Castle Evidences*.

† *Castle Evidences*, also Dugdale, &c.



Nicholson, the Airedale poet, has put this incident into verse :—

“ How changed, since Skipton’s towers arose,  
Their country’s strength, and terror of its foes !  
Where Meschines, the long-ejected heir,  
Led to the altar Cecily the Fair,  
Obtaining thus, what many a life had cost,  
With his fair bride, the lands his father lost ;—  
All those domains which Edwin once possessed,  
Where famed Romilli fixed his place of rest.”

William de Meschines and Cecily de Romille had a daughter, Alice de Romille, the heiress, who married William Fitz Duncan, son of Earl Murray, and nephew of David, King of Scotland. This Fitz Duncan was the chief actor in a dreadful outrage fourteen years before his marriage. At that time the northern counties of England were frequently invaded by Scottish marauders, who appear almost to have studied how most brutally to accomplish their work of desolation. A raid of an unusually revolting nature is thus recorded by a chronicler :—“ In the year 1138, while David, King of Scotland, was engaged in the siege of Norham, he detached the Picts, and part of his [Scottish] army, under the command of William, son of Duncan, his nephew, into Yorkshire. Here they laid waste the possessions of a famous monastery, called Suthernesne [? Furness], and *the province called Crafna*, with fire and sword. In this work of destruction no age or rank, and neither sex, was spared ; children were butchered before the faces of their parents, husbands in sight of their wives, and wives of their husbands ; matrons and virgins of condition were carried away indiscriminately with other plunder, stripped naked, bound together with ropes and thongs, and goaded along with the points of swords and lances. Similar outrages had been committed in former wars, but never to the same extent. In their march northward, however, some of the captors, touched with compassion, set their prisoners at liberty, as offerings to the church of St. Mary, at Carlisle ; but the barbarous Picts dragged away their wretched captives without mercy into their own country. In short, these brutal savages, to whom adultery and incest were familiar, after having fatigued themselves with acts of lust and



violence, either retained the females as slaves in their own houses, or sold them like cattle to the other barbarians." It was in this expedition that a battle was fought at Clitheroe, wherein Fitz Duncan successfully repulsed the attacks of King Stephen's troops. In the year 1152 this same Fitz Duncan was established by the Scottish king in the honour of Skipton in Craven. The historian who is quoted above adds that in this latter expedition the Scots despoiled some of the Craven churches, and King David as atonement presented to each a silver chalice.\*

William Fitz Duncan and Alice de Romille had issue one son, or as some say two, and three daughters. The son known as the Boy of Egremond is said by tradition to have been drowned at the Strid in Bolton Woods. Fitz Duncan's eldest daughter, Cecily, who succeeded to the estates, married William le Gross,† son of Stephen, Earl of Albemarle, and Lord of Holderness (ob. 1179). This William had a daughter, the heiress, named Hawise, who married first William de Mandevill, Earl of Essex, and also Earl of Albemarle, who died 1189; then William de Fortibus, Earl of Albemarle,‡ who died 1195; and as a third husband Baldwin de Betun, then 'Earl of the Isle of Wight,' who died 1212. Of this triple marriage came issue one son, William de Fortibus,§ Earl of Albemarle, and lord of Skipton (ob. 1241), who

\* "Peccaverunt ibi Scoti in direptionibus ecclesiarum, pro quibus rex dato unicuique ecclesie calice argenteo satisfacit."—*Johannes Prior Hagustald.*

† "Which earl, William le Grosse, was a person of no small note in his time, whether we look upon him in reference to his Secular Actions or those tending to his soul's health (as then was taught). He was chief of those great Peers that gave Battle to the Scots at North Alverton in an. 1138."—*Dugdale's Baronage.*

‡ Dugdale says that in 1191, "upon collection of the Scutage for Wales, he answered Six pound Ten shillings for the Barony of Skipton, and Ten pound for the Knights' Fees appertaining to his Earldom of Albemarle."

§ "Divers men presuming upo' their former services to the State, or thinking the olde bad World would either continue still, or soone returne if justice grew confident against Trespassors, or for what other corrupt motives soever, did dare intollerable things. The principall Lords of this mis-rule were *William, Earle of Aumarl*, *Falcasius de Brent*, with his Garrison Souldiers, *Robert de Veipont*, with others," &c. In the year 1221 the same Earl of Albemarle, "incited by *Falcasius de Brent* and the like riotous Gentlemen," is said to have "sodainely departed from the Court without leave, and (whither it were upon discontentment because the King had against the Earle's will the last yeare taken some Castles into his hands, or out of an evill ignorance how to live in quiet) he mannes the Castle of *Bilham*, victuals it with the Corne of the Chanons of *Bridlington*, spoyles the Towne of *Deeping*, and under shew of repaying to the Parliament, seisseth on the Castle of *Fotheringhay*, committing many other furious riots in contempt of the King, & breach of his peace; many others in other places following his lewd example."—*Speed.*

Dugdale says that in 1221, when the king levied scutage, this earl "answered Forty pounds for Twenty Knights' Fees, as also Six pounds Ten shillings for those Fees which he had by Inheritance from his Grandmother *Alicia de Rumell*, viz., the Barony of Skipton in Craven."

married Aveline, daughter and co-heir of Richard, Lord Mountfichet. They had a son, William de Fortibus, the last of the family of Albe-marle, who married Isabel, daughter of Baldwin de Rivers, Earl of Devonshire, by whom he had several children, only one of whom lived beyond youth. This was Aveline, who married Edmund Plantagenet, Earl of Lancaster, and second son of Henry III., who is known by the surname of Crouch-back or Crutch-back. No issue came of this union, and at the death of Aveline and Edmund the earldom of Albe-marle, along with the castle and honour of Skipton, passed into the hands of the crown by way of escheat. This Edmund was born in 1245, and at the age of ten years was created Earl of Lancaster. Not long after this he was invested with the barren title of King of Sicily and Naples by the Pope. An old chronicler records his marriage in the following words:—"Upon the nyynth day of Apyll,\* 1269, Edmund the King's sonne, surnamed Crouchebacke, maryed at Westmynster Aulina, the daughter of the Earle of Aumarl." Speed says of this Plantagenet:—"Edmund, borne Jan. 26, A. 1245, and of his Father's raigne 29, was surnamed Crouched-backe, of bowing in his backe, say some, but more likely of wearing the signe of the Crosse (anciently called a Crouch—so wee call the wooden supporters of impotent men, made like a crosse at the top, and Crouched Friers for wearing a Crosse) upon his backe, which was usually worne of such as vowed voyages to Jerusalem, as he had done. He was invested titular King of Sicilia and Apulia, and created Earle of Lancaster (on whose person originally the great contention of Lancaster and Yorke was founded), and having of the grant of his Father the lands of Simon Montfort and Robert Ferrers (disinherited in the Barons' warres) was by vertue of the same graunt Earle of Leicester and Derby, and high Steward of England. He had two wives: *the first was Avelin, daughter and heire of William, Earle of Albemarle*, by whom he left no issue; the second was Queene Blanch, daughter of Robert, Earle of Artoys (brother of Saint Lewis, King of France), widow of Henry of Champagne, King of Navarre. This Earle Edmund died at Bayton in Gascoigne, June 5, an. 1296, and of King Edward his brother's raigne twenty-foure, when he had lived fifty yere, foure moneths and nineteene dayes." Grose, in his *Antiqui-*

---

The earl appears to have grown loyal again, for in 1230, after Henry III's. fruitless invasion of Normandy, he left Brittany in charge of "the three great Earls of Chester, Penbroke, and Aumarl, with forces answerable."—*Speed and Dugdale*.

\* Whitaker says July 6th. "Edmund, second son to King Henry the Third, took her to wife, the King and Queen with almost all the Nobility of England being at the wedding."—*Dugdale's Baronage*.



*ties*, says that Crouchbach and Aveline de Fortibus “had issue a son, Thomas, who succeeded to this castle and honour, but he joining in a rebellion against King Edward II., and being taken in arms at Burrough-bridge, was beheaded at Pontefraet, when all his estates escheated to the crown, and were by that king granted to Robert Lord Clifford, on condition that he should perform the same services to the crown as the Earls of Albemarle had formerly done.” By several accounts Edward I. is said to have used very questionable means to possess himself of a portion of the estates of Aveline. “There was one Stratton, a priest, who had great influence over the Countess Aveline. This man was engaged by the king to procure a grant of her inheritance upon very unequal terms; but, failing in his purpose, he is accused of having forged a charter, to which he affixed the Countess’s seal after her decease.” This story must, however, be received with due reserve. Dugdale amongst others refers to the story, but only in relation to the barony of the Isle of Wight. “It is said by some,” says he, “that what was done as to the Isle of Wight was not real but fraudulent.” Then comes an account of the ruse of Stratton.

In the ninth year of the same king’s reign, John de Eshton, Lord of the manor of Eshton, within the fee of Skipton, laid claim to the barony of Skipton, founding that claim upon direct descent from Amicia, daughter of William le Gross, Earl of Albemarle. An old record in the Castle Evidences thus refers to the dispute:—“It doth appear in the Pleas of Edward II. that one John de Eston, Lord of the manor of Eston, commonly called Eshton, within the fee of Skipton, impleaded King Edward I. in the 9th year of his reign for the earldom of Albemarle, and derived his title thereunto from Amicia, one of the daughters of the said William de Legrosse, and sister to Haustia, countess of Albemarle, which Amicia was mother to Constance, [mother] to Reighunt, father of John, father of another John de Eston, y<sup>t</sup> did implead the king, whose title the king could not evade, but gave an hundred pounds lands a year in lieu of his right, to release his interest in the earldom and honour of Skipton unto him; which the said Eston did accordingly, which grant and release were lately in the castle of Skipton, and are recorded in the tower of London.” Among the lands assigned by the king to John de Eshton were, according to a record in the Herald’s office:—“Hamlettum de Apletrewick, quod est membrum Castri de Skipton, cum capitali mess. et VI car. terre qu. extendit ad XVI. XII. VI. Et Hamlettum de Broghton, quod est membrum cast. p’dict’, quod extendit ad XIII. II. X. exceptis sectis lib’m hom’u facient. Sect. ad

curiam de Skipton. Et Lacum de Eshton qui extendit ad XXX.\* Et insuper III Acr. bosci de Elishow versus Aston, quas terras eidem Joh. concessimus pro jure hereditario quod habere clamabat in comitatu Albemarle, et in omn. terris quæ fuerunt Alicie de Fortibus.”

At the date of Kirkby's *Inquest*, 1284, Skipton was still in the hands of the Crown, and the town is thus referred to:—"Skipton.—Villa cum castro est in manu regis tanquam dominicum suum; et sunt in eadem XII car. terræ, quarum sex et di. sunt in dominico regis, et v et di. tenentur de rege; et quælibet car. prædictarum v et di. redd. per ann. ad finem wap. III<sup>d</sup>. ob. q.; unde summa est per ann. xx<sup>d</sup>. ob." The translation is:—"Skipton.—This town with castle is in the hand of the king as his private demesne-land, and there are in the same 12 carucates of land, of which 6½ are in the private demesne-land of the king, and the other 5½ are held (in tenancy) from the king. And every carucate of the aforesaid 5½ yields a yearly rental of 3¾ pence, so that the total yearly income thence is 20½ pence."

The barony of Skipton continued in the hands of the crown from the time of the settlement of John de Eshton's claim until Edward II. became king (1307). Fifteen years before this its regal possessor had given temporary leave to the wife and family of William Lord Latimer—then in Gascony on the king's service—to occupy the castle, "with allowance of fuel out of the woods there for her necessary use." Almost immediately, however, upon Edward II's ascent to the throne, he bestowed these estates upon one of his favourites, Piers Gaveston.† His enjoyment of them was short, for in four years he died an ignominious death.

The next disposal of the barony of Skipton was the most important by far in its whole history. In 1311 Edward II. in exchange for lands in Monmouthshire granted to Robert de Clifford, descendant of a warlike and an honourable family, the castle and manor of Skipton, with other lands belonging thereto. It would appear that the king first granted the inheritance to Clifford for life, and afterwards altered this grant into a final exchange. The following are extracts from the grants:—

---

\* The tarn was then, Whitaker supposes, four times as large as at present, "for land then bore a rent of no more than 4d. per acre, and it can hardly be supposed that water would be worth more than the ground which it covered."

† "In 1308, 1 Edward II., the king grants to Piers Gaveston and Margaret his wife, amongst other manors, 'Castrum et manerium de Skipton in Craven, cum membris et aliis pertinentiis suis, in Comitatu Eborum.' If the said Piers and Margaret should die without heirs of their bodies, then the manors, &c., to revert to the king or his heir."—*Rymer's Fœdera*.

1st.—“Rex concessit Roberto de Clifford et her's de corp' suo procr's 100l. terræ de manerio de Skipton, in Craven, per extent' inde faciendam, una cum feodis mil. et advocationibus ecclesiarum ad illas 100l. spectant.”

[The king granted to Robert de Clifford and to the heirs of his body procreated 100 pounds lands of the manor of Skipton in Craven from the extent therefrom to be made, together with the military fiefs and church advowsons belonging to those lands.]

2nd.—“Rex. Sciatis quod cum nos nuper per cartam nostram dederimus et conc' dil'o et fid' nostro Rob. de Clifford centum libratas terræ cum pert. in manerio nostro de Skipton, in Cravene, &c., et insuper concessimus eidem Roberto Castrum nostrum de Skipton in Cravene, et alias centum libratas terræ in man. p'dict' habend. et tenend. ad terminum vitæ suæ; ac idem Rob. nobis dederit et concess. omnes terras et omnia tenem. sua in Munemuthe et valle de Munemuthe, &c. Nos in excambium præd. ter. et ten. concessimus eidem Roberto quod ipse p'dict. castrum et C libratas terræ quæ tenet ad terminum vitæ suæ habeat et teneat sibi et hered. suis de corp. suo legitimè procreatis per eadem servitia quæ comites Albemarle, nuper d'ni castri et man. p'dictorum, facere debuerant et consueverant, 5to die August', a. r. 4°. Apud Nottingham.”

[Know ye that since we lately by our charter granted and conceded to our well-beloved and loyal Robert de Clifford a hundred pounds (libratæ) of land with appurtenances in our manor of Skipton in Craven, &c., over and above we have granted to the same Robert our castle of Skipton in Craven, and other 100 pounds lands in the aforesaid manor, to be held and had to the end of his life; and the same Robert has given and granted to us all the lands and all his holdings in Monmouth and the valley of Monmouth, &c. We in exchange have granted the aforesaid lands and holdings to the said Robert for him to have and to hold the aforesaid castle and 100 pounds lands, which he holds to the end of his life, for himself and the heirs of his body lawfully begotten, for the same feudal services which the Earls of Albemarle, the late owners of the castle and manor aforesaid, were bound and had been accustomed to pay. On the 5th of August, in the fourth year of our reign, at Nottingham.]

3rd.—After the last charter is recited :—

“Nos volentes eidem Roberto uberiorem gratiam facere in hac parte, concessimus quod ipse habeat et teneat sibi et heredibus suis de corpore suo legitimè procreatis, castrum, manerium, terras, et ten'a p'dicta, cum feodis militum, advocationibus ecclesiarum, capellarum, abbatiarum, prioratuum, ac etiam cum homagiis, libertat', et omnibus aliis ad p'dictu' castrum, manerium, &c., spectantibus, adeo integrè sicut præfati comites temporibus suis tenuerunt. Teste Rege apud Nov. Castrum super Tyne, 7 die Sept. a. p'dict.”

[We have granted to the said Robert, desirous to do a further favour, that he should have and hold for himself and the heirs of his body lawfully begotten, the castle, manor, lands, and holdings aforesaid, with the military fiefs, advowsons of churches, and chapels, abbeys, priories, and also with the homages, liberties, and all other [privileges] belonging to the aforesaid castle and manor, &c., as entirely as the aforesaid Earls held them in their times. Witness the King at Newcastle on Tyne, 7th September in the aforesaid year.]

4th.—Three mandates to the feudatories of the castle come next :—

“Et mandatum est militibus, liber. hom. et omn. aliis tenentibus de castro et man' de Skipton, in Craven, quod eidem Rob. tanquam domino suo sint intendentes et respondentes.”

“Et mandatum est Gulielmo le Vavasur quod eidem Roberto de homagio et fidelitate suâ sit intendens et respondens in formâ p'dictâ. Eodem modo mandatum est Henrico filio Hugonis, Margaretæ de Nevill, Ranulpho de Nevill, Henrico de Kygheley. Per breve de priv. Sigill.”

[And it was ordered to the soldiers, freemen and all other tenants of the castle and manor of Skipton in Craven, that they should be obedient and dutiful to the same Robert as to their lord and master.]

[And it was ordered to William le Vavasour that to the same Robert he should yield obedience and duty with homage and faithfulness in the aforesaid fashion. Similarly it was ordered Henry, son of Hugh, Margaret de Neville, Ranulph de Neville, Henry de Kighley. By brief from the privy seal.]

Before closing this chapter upon what I have chosen for convenience to call the Saxon and Norman Period, I introduce a valuation of the manors conveyed to Robert de Clifford, along with which are the estimated values four years after the death of George, Earl of Cumberland. This survey is *not* the one given by Whitaker, which is dated 1612, and it differs from it in many particulars. The original spelling has been scrupulously followed :—

May, 1609. } “An estimate or Valuacon of the Manor of Skipton & of the lande & Ten'tes therw'th granted by King Edward the second, Anno Regni sui 4, to Robt. lord Clefford in exchange, according to an extent & value thereof made A'o 3 Regni sui, ducent. librat. tre.”

SKIPTON.—

The Castle, the yard, & court thereof, 2 Acre & di., valued at ijs. & is worth no more .....	} ijs.
Two Corne milles, then worth 13. 6. 8., now worth p. an'm.....	xxx <i>l</i> .
Two hundreth thirtie fue Acres of land Arrable, then worth x <i>d</i> . an Acre, now worth one w'th another v <i>js</i> . an Acre ...	} lviij <i>l</i> . x <i>vs</i> . x <i>jl</i> . x <i>vs</i> .
Twelue Acres of pasture then worth 4 <i>d</i> . an acre, now worth vs. ev'y acre.....	} lx <i>s</i> .
Two oxgangs of land & medow, then in demeyne & worth viij <i>d</i> ., now worth p. An'm .....	} iiij <i>l</i> .
Twelue Acres of land in Galleflatt, ev'y Acre then at viij <i>d</i> ., now worth vs. ev'y Acre p. ann. ....	} lx <i>s</i> .
Three score eight acres of medow, then worth each acre i <i>js</i> . v <i>jd</i> ., & now worth ev'y Acre vii <i>js</i> . ....	} xxiij <i>l</i> . xii <i>js</i> . iiij <i>l</i> . iiij <i>l</i> . x <i>s</i> . viij <i>d</i> .
Diuerse litle p'cells of medowe lying in the feelde, then valued at xls. p ann. & now worth p. ann.....	} xv <i>jl</i> .
Agistm'ts & monyes p'uied for agiestn'th & escape of beasts w'thin the manor, tempore clo. & apto*, then valued at 26. 8 <i>d</i> ., now yeildeth nothing, the grounde being enclosed & kept sev'all.....	} <i>nihil</i> .
The parke adioyning to the Castle, then valued at lx <i>s</i> . beside the feeding & keping of the deare, & now worth more then that allow'ce .....	} xij <i>l</i> .
The p'fite of the weekely m'kett & two faiers ther in the yere, then valued at xv <i>jl</i> . xii <i>js</i> . iiij <i>d</i> ., and the same m'kett w'th fower faiers & ev'y fortnight a faier ther from easter till XXmas, is but now worth p. ann. ....	} xxiiiij <i>l</i> .

\* *Clauſo et aperto*, when the common fields were in corn and enclosed, and fallow and open.

The lyster* fine or rent, then rated at xxs., & of long time hath bene decayed & unpaied & now yeldeth but p. ann.	} xs.
The p <sup>r</sup> fit of the fulling mille ther was then xs. & now paieth butt .....	} vjs.
The Rent of freeholders ther then was xxxvijs ijd. whereof the half is decayed & now paies but onely .....	} xviijs. vijd.
One toft & acre of land, then holden at will of the lord valued at vs. & now worthe the toft ijs. iiijd. & the acre vs. ....	} viijs. iiijd.
Two burgages at will, then vs., now worth p. ann. ....	xs.
Nine tofts, then holden at will & valued at xxiijs. now worth ev'y one ijs. iiijd. ....	} xxxs.
Free Rents or Wapentake fines, then called white rents, paide by forrein freholders & suitors to the Court ther extended at ljs. vijd. & now paieth but xxxs. by reason that the reste is extinct by the dissolucion of the mon <sup>y</sup> est that paied the same .....	} xxxs.
Free Rents or fermes paied by the forrein freeholders, then extended at xlvjs. xd. p. ann. & now paieth but xxvjs. viijd. for the reason next aboue alledged .....	} xxvjs. viijd.
The p <sup>r</sup> fits of the Court ther called the Knights Court, then extended at xl. xvs., is now worth p. ann. ....	} xvjl. xs.
The p <sup>r</sup> fit of the Burgh Court ther, then extended at xls. p. ann. is not now worth past .....	} xxxs.
The free-chappells ther, then valued at lxxxvjs. viijd. off late was found conceiled with the landes belonging, & there- upon my late lord purchased the same, now & here to be valued .....	} nihil.
Improvement grounds ther since the extent worth p. ann. ....	xls.

*Skylden.—*

xxiiij oxgangs of land then extended at xxiijs. p. ann. & are now worth ev'y oxgang xls. ....	} xli. & viijl.
One toft then valued at iiijd., now worth .....	xxd.
One other toft then valued at ijs. now worth .....	iijs. iiijd.
The Customes, services, & other monies paid by the Tenn <sup>t</sup> s of the tofts & grounds ther were valued & extended viz. for wood carriage ijs., vittales carriage, xxiijs.; plowing & harrowing viijs.; shering of corne xxxvjs.; thatching backhous & brewhous xijd.; for being tolle free ijs.; mille ferme xxxixs.; for tallage lxxxs.; for m <sup>r</sup> chet & leyrwitt† fines & p <sup>r</sup> quis <sup>s</sup> es of halmote xxs.; & for nutts at Have ijs. In all xl. xiijs. & now paieth nothing saving that they bring pine wood, & maw hey, to the Castle, w <sup>ch</sup> is not worth p. ann. ....	} xxxs.

*Holme.—*

A capitall messuage conteyning an Acre, two lathes, & a stable, then & yet of no value, the houses being all decayd, saving the acre which p. ann. ....	} vjs. viijd.
Two hundredth score & seaven Acres of land arrable, then extended at xd. the acre, is now (being most turned into medow & pasture) worth viijs. an acre .....	} lxxxxxvi. xiijs. iiijd. xixl. ijs. viijd.

\* Lytster is dyer.

† Monasteries.

‡ Merchet, a marriage fine; leirwite, a fine for incontinence.



flower score Acres of meadow, then valued at iijs. iiijd. an } xl.  
 Acre & is now worth each acre xs. ....  
 Some litle corn's & p'cells of ground, sometimes mowen & }  
 sometimes nott, then valued at lxs. & canne be demed no } lxs.  
 more becaus they cannot be knowen wher they ly ..... } (waste with Ayr.)  
 Agistm'ths in those grounds when they were open was then  
 extended to xiijs. iiijd. & now yeldeth nothing, being } nihil.  
 kept contynually enclosed .....

*Sturton-&  
 Thorleby.—*

In free Rents xijd. & now ther is a sparre-hawk or ..... iijs. iiijd.  
 Two oxgange & a toft conteyning xij Acres, extended at }  
 viijs. & is now worth p. ann. ev'y acre vjs. .... } lxxijs.  
 xxij oxgangs of land in demeyne then valued ev'y oxgang at } xxxiiijl. &  
 vjs. & are now worth ev'y one xxxvjs. viijl. .... } vijl. vjs. viijd.  
 Two oxgangs of land & a toft, escheted, valued at viijs. & is }  
 now worth p. ann. .... } lxxvjs. viijd.  
 Ther was then extended for the tallage of viij bondmen }  
 xxxs. & now ..... } nihil.  
 The p'fitts of the halmott with m'chett & leyrwith extended }  
 then at iijs. iiijd., & no benefitt now happeneth by } xs.  
 m'chett & leyrwitt and the p'fitt of the halmot is worth }  
 now coib. annis .....

Improved grounds ther sithens the extent worth p. ann. .... xxs.

*fforest of Barden.—*

Drebley Lodge with the ground belonging then extended at } xl.  
 xxvjs. viijl. p. ann. is now worth p. ann. .... }  
 Barden Lodge w'th the meadow & ground yrto belonging, }  
 then valued at xiijs. iiijd. & is now worth p. ann. .... } iiijl.  
 Laund Lodge, w'th the meadow yrto belonging, then valued }  
 at xs. is now worth per ann. .... } xl.  
 Gamelswathe lodge w'th the meadow belonging, then valued }  
 at xxvijs. vjd. is now worth xl. .... } xl.  
 Holgill lodge & the ground therunto belonging w'th meadow }  
 in the p'ke called Hardinge, then extended at xxxiij. is } viijl.  
 now worth p. ann. without the meadow in the park. .... }  
 Ungayne Lodge, then valued w'th a p'te of the Hardinge }  
 meadow in the p'ke to xiijs. iiijd. is now not to be found } nihil.  
 or known saving the Hardinge in the park, & it is }  
 thought that Ungayne is in the p'k also, and are ther }  
 valued .....

The litle parke of Barden, then not extended saving the }  
 Hardinge supr. the residue seemeth to haue been im- }  
 proved since & is all now worth p. ann. beside the } xl.  
 feeding of the deare .....

Elsow lodge, then called Helsen nigh Crokerise, w'thin }  
 Barden forest, w'th the meadow belonging, then valued at } xls.  
 xxvjs. viijl., is now worth .....

Another lodge, w'ch is now called Crookrise lodge w'th the }  
 meadow belonging, then valued at xxvjs. viijl. is now } lxs.  
 worth .....

Holden lodge w'th Gilgrennes lodge nighe Sallesden, & }  
 w'thin the same forest w'th the park adioyning, were } xl.  
 then valued at viijs. & are now worth beside the feeding }  
 of the deer .....

Agistmente of beasts w'thin Barden weer then extended at }  
 viijl. & are now worth p. ann. (the ground being inclosed } xvj.  
 & agisted) beside the feeding of the deare .....

Agistm'ts in Crookerise & Elso, then valued at xxiijs. iiijd.	} xvjl.
are now worth p. ann. beside feeding of the deare, the grounde being inclosed & kept sev'all .....	
Agistm'ts at Holden weer then valued at lxs. & the grounds are now inclosed & rated in the value of Holden lodge & Gilgrence w'th the parke ante .....	} nihil.
Wood sales in Barden was then valued at xxs. p. ann. w'ch is as much as it can be now estemed, the woods being much decayed.....	
Wood sales in Crookerise & Elso then extended at xs. p. ann. can be no more for the reasons supra, then .....	} xxs.
Wood sales in Calder then valued at iijs. may be so con- tynued, & no more.....	
Wood sales in Haw, then valued at ijs. is worth now p. ann....	vis. viijd.
Pannage, w'ch is comonly called in this countrie mast of swine, was then valued in Barden xxs., in Crokerise & Elso ijs., in Holden xxs., & in Calder xijd. & now and of long time hath yeildeth .....	} nihil.
Escape or <i>on-shote</i> of forrends beasts into Barden was then extended for Barden iiijjs. viijd., Crookrise & Elso, ijs., Holden iijs., & is now worth p. ann .....	
Turf graft in Barden extended then to vjs. viijd. is as much as now raiseth therupon .....	} vjs. viijd.
Woody grounde called Eskewat & Derseyles, then valued at three shillinge, things now unknowen, but deemed to be w'thin the p'ke at Barden & is valued supra.....	
Calf fall in Holden, valued w'rth xjs. being the ferme paide by two myners ther & now the xjs. unpaide, & the Calf- fall valued supra in Holden .....	} nihil hic
Wood sales in Holden was not extended, but is now worth p. an.....	
P'fitts of Courts in Barden was not extended, & is now worth p. annm.....	} xxs.
Improved grounds since the extent in the over end of east Barden worth p. ann.....	







## CHAPTER II.

### *A LEGEND OF THE ROMILLE FAMILY.*

---



HERE are few people who are unacquainted with the tragic legend connected with the Strid, in Bolton Woods—a legend which has been handed down to the present time through more than seven centuries. Though the pathetic story of Romille, the Boy of Egremond, has so often been related in poem and prose, it will not, I hope, be thought idle again to dwell upon it. My purpose, indeed, is not merely the relation of the well-known legend: it is to inquire into the historic facts connected with it. Let us look at the legend in its popular form.

William Fitz Duncan, a nephew of David, King of Scotland, and a man who has not left a very fragrant memory, married, as we have seen, about the middle of the twelfth century, Alice de Romille, grand-child of the first Norman lord of Skipton. Of these were born one son and three daughters. After one of his father's baronies the son was called the Boy of Egremond.

There stood at this time a priory at Embsay. It had been erected by Cecily de Romille and her husband (William de Meschines); and here the Lady Alice generally resided. Then, as now, the course of the river Wharfe in Barden-dale lay through dense forest. Here was the favourite hunting-ground of the lords of Skipton. Imitating the habits of his parent, young Romille early became a keen lover of the chase, and oftentimes in company with his huntsman he would pursue his pleasure in the forest-reach at Bolton. In the centre of these woods the natural solitude is broken by the furious roar of waters. The course of the Wharfe becomes narrowed to a rocky channel only a few feet in width, and through this contracted bed the great volume plunges with noise of thunder, eager as it were to escape from its imprisonment.

In one place especially the channel is so narrow that with ease it can be crossed at a leap. From this habit of "striding" over it, the fissure has obtained the name it bears :—

" This striding-place is called the 'Strid,'  
A name which it took of yore ;  
A thousand years hath it borne that name,  
And it shall a thousand more ! " \*

With light heart, the Boy of Egremond set off one day bent upon his sport. The huntsman was with him, and by his side ran a favourite hound. In time the woods of Barden were reached :—

" Young Romille through Barden Woods  
Is ranging high and low ;  
And holds a greyhound in a leash,  
To let slip upon buck or doe."

And now the youth has come within hearing of the turbulent Strid. He reaches it, and forsooth he must cross, as he has crossed many a time before. Planting his foot firmly upon the side of the rocky gorge, and holding by one hand the leashed hound, he takes the familiar leap :—

" He sprang in glee, for what cared he?  
And the river was strong, and the rocks were steep !  
But the greyhound in the leash hung back,  
And check'd him in his leap ! "

The boy fell into the eddying current, dragging with him the hound. The latter soon swam to shore, but not so young Romille. He was taken out 'a lifeless corse.' Sad was the message the forester had to bear to his master's parents, and he considered how he might with least harshness deliver it. "What is good for a bootless bene?" he inquired of the Lady Alice. She saw through his words ; she read his mournful looks. "Endless sorrow !" the lady said, for she beheld her fondest hopes shattered :—

" She knew it by the falconer's words,  
And from the looks of the falconer's eye ;  
And from the love which was in her soul  
For her youthful Romille."

There is peculiar tenderness in the words which tradition has put into the mouth of the forester, "What remains when prayer is useless?" Alluding to the question of the authenticity of the legend, a writer remarks :—"Nor can we quite afford to give the good shepherd over to be slain with a steel pen who saw the gallant lad go down as he stood

---

\* Wordsworth : "Force of Prayer."

there on the hill ; there is an unspeakable pathos about the poor fellow as he turns away from his eager, heart-breaking watch on the rocks, for some chance to pluck the boy out of the clutch of death, and in the way he tells his sad story—so delicately ; as it were, not being able to tell the bare, rugged truth, any more than he would be able to smite the mother with his clenched hand."

The legend goes that on account of her bereavement Lady Alice caused the priory at Embsay to be removed to the banks of the Wharfe at Bolton. Wordsworth thus refers to the assumed translation :—

"Long, long in darkness did she sit,  
And her first words were, 'Let there be  
In Bolton, on the field of Wharfe,  
A stately priory !"

The stately priory was rear'd,  
And Wharfe, as he moved along,  
To matins joined a mournful voice,  
Nor fail'd at evensong.

And the lady pray'd in heaviness  
That look'd not for relief ;  
But slowly did her succour come,  
And a patience to her grief."

The foregoing is the generally-accepted legend. In Burton's *Monasticon* (1758) the account given slightly differs. "It is said," says Burton, "that Alice de Rumeli had one son, who going a coursing with his greyhound came to a narrow brook or water, which was so narrow as might easily be step'd over, call'd the Strides, which he attempted to do : but by leading one of the dogs which did not advance was drawn backwards into the water and drowned. The huntsman went to his mother, and asked her, What was good for a bootless beane ; and she, deeming some ill to her son, replied, Endless sorrow ; so he told her it was her case, and then related the accident which had befallen her son. She then said she would make many a poor man's son her heir, and then founded the religious house at Emsay, and afterwards removed it to Bolton." Burton says this account is from Dodsworth's MSS., published by Dr. Johnston, of Pontefract. In a document among the Castle Evidences is another very interesting version. Referring to Bolton and the Boy of Egremond, it says :—"There is a tradition in those p'tes that he passing the 'Stread' upon the river of the Wharfe not far from Barden Tower, a narrow place in the river raised up by the rocks, where offering to leap over was pulled back by his dogs, which he had in a slip, and so had his brains knocked out by the rocks, his mother being present." This version I have not seen elsewhere.

As the poem of Rogers is not so widely known as that of Wordsworth, I insert it here :

“ ‘ Say, what remains when hope is fled ?’  
 She answer’d ‘ Endless weeping !’  
 For in the herdsman’s eye she read  
 Who in his shroud lay sleeping.  
 At Embsay rang the matin bell ;  
 The stag was roused in Barden-fell ;  
 The mingling sounds were swelling, dying,  
 And down the Wharfe a hern was flying :  
 When, near the cabin in the wood,  
 In tartan clad and forest green,  
 With hound in leash and hawk in hood,  
 The Boy of Egremond was seen.  
 Blythe was his song—a song of yore ;  
 But where the rock is rent in two,  
 And the river rushes through,  
 His voice was heard no more !  
 ’Twas but a step ! the gulf he pass’d ;  
 But that step—it was his last !  
 As through the mist he winged his way  
 (A cloud that hovers night and day)  
 The hound hung back, and back he drew  
 The master and his merlin too.  
 That narrow place of noise and strife  
 Received their little all of life !  
 There now the matin bell is rung,  
 The “ Miserere !” duly sung ;  
 And holy men in cowl and hood  
 Are wandering up and down the wood ;”—

And then, having in mind the relentless ravages committed in Craven by this very boy’s father, the poet adds :—

“ But what avail they ? Ruthless lord,  
 Thou didst not shudder when the sword  
 Here on the young its fury spent,  
 The helpless and the innocent.  
 Sit now, and answer groan for groan ;  
 The child before thee is thine own ;  
 And she who wildly wanders there,  
 The mother, in her long despair,  
 Shall oft remind thee, waking, sleeping,  
 Of those who by the Wharfe were weeping,  
 Of those who would not be consoled,  
 When red with blood the river roll’d.”

Thus far the legend. But now comes the less sentimental part of the business. Recorded history was ever sworn enemy to oral tradition. And it is to be feared that the story of Romille and the Strid as it has been handed down for so many generations cannot pass unscathed

through close examination. That such an accident occurred at that early period there can be no reasonable ground to doubt; the question is, Who was the victim? Up to the time of Whitaker the legend had been received implicitly, both as regards the accident and the translation of the priory of Embsay. It turns out, however, that the drowned son of Lady Alice de Romille was himself a witness to the charter of translation. To get rid of the difficulty Whitaker places the parentage of the Boy of Egremont a generation earlier. "I have little doubt," he says, "that the story is true in the main; but that it refers to one of the sons of Cecilia de Romille, the first foundress, both of whom are known to have died young." Whitaker's editor, Mr. Morant, remarks:—"The legend cannot be implicitly received; for when Alice gave the canons her manor of Bolton in exchange for their manors of Skibdun and Stretton, her son William (and in a pedigree exhibited to Parliament in 1315 he is set down as her only son) appears in the charter as a consenting party to the transaction;\* but may it not be better reconciled with this stubborn piece of evidence by supposing that the manor of Bolton had been exchanged for the convenience of Alice before the accident; and that subsequently the canons were glad to find a pretext, in her disconsolate lamentations, for descending from the bleak and cheerless heights of Embsay to the warm and sheltered seclusion of their newly-acquired possession. . . . It is remarkable," he adds, "that after the first grant of the manor of Bolton her son is never again mentioned in these records, and that her husband was not joined with her in her donation; though it is said that he was living, and was established by the King of Scotland in his possessions in Craven in 1152."†

In all places where I have found allusion to the legend of the Strid, the name of the drowned son is given as William. But in a document among the Castle Evidences, the title of which is "Of the Lords and

\* See Dugdale's *Mon. Ang.*, vol. 2, page 101:—"Memorandum quod in Anno Domini millesimo centesimo quinquagesimo primo Anno regni Regis Henrici secundi, primo, Translati fuerunt dicti Canonici, per assensum, voluntatem, & ordinationem Domine Alicie de Romilli, tunc advocatæ usque Boulton: Quæ quidem Alicia dedit dictis Canonici Capitale Manerium de Boulton in escambium aliarum terrarum, ut patet per Cartam quæ sequitur:—

"Notum sit omnibus tam presentis quam futuri temporis Sanctæ Ecclesiæ filiis, Quod ego Adeliza de Rumelli, consensu & assensu Willielmi filii, & hæredis mei, & filiarum mearum, dedi, concessi, & hac præsentî Cartâ confirmavi Deo & Canonicis regularibus Sanctæ Mariæ, & Sancti Cuthberti Embesie, totum Manerium de Bolton cum omnibus pertinentiis suis," &c.

The charter is attested by the son of Alice de Romille:—"Illiis testibus, Wil. filio meo de Egremont . . . et multis aliis."

† 3rd edition Whitaker, page 447; note.



Owners of y<sup>e</sup> Honour of Skipton in Craven since y<sup>e</sup> entry of y<sup>e</sup> Normans," &c., it is said to be Richard. The passage which will interest us is as follows:—"The said Cecilia\* had one only daughter "named Alice de Rumelia, who took to husband William son of "Duncan, son of Malcom, king of Scotland, who removed her house of "nuns from Embsay to Bolton in the first year of King Henry II. "[1154]. She had issue *Richard, surnamed 'Richardus Puer Egredunde,' who died unfortunately about the beginning of the reign of King "John, without issue.*" Then follows the tradition of his death, and the document proceeds:—"This Richard had a sister called Cecilia, married "to William (surnamed Legros) son of Stephen Earl of Albemarle, and "Lord of Holderness" [*ob.* 1179]. Since Fitz Duncan only settled himself at Skipton in 1152, it is very improbable that his marriage with Alice de Romille took place before that year. This will dispose of that part of the legend which represents the lady as translating her priory because of her bereavement; for the translation took place in 1154. My own conclusion is that the lady had two sons, and that it was not William who was drowned; indeed, the latter theory cannot be disputed, by reason of the documentary evidence already referred to. Whitaker speaks of an 'elder brother' of the drowned son, who was survived by the latter. The extract I have given from a document among the Castle Evidences says that "Richard . . died unfortunately about the beginning of the reign of King John, without issue." As this monarch ascended the throne in 1199, we must either assume a serious anachronism or allow that the son drowned at the Strid had attained to manhood. Though I am inclined to suppose an error in date, there seems, on the other hand, no reason beyond that of conventionalism for describing the victim of the Strid as very young.

Altogether, great mystery surrounds this melancholy incident. But view the legend in what light we choose, and invest it with what uncertainty we may, it will be impossible to rob it of a romantic interest which has stirred the muse of Wordsworth to one of its most charming achievements. In the poet's verses, beauty of conception is joined with gracefulness and simplicity of diction: the pathos of the language accords well with the pathetic theme.

---

\* "A devout lady called Cecilia de Rumela, who took to husband one William de Meschines, . . . who together with the said William Meschines, her husband, founded the Priory of Embsay for Nuns, dedicated to the Holy Trinity, about a mile distant from her Castle of Skipton, in the 21st year of the reign of King Henry I." [1121].



## CHAPTER III.

### THE HOUSE OF CLIFFORD.

---



DO do anything like justice to the history of this great family, with whom the fortunes of Skipton are so closely connected, a volume rather than a chapter would be needed. Viewed as a whole, that history, from its romantic interest, from the strange vicissitudes of fortune it presents, from its really national import, is a most remarkable one. Long before the martial achievements of the first Clifford of Skipton, members of the family had distinguished themselves on the field, and the deeds of these are recorded in history. The original name was Punt, Fitz Punt, or Ponz. One of this line came over with the Conqueror and acquired Clifford Castle in Herefordshire. His son took the surname Clifford. Camden says in his description of Herefordshire :—

“As the Munow runs along the lower part of this county, so the Wye with a winding course cuts it in the middle; upon which in the western bounds stands Clifford Castle, which William Fitz-Osborn, Earl of Hereford, built upon his own waste (these are the very words of Domesday-book), but Ralph de Todeney held it. It is suppos'd that it came afterwards to Walter the son of Richard Punt, a Norman, for his sirname was *de Clifford*, and from him the illustrious family of the Cliffords, Earls of Cumberland, are originally descended. But in King Edward the first's time, John Giffard held it, who married the heir of Walter Clifford.”

From very early times the Cliffords were castellans of the Castle of York, whence one of its ancient towers is known as Clifford's Tower. They also claimed the right of bearing the city sword on the occasion of a royal visit. More than once this right was disputed. In the reign of Henry VIII., in his father the Earl's absence, Lord Clifford claimed to carry the sword before the king. Many persons of estate objected, saying that “howbeit the Earl of Cumberland had such right, yet his



son, the Lord Clifford, could have no title thereunto in the life of his father, and they also objected that the Lord Clifford rode on a gelding furnished on the northern fashion, which was not comely for that place." Young Clifford sturdily defended his claim, saying that "the Earl his father being employed in the king's affairs, he trusted that his absence should not be made use of to the prejudice of his inheritance." As the result of the dispute, we are told that "King Henry VIII., perceiving the Earl's right, dispensed with his absence and delivered the sword to the Lord Clifford his son, who carried it before the king within the city." In the time of James I., however, the claim was again disputed. When King James came first out of Scotland to York, George Earl of Cumberland attended him with an equipage so magnificent that, says Fuller, "he seemed rather a king than Earl of Cumberland. Here happened a contest between the Earl and the Lord President in the North about carrying the sword before the king in York, which office was finally adjudged to the Earl as belonging to him." And this writer adds:—"Whilst Clifford's Tower is standing in York that family will never be forgotten."\*

To one early member of the line of Clifford is attached unenviable notoriety. I refer to Rosamond, or "Fair Rosamond" as she is termed, the paramour of Henry II. She was daughter of Walter de Clifford, whose son Walter quarrelled with his sovereign in 1250, and came to grief. An historian says:—"Walter de Clifford (a Baron of the Marches of Wales) for enforcing an officer (whom he had otherwise handled badly) to eat the King's Writ, Waxe and all, ran so farre into the King's displeasure thereby, that while he lived he was made the lesse able to feede himselfe, paying to the King a very great summe of money, and hardly escaping without confiscation of his whole patrimonie." It seems certain, however, that this Walter de Clifford spent his last years in the enjoyment of his sovereign's full confidence. He died in 1264.

In the great barons' war of the time of Henry III., 1263-1268, Roger de Clifford, son of the preceding Walter, took part. At first he sided with the barons, but early in the war he deserted them, delivering Gloucester Castle, which he held for them, to Prince Edward. In

---

\* "To decide the doubt, the King's Majestie merily demaunded if the sword being his they would not be pleased that he should have the disposing thereof; whereunto when they humbly answered it was all in his pleasure, his Highnesse delivered the sword to one that knew wel how to use a sword, having beene tried both at sea and on shoare, the thrise honoured Earle of Cumberland, who bare it before his Majestie, ryding in great state from the Gate to the Minster."—*Progresses of King James the First*, vol. i., p. 78.

*Political Songs* (Camden Society, 1839) occurs "The Song of the Barons," which the editor supposes to have been written soon after the disturbances in London in 1263, and this Clifford is referred to in the following verse :—

" Et de Cliffort ly bon Roger  
Se contint cum noble ber,  
Si fu de grant justice ;  
Ne suffri pas petit ne grant,  
Ne arère ne par devant,  
Fere nul mesprise."

[ " And the good Roger de Clifford—behaved like a noble baron,—and executed great justice,—he suffered neither little nor great,—neither behind nor before,—to do any wrong." ]

For his signal service this Clifford received considerable estates from the king. More than once he aided his king against Llewellyn the Welsh prince. In 1282, at which time Roger was Justiciar of the Principality, Speed says that Llewellyn's brother David, "whom the king had laden with so many benefits and graces," "sodainely and treacherously upon Palme Sunday seised the Castle of Hawardin, surprising Roger de Clifford, a noble and famous knight, whom the king had dispatched into those parts as Justiciar of all Wales, and slaying such unarmed men as offered to resist that violence, whence marching, he laide seige, together with the Prince his brother, to the Castle of Redolan, doing many outrages." This Clifford died in 1286.

His son, Roger, married Isabel, daughter and co-heir of Robert de Vipont, Lord and Hereditary Sheriff of Westmorland, by which marriage Brougham Castle came to the Cliffords. This Clifford met his death in 1283 in a struggle with the Welsh. The scene of this conflict was the Snowdon mountains. "The Welsh," says an historian, "slew the Lord William de Audley, and the Lord Roger Clifford the younger, and got foureteene Ensigns from the English Army, King Edward being enforced to enter into the Castle of Hope for his safetie." Stow speaks to the same effect. Robert de Clifford, the first Lord of Skipton, was son of this Roger.

#### ROBERT DE CLIFFORD,

##### FIRST LORD OF SKIPTON.

With examples of martial success and renown such as we have seen for emulation, this Clifford proved no unworthy descendant of his

chivalrous ancestors. He was born about the year 1274. For him, though it came—

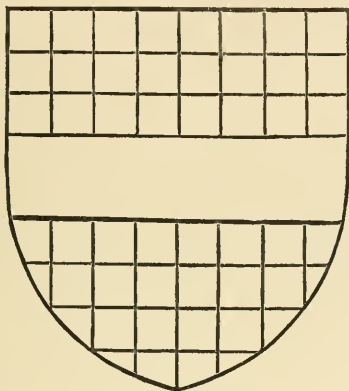
“ With visage grim, stern look, and blackly hued,”

war had a strange fascination. “ From his infancy,” says Sir Matthew Hale, “ he was educated in the schoole of warre, under King Edward I., as good a master, for valour and prudence, as the world afforded.” In 1297 Robert was appointed by the king to the governorship of Carlisle, “ to repress the insolence of the Scotts, which he did with much fidelitie and courage.” Several other important commissions he discharged with equal faithfulness, and from Edward I. as from his son Edward II. he received many marks of favour. As reward for his service lands in Scotland were granted to him; but those were days when right was built upon might, and Clifford did not deem his possessions secure. “ As they were gotten by power, soe they could not be preserved or kept without difficulty,” says Hale. Not willing, therefore, “ to build any great confidence on these debateable acquisitions, in the beginning of the reign of Edward II. he cast his eye upon a more firme possession at a reasonable distance from Scotland: and this was the castle and honour of Skipton.” It was thus that the barony of Skipton came into the hands of the Clifford family. First it was granted as a life inheritance, but afterwards it was exchanged for lands in Monmouth. To this lord is attributed the erection of the castle in its present form.

This Clifford took an active part in the quarrels with Scotland, and in 1301, when the Pope of Rome attempted to step between that country and England, he subscribed to a reply in which his Holiness was politely admonished to mind his own business. Here Clifford writes himself as “ Robert de Clifford, Chatellaine of Appelbie.” When in 1306 Bruce caused himself to be crowned King of Scotland, Edward I. at once despatched a force against him. Having honoured Edward Prince of Wales, his eldest son, with the Order of Knighthood, says an historian, he “ sent him against King Robert into Scotland, attended with a troop of noble young gentlemen, Aymery de Valence, Earl of Pembroke; Robert de Clifford, and Henry de Percie being gone before with an Armie.”

Clifford accompanied the king on his last journey northward. “ In the 35 of Edward I.,” says Dugdale in his *Baronage*, “ being again in Scotland, he came to the king, when he lay on his death-bed at Burgh upon the Sands, in Cumberland, being one of the Lords then desired to take care that Piers Gaveston might not any more return

into England, to debauch Prince Edward." He fulfilled this trust faithfully, for he joined Lancaster in putting the insane favourite to death, "for which transgression," Dugdale remarks, "he had his pardon" afterwards.



CLIFFORD ARMS.

*(Chequy, or and azure, a fess gules.)*

It was in fighting against the Scots that this Clifford fell. At the battle of Bannockburn, June 24th, 1314, the English suffered fearfully. "The losse," says an old chronicler, "fell much upon the Noblest, for there were slaine in this battaile Gilbert Earle of Glocester (a man of singular valour and wisdom), the Lord Robert de Clifford, and besides other Lords, about seven hundreth Knights, Esquiers, and men of Armories." Clifford's body was saved the rude interment of those less noble. "From this over-thrôw King Edward escaping to Berwicke, King Robert sent thither to him the bodies of the Earle of Glocester and Lord Clifford, that they might receive honourable interment among their owne friends." It is very probable that Clifford was buried at Bolton Abbey, for there is a charge at this time in the Compotus of Bolton for the making of sarcophagi or stone coffins:—"Cementar. pro sarcofagis faciend. in ecclesiâ, xis. x*d*." Another entry relates to the march northward of the English before the battle of Bannockburn:—"Quatuor hom' eunt' apud Scotiam cum plaustris D'ni Reg., xv*s*. iv*d*." It would appear that the canons were honoured with the questionable privilege of forwarding the king's baggage. Robert de Clifford is universally spoken well of. We are told that he "always soe kept the King's favour that he lost not the love of

the nobility and kingdom, and by that meanes had an easye access to the improvement of his honours and greatnesse." Loyalty to sovereign and zeal for country were his distinguishing characteristics.

## ROGER LORD CLIFFORD,

### SECOND LORD OF SKIPTON.

He was born 1299, and was the son of Robert de Clifford and Matilda, daughter of Thomas de Clare. At the time of his father's death he was but fifteen years of age. "His father," says Sir Matthew Hale, "left him under the disadvantage of infancy, and a troublesome time—the latter gave him opportunity to be a confederate in a faction, and the former made him obnoxious to it." This Roger in fact took part with the barons in their rising against the king's favourites, the Spencers, under Thomas Earl of Lancaster. The rising was not successful. Lancaster found the king better supported than he expected, and when the royal forces were ready for conflict he was in doubt what course to adopt. An old chronicler, William de Pakington, says:—"After this Thomas Lancastre and the Barons counselid together in Blake Freres in Pontfracte, and the Barons concludid to go to Dunstanburg, a castel of Thomas Lancaster's in Northumberland; but he utterly refusid that counsel, lest it might have been thought that he had or wolde have intelligence with the Scottes. Wherefore he intendid to remayne at his castel at Pontfract. Syr Roger Clyfford hering this toke out his dagger, and sayde that he wolde kille him with his oune handes in that place except he wolde go with them." The king triumphed over his enemies, and the Earl of Lancaster paid for his leadership with his life. With him also died other of the nobility. Speed, relying upon Holinshed, says:—"That so great and mightie a man as Thomas Earle of Lancaster should not seeme to die without a bloudy complement sutable to his condition, there were hanged and quartered upon the same day at Pontfract five or sixe Barons; and the next day at Yorke were hanged in yron chaines the Lords Clifford, Mowbray, Deyvill, and others afterward in other places, to the number in all (though all of them not Barons) of twentie and two, the chiefest Captaines of the Realme suffered death for their disloyalties. Threescore and twelve Knights more were dispersed into sundry prisons, who (saith De la More) upon fines payd had afterward their Liberties." In his list of the barons who "perished by hatchet and halter for this business," Speed gives—"The Lord Roger Clifford, sonne of that Robert Lord Clifford who was slaine by the Scots, with



Gilbert Earle of Gloucester, at the Battle of Banocksbourne, in the service of this king." Stow and Dugdale also hold this opinion. In the MS. Collection at Eshton Hall is a paper called "Noblemen and Persons of qualite putt to death in the Raigne of King Edward the Second, 1322," and in the list occurs the name of this Roger, who is said to have died at York. Other authorities say that Clifford was spared. One chronicler records that "Syr Roger Clifforde was sore wounded on the hedde," and Sir Matthew Hale says that "by reason of his great wounds, being held a dying man, his execution was respited for that time," adding that after the heat of his fury had subsided the king granted Clifford his life. Hale says he died a natural death in 1327. Two years after the rebellion the king paid a visit to Skipton.

### ROBERT DE CLIFFORD,

#### THIRD LORD OF SKIPTON.

He was born in 1305, and married Isabel, daughter of Maurice Lord Berkeley, of Berkeley Castle, by whom he had among other children Robert and Roger, who both succeeded to the barony. This lord's career was not marked by any deed calculated in any wise to bring honour to his name. He was a sort of 'carpet-knight,' preferring the frivolities of court-life to the rough experience of the field. He appears to have regained possession of ancestral lands in Scotland. "Edward Balioll claiming the crowne of Scotland, and by the help of the young King of England against David de Bruis obteyning it, this Edward in the first year of his reign granted unto this Robert and his heyres, for his service done, and to be done, the castle of Douglass and all the lands which were James Douglas' then seized into this king's hands for the rebellion of James." In the time of Edward I. Clifford's grandfather obtained these lands. Robert died 1344, but his wife not until 1363. Sir Matthew Hale observes that a "large extent" was made after the latter's death. I have come across a copy of this valuation. It begins as follows:—"Inquisitio capta apud Skipton in Craven, coram Willelmo de Nessefeld, essecatori domini Regis, in comitatu Eboracensi, xiii<sup>mo</sup> die Augusti, anno regni Regis Edwardi tertii post Conquestum tricesimo sexto," &c. It is herein set forth that "Isabella, who was wife of Robert de Clifford, deceased, held land in the county of York," but that the castle and manor of Skipton were "granted to the said Robert and Isabella, to have and to hold for life, to their son Robert and his heirs, and if he died without issue to his brother Roger and the heirs of his body for ever." A specifica-

tion of the yearly value of the estate follows. The valuation of the manor of Skipton (from a translation of much later date) is appended:—

“They say that there is att Skipton a certaine Castle, and it is worth nothing by the yeare within the walls, but it wants much for reparation by the yeare of the houses and walls of the said castle. And there is there without the said Castle one gardine newly made, and it is worth nothing by the yeare aboue the price.\* And there is there in the dominion eleauen score and fifteene acres of land, of wch euery acre is worth by the yeare foure pence, the sume three score eighteene shillings four pence; of ye wch two parts can euery yeare bee sowed with double seed and the third part euen now euery yeare lyes wast, and the pasture from theare is worth nothing by the yeare which lyes in comon. And they say that the double seed was sowed there in the life of the aforesaid Isabell. And there are there in the dominion twenty acres of land, the herbage of which is worth by the yeare three shillings and foure pence. And there are there in the dominion diuerse places three [score] six acres of meadow, of which enery [acre is worth] by the yeare in comon yeares [one shilling], the sume three score six shillings . . . . And there is there under the said Castle one parke with wild beasts, of which the herbage is worth by the yeare aboue the food of the beasts twenty-six shillings eight pence. And there is there one water mill and it is worth by the yeare in comon yeares a hundred shillings, besides the price. And there is there one fuller’s mill, and it is worth by the yeare six shillings eight pence beyond the price. And there is there a certaine markett held euery yeare on the Sabboth day euery weeke, and two faires held by the yeare in the feasts of Saint Martin in winter and of Saint James the Apostle, of which Tolls with other comodities are worth by the yeare in comon yeares six pounds thirteen foure pence. And there is there of rendringe of a free tenant in socage and a tenant att will by the yeare three score shillings and two pence at the Termes of Saint Martin and Pentecoste.

“The sume of the value of the mannor of Skipton as it appeares aboue by the yeare—three and twenty pound thirteen shillings and six pence.”

Other manors brought the total to £207 15s. 9d. The jurors in this inquiry were Simon de Marton, John de Fikelton, John de . . . , Robert de Bradeley, John de Farnhill, William de Hartlington, Richard Farnell, Thomas de Marton, John de Scosthorp, Robert de . . . , and William de Skipton.

#### ROBERT DE CLIFFORD,

##### FOURTH LORD OF SKIPTON.

At the death of the aforesaid Robert this son was only thirteen years of age. He married Euphemia, daughter of Ralph Lord Neville, of Middleham, but had no issue, and he died within age. He early took the field, for before he had reached his fifteenth year he fought at Crescy (1346), and it is said ten years later at Poitiers. In his account of the

---

\* *Reprisæ* occurs in the Latin, meaning the charges with which the land is burdened.



former battle Speed speaks of 'Clifford' as one of the "prime and sages captaines" who commanded. If young Robert is meant the compliment is certainly a rather extravagant one. As to the date of his death there is disagreement. Some say it occurred in 1352, and others in 1357. If, however, he was present at the battle of Poitiers he was alive in 1356. It is probable that the earlier date is the correct one, and that it was the succeeding baron who fought at Poitiers.

### ROGER LORD CLIFFORD,

#### FIFTH LORD OF SKIPTON.

He was brother of the preceding Robert, and like him was of martial spirit. He was born in 1335, and married Maud, daughter of Thomas Lord Beauchamp, Earl of Warwick, by whom he had sons Thomas and William, and according to Dugdale Lewis, who was the founder of the Cliffords of Chudleigh. In 1367 this Roger obtained the king's licence to enclose 500 acres of land as a park at Skipton. In the wars in France and Scotland he took an active part. He was present in 1350 at the seafight near Winchelsea, with the Spaniards; in 1356 he was fighting in Scotland; and three years later in France. In 1385 he accompanied Richard II. in his invasion of Scotland, having a retinue of 60 men-at-arms and 40 archers. He died July, 1390. Hale says of him:—"He lived in the busy time of Edward III. and of Richard II., and it seems he was a man given to military employments, the differences with France and Scotland not suffering men of spirits to be still, without action."

### THOMAS LORD CLIFFORD,

#### SIXTH LORD OF SKIPTON.

He was a son of the last lord, and was born in 1364. He married Elizabeth, daughter of Thomas Lord Ross, of Hamlake, who died 1424. He was a most degenerate lord, for being one of the favourites of Richard II. he was equally as extravagant and dissolute as his monarch. It is said that two years before he entered upon his father's domains he was charged by the Parliament with having aided the king in his dissolute conduct. His military career was pretty nearly a blank. One deed of arms, indeed, he was the chief actor in, and from it his character may be judged. It occurred abroad. About 1390, says Holinshed, "William Dowglas, of Niddesdale, was chosen by the lords of Prutzen to be admerall of a navie containing two hundred and forty ships, which they had rigged, and purposed to set forth against the miscreant people

of the north-east parts. But being appealed by the Lord Clifford (an Englishman who was then likewise to serve with the foresaid lords in that journie) to fight with him in a singular combat, before the day came appointed for them to make trial of the battell, the Lord Clifford lay in wait for the Dowglasse, and upon the bridge of Danzke met with him, and there slew him, to the great disturbance and stay of the whole journie." It was a questionable sort of valour. This Lord Clifford was slain in Germany in 1392.

### JOHN LORD CLIFFORD,

#### SEVENTH LORD OF SKIPTON.

He was a son of Thomas Lord Clifford. "This lord," says Hale, "being in ward to the king, the wardship, as appears, was granted to Elizabeth his mother, who during his minority took care for a convenient match for him: and a treaty was accordingly had between her and Henry Peirey, earl of Northumberland, for a match between him and Elizabeth, only daughter of Henry Peirey, soune of the said earle. And this was accordingly solemnized when this John was not much above 15 yeares old; for the said earle and his son, Sir William Greystock, &c., became bound to Eliz. in 1000 marks, which by her indentures dated May 22nd, 5th Henry IV., reciting the said marriage, is defeazanced." This lady's father is known in history as "Hotspur." Lord John proved a worthier Clifford than his father. In 1415 he accompanied Henry V. in an expedition to France. Two years later he seems to have been retained by the king for the French wars. "The contract was to this effect, that this lord, with 50 men at armes well accoutred, whereof three to bee knights, the rest esquires, and 150 archers, whereof two parts to serve on horseback, the third on foote, should serve the king from the day hee should bee ready to set sayle for France, taking for himself 4s. for every knt.; for every esquire 1s.; and for every archer 6d. *per diem*. This was the usual meanes whereby the kings in those times furnished their armyes with men of value; and it was counted no dishonorable thing for persons of honour upon this kinde of traffick to make themselves an advantage; indeed, it was in those martial times the trade of the nobility and great men." Speaking of the French wars, Speed tells of the king despatching "the Earle of Dorset and the Lord Clifford with twelve hundred horse and foot unto Paris, to relieve the Duke of Exeter, who was straightned of victuals by the Daulphinois, that harrassed the Country adjoyning." This lord was a Knight of the Order of the Garter, to which honour the king elected him on account of his faithful

conduct and signal service. He was killed at the siege of Meaux, 1422, when only thirty-three years of age, and was buried "apud Canonicus de Boulton," (Bolton Abbey). His wife outlived him many years, marrying for her second husband Randolph Neville, Earl of Westmorland.

### THOMAS LORD CLIFFORD,

#### EIGHTH LORD OF SKIPTON.

This lord was born in 1415. His wife was Elizabeth, daughter of Thomas Lord Dacre, of Gillsland, and he had issue four sons and four daughters. One of the latter was married at the age of six years to the son of Sir William Plumpton. This husband dying, she was at the age of twelve re-united, being married to her deceased husband's brother. Such a union was then allowable: they had not the nice scruples and distinctions of modern life. This lord excelled as a soldier. While he was esteemed by his sovereign he was popular with his peers. "Hee followed, as neare as hee could, the pattern of Robert the first Lord of Skipton, that while hee kept in favour with the king yet lost not his interest in the nobility." In the French wars he emulated the deeds of his father. He was present at the siege of Pontoyse (1439). Referring to the French king a chronicler says:—"King Charles was now fallen into dislike with his people, but to redeeme his credit hee attempts the recovery of Pontoyse (a towne neere to Paris) which the Lord Clifford had not long before surprised by stratageme and money (an ordinary meanes as then for the expugnation of places) and comes in person to the enterprise. There attended upon him for that service about ten or twelve thousand men. The Lord Clifford is within, and makes a brave defence." The strategem of Lord Clifford's was a very ingenious one. The ground being covered with snow, he arrayed his men in white and so approached the fortress unobserved. On the outbreak of the Wars of the Roses in 1455, Lord Thomas, then in his 41st year, threw in his power and influence with the Lancastrians, but his partizanship was of short duration. At the battle of St. Alban's, the first of a long and blood series, he fought side by side with his uncle the Earl of Northumberland (Hotspur's son), and with him was slain. "The losse fell lamentably upon King Henries side," says an old historian, "for besides the Duke of Sommerset, there were slaine the Earles of Northumberland and Stafford, the L. Clifford, with sundry worthy Knights and Esquires, of which forty and eight were buried in Saint Alban's." In the *English Chronicle* published by the Camden Society in 1856, occurs this passage in relation to the battle of St. Alban's:—"Thanne came the

kyng oute of the abbey wyth his baner dysplayed into the same strete, and duke Edmond wythe hym, and the duk of Bokyngham, the erle of Northumbrelonde, and the lorde Clyfforde, and the lorde Sudeley beryng the kynges baner ; and there was a sore fyghte, as for the tyme, and there at laste was slayne the sayde duke Edmond, the erle of Northumbrelond, and the lorde Clyfforde." The red rose was trampled under foot, but for a time only.

The third son of this Clifford, Sir Robert, barely escaped death on the scaffold for complicity in the Perkin Warbeck plot. Hall and Stow both give an account of the king's attempt to arrest him. Though Sir Robert was pardoned, "he was not after y<sup>t</sup> in so great favour, nor so esteemed with the kyng, as he had been in tymes past, because he was blotted and marked with that cryme and offence."

Lord Thomas Clifford is frequently referred to in Shakespere's *King Henry VI.*

#### JOHN LORD CLIFFORD,

##### NINTH LORD OF SKIPTON.

The sword that fell from the hands of Thomas Lord Clifford on the field of St. Alban's was snatched up by his son John, who prosecuted the struggle of which that battle was but the prelude with bitterest zeal. One of his deeds has left a stain upon his name which time will never obliterate. Lord John Clifford was born April 8th, 1430 or 1435, for opinion is divided between these years. He married Margaret,\* only daughter and heiress of Sir Henry Bromfielte, Baron of Vescy, who, surviving him, married as a second husband Sir Lancelot Threlkeld, of Threlkeld, in Cumberland. It was by this marriage of Lord John Clifford that the title of Baron de Vescy was brought into the family, and the Londesborough estates were added to an already large domain.

This Clifford showed himself a devoted Lancastrian, for natural zeal was intensified by the death of his parent. The king was not slow to bring his services into requisition. "King Henry for his part," observes Speed, "though nothing so warlike, yet thought it best policy to imploy such leaders as desired revenge against the house of Yorke : such were the Duke of Sommerset, the Earle of Northumberland, and

---

\* "John Lord Clifford married *Mary*, daughter and heir of Henry Lord Vescie."—*MS. Collection, Eshton Hall.*

the Lord Clifford, whose fathers had been slaine in the first battell of S. Albans, which last, though in degree the least man, yet sought to raise his fame with the first." The old ehronicle published in 1856 by the Camden Society, dealing with the year 1458, says:—"Afterwarde, this same yere, was holde a counseylle at Westmynster aboute Shrofttyde, to the whiche came the yong lordes whoos fadres were sleyne at Seynt Albonys; that ys to sey, the duke of Somerset, the erle of Northumberland, and his brother lord Egremount, and the lorde Clyfforde. . . . The whiche after good deliberacione and avysement yaf this awarde and arbitrement: that xlvii. of yerely rente shulde be amorteysed and founded in for euermore by the sayde duk of York and the erles, in the abbey of Seynt Albons, where the forseyde lordes so slayne were buryed, for to pray for theyre soules and for the soules of alle tho that were slayne there. And ouer this the sayde duk of York and the erles shulde pay to the duke of Somerset and to hys moder, to the erle of Northumberland, to the lorde Egremont, and to the lorde Clyfford a notable summe of money, for recompens of theyre faders dethe, and for wronges done vnto theym."

The Yorkists followed up the battle of St. Alban's with other important successes. At Bloreheath and Northampton the Lancastrians were worsted, and it seemed as though they were destined to receive unvarying defeat, for a second time the king had been captured. For his release Queen Margaret raised an enormous army, numbering no fewer than 20,000 men, in the north, and the Duke of York, whose force did not amount to a quarter of that strength, threw himself into Sandal Castle. Approaching Wakefield in December of 1460, the Queen challenged her enemy, and acting upon what he termed motives of honour, and against the wishes of his experienced advisers, the Duke quitted his stronghold, and took the field. "All men," said he, "would ery wonder, and report dishonour, that a woman had made a dastard of me, whom no man could even to this day report as a coward! And surely my mind is rather to die with honour than to live with shame! Advance my banners, in the name of God and of St. George!" The Queen had divided her army into three portions. The Duke of Somerset commanded the attacking force, while Lord Clifford and the Earl of Wiltshire each had charge of a strong reserve, concealed from the main body. In this way the Duke of York was deceived, for no sooner had he advanced into the field and begun attack than the ambushes rose and cut off retreat. Thus surrounded, his army was literally hacked to pieces, and he, with all his chief leaders, was slain.



And now Clifford perpetrated a deed of most atrocious cruelty. The Duke of York's son, young Edmund, Earl of Rutland, had accompanied his tutor to view the battle. Aspoll, such was the tutor's name, was hurrying from the bloody scene when he saw the hopes of the Yorkists entirely gone, and just as he led his charge into the town Lord Clifford rode up. Struck with the youth's noble bearing, he asked the tutor his name. "The young gentleman dismayed," says a chronicler, "had not a word to speak, but kneeled on his knees cravynge mercy and desiring grace, both with holding up his hands and making a dolorous countenance,—for his speech was gone for feare." "Save him," said the tutor, "he is a Prince's son, and peradventure may do you good hereafter!" These words were enough for the heartless Clifford: and bitter, rancorous memories of St. Alban's filled his breast as he beheld before him the son of his father's murderer. "By God's blood," said he, a gleam of fierce devilry in his eye as he drew his dagger before the lad's face, "thy father slew mine, *and so will I thee, and all thy kin!*" With that he plunged the steel into young Rutland's heart, and as he withdrew the reeking blade he turned to the chaplain and said with a scornful leer, "Go, bear him to his mother, and tell her what thou hast seen and heard!" Well might the old chronicler pen the words, "For this act the Lord Clifforde was accompted a tyraunt, and no gentleman." It was a black deed: and "*Black-faced Clifford*" is a title not unjustly bestowed. The dramatist of Stratford-on-Avon has drawn a vivid picture of the scene in his *Henry VI.* Rutland speaks, as the soldiers are approaching:—

"Ah, whither shall I fly to 'scape their hands?  
Ah, tutor, look where bloody Clifford comes!"

*Enter CLIFFORD and Soldiers.*

*Clifford.*—Chaplain, away: thy priesthood saves thy life:  
As for the brat of this accursed duke,  
Whose father slew my father, he shall die!

*Tutor.*—Ah, Clifford! murder not this innocent child,  
Lest thou be hated both of God and man!"

The youth pleads with Clifford to spare his life. "Gentle Clifford," "Sweet Clifford," he calls him.

*Clifford.*—"In vain thou speak'st, poor boy; my father's blood  
Hath stopp'd the passage where thy words should enter."

Again Rutland pleads—

"I never did thee harm: why wilt thou slay me?"

*Clifford.*—Thy father hath.

*Rutland.*—But 'twas ere I was born."

But Clifford is obdurate, and at once he plunges his blade into the lad's heart. In several places Shakespere represents Clifford as vowing to avenge the death of his father at St. Alban's. Standing before the dead body of his parent, he says:—

. . . . "Even at this sight  
My heart is turn'd to stone; and while 'tis mine  
It shall be stony. York not our old men spares;—  
No more will I their babes; tears virginal  
Shall be to me even as the dew to fire;  
And beauty, that the tyrant oft reclaims,  
Shall to my flaming wrath be oil and flax.  
Henceforth I will not have to do with pity;  
Meet I an infant of the House of York,  
Into as many gobbets will I cut it  
As wild Medea young Absyrtus did:—  
In cruelty will I seek out my fame!"

The murder of Young Rutland was not the only act of barbarity committed by Lord Clifford at the battle of Wakefield. Leland says:—"The Lord Clifford for killing men was called 'The Boucher'" (butcher). After the fight was over, Clifford went in search of the body of the Duke of York, whom he knew to have been slain. And again he tarnished his name by a deed of gross savageness. He found the body, and with one stroke he severed its head, upon which he placed a paper crown. Fixing then the hideous trophy upon a pole, he had it borne to the Queen. "Madam," said he, "your war is done; here I bring your king's ransom!" The head was, with others, placed over the gates of York.

It is true that Clifford has more than one apologist, and that some historians discredit the story of young Rutland's murder. One remarks:—"The Earle of Rutland (a younger sonne to the Duke of Yorke), beeing about 12 yeeres old, was slaine by the Lord Clifford (who over-tooke him flying) in part of revenge for that the Earle's father had slaine his. A deed which worthily blemished the Author; but who," adds the historian, "can promise anything temperate of himselfe in the heat of martiall fury; chiefly where it was resolved *not to leave any branch of Yorke line standing*; for so doth one make the Lord Clifford to speake."

Very soon Clifford's end came. The battle of Wakefield, which resulted so successfully for his partizans, was fought upon the last day of 1460, but on the 29th of March, 1461, the Yorkists were again triumphant on the field of Towton. On the day before that of the battle Clifford was manœuvring with his troops near Castleford, on



the banks of the Aire. Here, having taken off his helmet for a brief space, an arrow, shot by an unseen archer, pierced his throat, and he fell. Where he was buried cannot be said with any degree of certainty; but tradition has it that his body was thrown into the common tomb of the untitled slain. In his account of the skirmishes which preceded the battle of Towton, Speed says that Clifford, to allow no chance of increasing his fame to pass by, "so suddenly charged upon the Troupe appointed for Ferribrig, that the Lord Fitzwater, unarmed (onely with a Pollax in his hand), came hastily to the Brigge, thinking that a fray had beene among his owne Souldiers, where, with the Bastard of Salisbury, he and many of his men were slaine by the enemy. . . . The valiant Lord Fauconbridge, fearing lest this beginning would give an edge to the sequell, got over the River at Castleford, three miles from the Bridge, meaning to inclose the takers on their backes, which Clifford perceiving, sought to avoyde, and whether for haste, heate, or paine, put off the gorget hee wore, when suddenly an arrow without an head, shot from the Bow of some layde in ambush, pierced thorow his throat, and stucke in his necke, which set a period unto his life." The estates of John Lord Clifford (along with those of many other Lancastrian nobles), were confiscated the same year, and were granted in 1465 to Sir William Stanley, and upon his death in 1476 to Richard Duke of Gloucester, who afterwards ascended the throne of England as Richard III. Clifford's young children were sent away for safety after the forfeiture of the estates, and the heir, Henry, lived as a shepherd among the hills of Cumberland until his thirtieth year.

#### HENRY LORD CLIFFORD,

##### TENTH LORD OF SKIPTON.

Of this Lord it is unnecessary to speak here, as he has been included among Skipton Worthies, who form the subject of a later chapter. He was installed into the ancestral estates in 1485, and he enjoyed possession of them until 1523, when he died at Barden Tower, where he resided.

#### HENRY LORD CLIFFORD,

##### ELEVENTH LORD OF SKIPTON AND FIRST EARL OF CUMBERLAND.

No stronger contrast could well be imagined than that presented by the life of the last Clifford and that of his son Henry, born 1493. The one was quiet and retiring in disposition, anxious to live undisturbed, and peaceably with every one, and content to be absent from that gay

position in society which his social standing offered to him. The other, in his younger years at any rate, pursued a life of reckless extravagance and dissipation. Henry Clifford had been brought up in the company of the Prince of Wales, and the association proved an unfortunate one for him. Whether or not his recklessness was the outcome of a "narrow father's" stinginess or "the influence of a jealous mother," is a question upon which everyone must form his own opinion: Whitaker thinks that it was. Granted that his opinion is correct, it is still but slight palliation of the infamous misconduct of which the old Lord complains in the following letter to a privy councillor:—"I doubt not but ye remember when I was afore you with other of the King's highnesses council, and ther I shewed unto yow the ungodly and ungodly disposition of my sonne Henrie Clifforde, in suche wise as yt was abominable to heare yt; not onlie disobeyinge and despytyng my comaundes, and threatening my servaunts, sayinge that yf ought came to mee he shold utterlie destroye al, as apeireth more likelie in strikyng with his own hand my pore servaunt Henrie Popeley, in peryl of dethe, w'ch so lyeth, and is lyke to dye; bot alsoe spoiled my houses, and feloniously stole away my propre goods, w'ch was of grete substance, onlie of malyce, and for maynteinyng his inordinate pride and ryot, as more speciallie dyd apere when he dep'tyd out of y<sup>e</sup> corte and com into y<sup>e</sup> contrie, aparelyd himself and hys horse in cloth of golde and goldsmyth's wark, more lyk a duke than a pore baron's sonne as hee ys. And more over I shewyd untoe yow at that tyme his daylie studyng how he myght utterlye destroy me hys pore Fader, as wel by slaunders shamful and daungerous as by daylie otherwyse vexyng and inquetyng my mynde, to the shortenynge of my pore lyfe. And notwithstanding y<sup>e</sup> p'misses I by y<sup>e</sup> kinge's comaunde, and yo'r desier, have sithens geffen unto him xli. and over that my blessing upon hys gude and lawful demeanor, and desyryng alsoe y<sup>t</sup> hee shuld leave y<sup>e</sup> daungerous and evyll consaille of certain evyll disposyd p'sons, as wel yonge gents as oth'rs, w'ch have before this geffen hym daungerous consaille, whose conseilles he dailie followeth; and wher I shewed unto y<sup>e</sup> kynge's grace and yow that yf his shamful disposicions were not lokyd upon, and something promysed by his Hyghness, to bring hym to drede (as y<sup>e</sup> begynning of all wisdome ys to drede God and hys prynce), he sholde bee utterlie undone for ev'r, as wel bodilie as ghostlie, as apeiryth at large, not onlie by y<sup>e</sup> encrease of hys evyl disposicions, but also sekyng further to grete lordes for maintenaunce, wherein he hath taken more boldness, sayinge that he shal cast downe one of my servants that be nigh unto mee, though they bee in my

p'sence; and yet moreover he in his countree makyth debate betweine gentilmen, and troblith divers housys of religioun, to bring from them ther tythes, shamfully betyng ther tenaunts and s'vants in such wyse as some whol townes are fayne to kepe the churches both nighte and daye, and dare not com att ther own housys."

This is, indeed, a sad tale of family disagreement; but there is, happily, a brighter side to the picture. With years Clifford seems to have sobered down a good deal, and there is reason to believe that the father lived to see some degree of reformation in the habits of his wayward son. Henry married as his first wife Margaret, daughter of George Talbot, fourth Earl of Shrewsbury, and for his second Margaret, daughter of Henry Percy, fifth Earl of Northumberland. By the latter alliance the lands in Craven known as the Percy Fee were brought into the Clifford family. Clifford succeeded his father as Lord of the Honour of Skipton in 1523, and three years later he was created Earl of Cumberland. Hall thus alludes to the occasion of Lord Clifford's elevation:—"You shall understande the King in his freshe youth was in the chaynes of love with a faire damosell called Elizabeth Blount, daughter of Sir Jhon Blunt, Knight, whiche damosell in syngyng, daunsyng, and in all goodly pastymes exceded all other, by the whiche goodly pastymes she wan the Kynges harte; and she again showed hym suche favor that by hym she bare a goodly manne child of beutie like to the father and mother. This child was well brought up, like a Prince's child, and when he was vi yere of age, the Kyng made hym Knight and called hym lord Henry Fitz Roy, and on Sondaie, beyng the xviii daie of June, at the Manor or place of Bridewell the saied Lorde, ledde by twoo Erles, was created Erle of Notynggham, and then he was brought backe again by the saied twoo Erles, then the Dukes of Norffolke and Suffolk led hym into the great chamber again, and the Kyng created hym Duke of Richemond and Somerset, and the same daie was the lorde Henry Courtenay, Erle of Devonshire, and cosyn germain to the Kyng, created Marques of Excester, and the lorde Henry Brandon, sonne to the duke of Suffolk, and the Frenche Quene, the Kynges sister, a childe of twoo yere old, was created Erle of Lincolne, and Sir Thomas Manners, lord Ross, was created Erle of Rutlande, *and sir Henry Clifford was created Erle of Cumberlande*, and the lorde Fitz Water Sir Robert Radclif was created Viscount Fitz Water, and Sir Thomas Bullein, threasorer of the Kynges household, was created Viscount Rocheforde, and at these creacions were kept greate feastes and disguisynghes."

In Dodsworth's time a record of the expenses incident to Clifford's journey to London when he was created an earl remained in the Castle, and the antiquary made a copy. Since the copy was taken the original has disappeared.

The following is an extract from this interesting record. It shows the costliness of an expedition to the capital nearly four centuries ago when undertaken by persons of position, and also the equipage then considered necessary :—

“ My lord's coste from Skipton to London, and att London, att his lordeshipp creat'on in Com' anno xvii Henry VIII.

My lord's expence } First paid for my lord's expence, and 33 his servants, riding  
riding to London. } from Skipton to London, as apperith by the houshoulde booke,  
viii. xvs. id.

Costs at my lord's } Item, paide for the expence of my lord's house att London, for  
house att London. } five weeks and one daye, in June and July, A<sup>o</sup> xvii Henry VIII.  
with horses' meat and fewell, and all other charges, with all other  
necessaries thereunto belongyng, with ———— iiis. xid., wyne  
iiis., cherries iiid., rishes ivd., thred id., sakket ivd.; xlvii. viis.”

Whitaker concludes that the cavalcade would comprise six and thirty horses, and thus that the cost per man and horse daily during the five days the journey would occupy would be 10d. of the money of the period. The items included in “ My Lord's Robes and Apparell ” are numerous. A few only can be given :—

“ For 16 yerdes of Russet velvet, doble, after il. iis. viiid. the yerde, xxvii. iis. vid.

Item, for a girdle to my lord, is. vd.

Item, to Edw. Radclyffe, for byenge sherts to my lord, il. iiis. ivd.

Item, for velvett shoes to my lord, iis.

Item, for 2 French capps to my lord, viis. viiid.

Item, for my lord's sweard, to the cutler, xiiis. ivd.

Item, paid for a pair of black shoes, and a paire of black slipp's, for my lord,  
b't by Edw. Radcliffe, is. vid.

Item, paid for a chape of silver, gilted, for my lord's swerde, iis.

Item, a shotyng glove, ivd.

Item, a dozen and a halfe brede arrow shafts, iis.

Item, paid for a horne to my lorde, ..... }  
Item, paid for flewynge the said horne with two ounces and 3 quatrons } xviiiis.  
silver, aft' 6s. 8d. the ounce and 4d. les at all ..... }

Item, paid for a grene sasshe, &c, iis. ivd.”

The total cost of my lord's outfit was £87 5s. 3d., which, brought to its modern value, is a very considerable sum. Unsparing in the matter of self-incurred expense, the earl was in other things illiberal. My lord's wine consumption during the five weeks does not appear to have been large. The rushes, for which 4d. was paid, were doubtless for use

on the floors of Derby House, his residence in London: such was the expedient carpets replaced. It was customary in that day, and for nearly three hundred years subsequently, to strew the earthy-floor of churches with rushes, whence came the annual observance known as "rush-bearing." To continue :—

"Item, for 12 napkins, dy'p', viis. viiid."

A proof of the antiquity of this table accessory.

"Item, paid for liv'ais for my lord's servants, xvj. ixs.

Item, for liv'ay hose, iiii. xviii. ivd.

Item, for silver, gold, and satten, for the', xviii. ivd."

My lord's servants were evidently re-habited. The Craven noblemen must enter the metropolis with due dignity.

"Item, to the p'son of Giseley, for his liv'ey, xiii. ivd."

It would be interesting to know who this 'parson of Guiseley,' whose livery cost 13s. 4d., was. A parson in livery seems a curious accompaniment of the earl's retinue.

His charities during his journey and residence in London amounted to the noble sum of two shillings and a penny! But perhaps it was *on principle* that he was so chary in disposing alms. Many people even now-a-days so act.

"Item, for strey (straw) to bedds, viiid.

Item, to a phesicion at Westminster, for seying my lord's water, ivd.

Item, in reward to Clarencieux for the fees of the heralds at my lord's creac'on, xl.

Item, to a servant of thabbot of Waltham that brought a buk to my lord, iiii. ivd.

Item, to a freire that song masse afore my lord, ivd.

Item, to a servant of my lord of Westm'land that brought my lorde a hound, iiii. ivd.

Item, to my lord Derbies minstrells, iiii. ivd."

The minstrels were popular in those days, and their profession was accounted a very honourable one.

"Item, p'd to Pemberton for a falcon, il."

This price was high; half the value of the earl's best horse.

"Item, delivered to Stephen Tempest, for the cost of my lord's servants at Greenwich, is. xd.

Item, p'd to Lawrence Hammerton and his servant, for the burd-wages, for five days, after sixpence upon the day every of them, vs."

This Stephen Tempest was one of the Broughton family, and Lawrence Hammerton was of Hellifield Peel. The entire expenses



of the journey, directly and indirectly incurred, amounted to £376 9s., or about £1500 present value.

For the honour of earldom conferred upon him, and for the additional favour bestowed seven years later by his sovereign when he received the Order of the Garter, the earl made ample return. In 1536, during the rebellion known as the "Pilgrimage of Grace," Earl Henry held out for the King in his castle at Skipton when all other northern strongholds had surrendered, some of them ungallantly, without the striking of a single blow. An account of this heroic defence appears elsewhere. Some years before this Cumberland had commanded in several Scotch expeditions. Upon the dissolution of the monasteries he acquired the estates of the priory of Bolton at a very low valuation. He died, at the age of forty-nine years, April 22nd, 1542, and was buried in the vault at Skipton. In his will are several very curious provisions. "Itm.—I wyll & requyre my ex'ors that a yerlie obit be hade & mayde for ever in the church of Skyp-ton; and one cs. land, which I have late purchased in Crakhou, shal defraye ye charge." "It'. —I will that ev'y curate w'thin Westmoreland and the deanery of Craven and elsewhere wher I have any land in England, doe cause a masse of requiem and dirige to be songe or saide for my soul w'thin every y<sup>r</sup> p'ish church, and they to have for doing therof vis. viiij. or soe much therof as my ex'ors shall think fitt, the remaynder to be given to the poore." Henry had by his second wife six children—two sons, Henry, his successor, and Ingram, and four daughters. This Clifford has been conjectured by several writers to be the hero of the well-known ballad "The Not-browne Mayd." But the identity is more than doubtful. Robert Story, the Gargrave poet, has a drama, with the title "The Outlaw," which is founded upon the early career of Earl Henry. It was published in 1839.

#### HENRY LORD CLIFFORD,

TWELFTH LORD OF SKIPTON, SECOND EARL OF CUMBERLAND.

He was born in 1517, and at sixteen years was created Knight of the Bath. At twenty he married Eleanor (daughter and co-heiress of Charles Brandon, Duke of Suffolk, by Mary Queen Dowager of France,\* daughter of Henry VII.), who died 1547, and was buried

---

\* "Mary, the third blossome of the Imperiall Rose-tree of England, was first Wife to Lewis King of France, who lived not long after, and died without Issue by her. Her second Husband was that Martiall and pompous Gentleman Charles Brandon, Duke of Suffolke."—*Speed*.

in Skipton church. Living in comparatively quiet times, he had no opportunity of showing the military skill which distinguished so many of his ancestors. When, however, the Earls of Northumberland and Westmorland rebelled, he with Lord Scrope defended Carlisle against them. Judging from the following letter, sent to him by Edward Earl of Derby, Earl Henry must have been a most amiable man:—

“Since your great occasions of business and the foulness of the wayes deprieved me of my expected hapynes of seeing you and my cosine until the next spryng, I can noway better satisfy myself then by salutying you as often as I can send, or hear of anye messenger; for your worth hath made me so much yours, as I desier nothyng more then to have the means to manyfest myself for ever,—Your most constand Frynd and Cosine,” &c. The earl’s royal marriage necessitated very large expenditure, and he was compelled to sell certain of his lands. Upon his lady’s death, however, he withdrew from court to his castle at Skipton, and managed to acquire his former position of affluence. Some time about 1550 “the earl fell into a languishing sickness, and was reduced to such an extreme state of weakness that his physicians thought him dead. His body was already stripped, laid out upon a table, and covered with a herse-cloth of black velvet, when some of his attendants, by whom he was greatly beloved, perceived symptoms of returning life. He was once more put to bed, and by the help of warm clothes without and cordials within gradually recovered. But for a month or more his only sustenance was milk sucked from a woman’s breasts, which restored him completely to health, and he became a strong man.” Henry married as his second wife Anne, daughter of William Lord Dacre, of Gillsland, by whom he was outlived about ten years. Lady Anne Clifford says of him that “he had a good library, was studious in all manner of learning, and much given to alchemy.” After gay society he evidently had no yearning, for after the death of his first wife he only went to court three times, and these were very exceptional occasions. One was the coronation of Queen Mary, another was the marriage of his daughter Margaret to the Earl of Derby, and the third was a visit to Queen Elizabeth shortly after her accession to the throne. Upon the slab at the head of the tomb of Henry the first earl, in Skipton church, are brasses representative of this earl, his second countess, and his children. Among the Family Papers at Bolton are a number of original letters written by this earl. Some are dated from his “Lodge at Barden,” others from his “Castell at Skipton,” and others from “Bromeham Castell.” He died in 1570.



It was for the reception of this earl's high-born wife, Lady Eleanor Brandon, that the great gallery—the eastern portion—of Skipton Castle was erected.

### GEORGE LORD CLIFFORD,

THIRTEENTH LORD OF SKIPTON, THIRD EARL OF CUMBERLAND.

Of this adventurous earl an account appears elsewhere. He was born in 1558, and died 1605. He was a son of the foregoing earl, and was father of the Countess of Pembroke.

### FRANCIS LORD CLIFFORD,

FOURTH EARL OF CUMBERLAND.

He was brother to the last earl, at whose death, consequent upon the failure in the male line, litigation, which lasted some thirty-seven years, began. Francis assumed the title and entered upon the estates. He was born October 13th, 1559, and married Grisold, daughter of Thomas Hughes, of Uxbridge, Middlesex, who lived during her wedded life at Londesborough, where she died in 1613. Earl Francis appears to have been of easy-going disposition, and beyond his improvidence little can be charged upon him. He lived to see his eighty-second year. For the last twenty years of his life his son Henry had charge of his affairs. He died 1641. I copy the following entry from the Skipton parish register :—

1641, January.—“The 28 of this month departed this life the Right honorable Francis Earle of Cumberland, lord of the honnor of Skiptonn in Craven, &c., and was solemnly Buried in the valte in Skiptonn Church w'th his moste nouble Ancestors.”

The following letter was addressed about 1610 to Countess Grisold, by Robert Cecil, Earl of Salisbury, on the occasion of Henry Clifford's marriage with Salisbury's daughter Frances :—

“Good Madam—

“I have understood by so many wayes how well you have affected the match betwene my lord Clifford and my daughter, as I think it my part no longer to delay my thanks for the same; for when I consider what he is in himselfe, both by birth and vertue, what love he hath and deserveth to have of all men, I must needs conceave he must be more to you, to whom he is the onely sonne; and therefore my thanks the greater, in that you have bene so desirous to plant him into my stocke whome you have cause to hold so deere. More I cannot say, madame, at this tyme, but that I will love him, and cherish him as the aple of one of myne eyes. To yourselfe I will wishe long life, that wee may bothe see some branches of him to our comfort in our old dayes. And so remayne your ladyship's assured loving friend,

“R. SALISBURY.”

A little later the earl finds it needful to counsel his son-in-law against excesses on the occasion of a visit to Southern Europe. "My advise," he says, "is this, that you do avoyd occasion of heate by violent exercise or stay in y<sup>e</sup> whottest clymate in y<sup>e</sup> hottest seasons, and that you remember your complexion is cholerick, and therefore wyne to be moderately drunk."

Margaret, daughter of this Earl Francis, married Sir Thomas Wentworth, afterwards Earl of Strafford. Writing to his son a little time before this marriage, Earl Francis speaks very favourably of his son-in-law elect. He says:—"Mr. Wentworth is in earnest, and seemeth to be a very affecc'onate suiter to y'r sister; he hath beene here [Londesborough] altogether for these three weekes past, and remaines here still: y'r sister is lykewyse therewith well pleased and contented. His father and I are agreed of all the conditions; we shall onely want and wish y'r compaine at the marriage, which is, I thinke, not lyke to be long deferred. God blesse them." Henry Clifford was in Paris at the time this letter was written.

### HENRY LORD CLIFFORD,

FIFTH (AND LAST) EARL OF CUMBERLAND.

Earl Francis was succeeded by his son Henry, who was born in February, 1591. Lady Anne Clifford speaks well of him. "Earl Henry was endued with a good natural wit, was a tall and proper man, a good courtier, a brave horseman, an excellent huntsman, and had good skill in architecture and mathematics." He was also a poet, but the Lady must not have been aware of this accomplishment. Among other works he versified Solomon's Songs. Earl Henry was engaged in the disputes with the Scots which occurred in the years 1638 and 1639. Whitaker remarks:—"As lord-lieutenant of the northern counties and governor of Newcastle, it was impossible for him not to take a part in the two disgraceful expeditions against Scotland. But he was now grown inactive, and probably did little more than his office compelled him to do." That Clifford was associated with the Scotch expeditions is shown by the following extract from the Household Book for 1639 (at Bolton):—"About the 20th of February the yeare aforesaid his Lords'p my Lord Clifforde was commanded to goe in person to Carlile against the coming in of the Scotts, but by His Ma'ty's comission afterwards his Lord'p was required to goe as Gouvenor to Newcastle, where he arryved the last

of the said month, and his L<sup>p</sup> contynued there in His Maj<sup>ty</sup>'s service till the Kinge comanded him againe to Carlile, where he stayed till the pacification of the Scotts, which was till the end of July or therabouts."

Respecting the operations against the Scots a letter included in the *Fairfax Correspondence*, and written by Sir F. Fairfax to his father at Denton, from Penrith, June 11th, 1639, may be quoted. Fairfax was with the English force there :—

"We want ammunition and pay, having neither powder nor match, nor money from the treasury. I have writ to the Vice-President and often acquainted Lord Clifford, our general here, who endeavours in our supplies, and daily looks for it. I cannot write of any apparent danger threatened to these parts by the Scots; yet now, upon coming over of some Irish forces, which are said to be landed, about 2000, for the carriage of whose provisions the whole country is called on, I think the Scots will draw to these quarters, and we called on."

Writing from the same place seven days later, Sir Ferdinando says :—

"We are so shut up among the mountains, as we hear nothing from any place unless by messenger sent purposely; nor is my Lord Clifford's intelligence for the most part of what is done in the King's army, but from York to London. We still rest where we first settled, and exercise the regiment every day, if the weather give leave. . . . The forces we have on this border are very small; four hundred of well-disciplined Irish, commanded by Sir Francis Willoughby, and six hundred of this country's hands, commanded by Sir Philip Musgrave, which is all the foot. Besides this regiment these three counties are to find six hundred dragoons, under Colonel Trevor (whom most call Trafford), but not one of them under my Lord Clifford; nor can he have his own troop from the army, which makes us think the State thinks little danger of the enemy entering this way, as seems by their preparations, and neglect to pay us."

A letter written still earlier in this year appears in the *Vernon Papers*,\* wherein Sir Edward Vernon advises his son Ralph (April 1, 1639):—"My lord Clifford sent woard this morning to the king that the inhabitants of Carlile had left the towne, uppon a fright they tooke of the highlanders coming suddenly uppon them, but hee has put 300 men into the towne, and they saye they are resolved to fight it out. The hilanders are in number 2500, and six cannon, as they heare."

Before the outbreak of the Civil War, the Cliffords were very intimate with the Fairfax family. But upon the outbreak, their paths became widely divergent. In the *Fairfax Correspondence*, to which allusion has been made, several letters from this earl are given. The

---

\* Camden Society, 1852.

following lively one was written some little time before 1627, though to what circumstance it is due I have no idea :—

“To my worthy and most affectionate friend, Sir Thomas Fairfax.

“Worthy FATHER TRISTRAM,

“I have read your pleasant lines, and if your footman wd have but staid I assure I wd have been as pleasant as ever I was in writing, but I will be shortly out of your debt in the same kind.

“My brave old lad kicks at the gout ; and rest assured I wd not quit your company this summer for the fairest mistress on the other side Trent. Your footman desires despatch ; and though I am loth to break off my discourse with you, yet will I favour his legs so much as bid you abruptly farewell.

“Yours, while he lives one hour,

“HEN. CLIFFORD.

“Londesburrow, this Sunday evening.

“I shall put in your gold into the bank, and I hope I shall many years get the increase of it. My Lord stands by me while I write, and commands to tell you he is proud of his ranger.”

The subjoined epistle is to “The Lord Fairfax at Denton :”—

“My much honoured Lord,—I am sorry the weather hath been so miserable as I could not wait upon you according to my desire and engagements, and now I am preparing to go to Mr. Mallory’s the latter end of this week (a journey I have been undertaking ever since Michaelmas), so as what I have heard lately from London (which is but little) I present unto your lordship at this time.

“It is now confidently affirmed that Tilly is recovered, and that he hath got as great an army as the King of Sweden, and I am persuaded they will not part this winter without another battle. My Lord Hamilton, they say, doeth wonders in Silesia, but the particulars I hear not. It is likewise voiced that the King of France hath routed lately six thousand of the Imperial forces sent to assist the King’s brother in the Franche Comté ; but of this I have no great confidence.

“At home there is a strong belief of removals of officers, which I account but a Hollandtide blast ; only this I believe that your lordship’s noble friend and mine, my Lord of Newcastle, is not sent for to Court, but with an intention to settle him there, near his Majesty’s person, or in some place of office before Christmas. His Majesty, they say, is resolved for Scotland this spring, and I am verily persuaded he will now perform it.

“Your Lordship’s friends and servants here are all in good health and present their loves and services to you, by the hand of me,

“My Lord,

“Your Lordship’s most affectionate and faithful servant,

“H. CLIFFORD.

“Skipton Castle, this 30th of November.” [? 1638].

When the Civil War broke out Earl Henry heartily espoused the royal cause. Clarendon says of him :—“The Earl of Cumberland was

a man of great honour and integrity, who had all his estate in that country [Yorkshire], and had lived most among them, with very much acceptance and affection from the gentlemen and the common people, but he was not in any degree active, or of a martial temper, and rather a man not like to have any enemies than to oblige any to be firmly and resolutely his friends."

As the part played by the earl in the wars preceding the Commonwealth is related elsewhere, it is needless to refer to it here. He died at York in December, 1643, "of a burning fever," as his cousin, the Countess of Pembroke, writes. His burial is thus recorded in the Skipton parish register:—

December, 1643.—"The laste of this month was intered in the valte in the church at Skipton the right honnarable Henry Earle of Cumberland, lord of Westmoreland, lord Vyponte, and Vessy, Acteoun, and Broomfleete, and lord of the honnor of Skiptonn in Craven."

The Earl's wife was Frances, daughter of Robert Cecil, Earl of Salisbury, who survived him about three months. Borne down by sorrow, and by the care and anxiety which those troublous times brought her, the countess died at York on the 14th February, 1644, at the age of 50 years. She was buried in York Cathedral. Of the intensity of her grief nothing perhaps could give stronger proof than the following remark with which she headed a record of accounts shortly before her death:—

"1643.—Disbursed since the 11th day of December, the yeare aforesaid, on w'ch day it pleased God to take the soule of my most noble lo. out of this miserable, rebellious age, I trust, to his eternall joyes."

It was by the marriage of Earl Henry's daughter Elizabeth with Richard Boyle, Viscount Dungarvan (eldest son of the first Earl of Cork), afterwards Earl of Burlington, that a portion of the Clifford estates went to the family of Boyle. In this family the estates continued for four generations, but on the death of Richard third Earl of Burlington, they fell to the family of Cavendish, by the marriage of the earl's daughter Charlotte with William fourth Duke of Devonshire. A reference to the marriage of Earl Henry's daughter occurs in one of the Household Books now at Bolton Abbey:—

"M.D.D.—The Third day of July in this p'sent yeare, 1634, my noble Ms Ms Eliz. Clifford was marryed unto Richard lo: Visscount dungarvan, sonne and heyre to the Earle of Corke, in the church or chapple w'thin Skipton Castle, by Mr. Francis Clever, Ba. of Diuinity, chaplayne in house w<sup>th</sup> the Earle of Cumb. and the lo. Clifford, unto whom God send a thousand millions of joys."



## ANNE BARONESS CLIFFORD,

## FOURTEENTH 'LORD' OF SKIPTON.

The life of this most estimable lady, the last of her name, is referred to in another place. Lady Anne was born January 20th, 1589, and died March 22nd, 1675, at the age of eighty-six years. She was twice married.

A table showing the Cliffords who since the time of Robert de Clifford, the first grantee, have held the castle and honour of Skipton will be useful:—

- (1) Robert de Clifford, b. 1274, d. 1314=Matilda, dr. of Thomas de Clare, Earl of Gloucester.
- (2) Roger de Clifford, b. 1299, d. 1327.
- (3) Robert de Clifford, b. 1305, d. 1344=Isabel, dr. of Maurice, Lord Berkeley.
- (4) Robert de Clifford, b. 1331, d. 1352=Euphemia, dr. of Ralph Lord Neville, of Middleham.
- (5) Roger de Clifford, b. 1335, d. 1390=Maud, dr. of Thomas Lord Beauchamp, Earl of Warwick.
- (6) Thomas de Clifford, b. 1364, d. 1392=Elizabeth, dr. of Thomas Lord Ross, of Hamlake.
- (7) John de Clifford, b. 1389, d. 1422=Elizabeth, dr. of Henry Percy, Earl of Northumberland.
- (8) Thomas de Clifford, b. 1415, d. 1455=Elizabeth, dr. of Thomas Lord Dacre, of Gillsland.
- (9) John de Clifford, b. 1430 or 1435, d. 1461=Margaret, dr. of Sir Henry Bromflete, Baron of Vescy.
- (10) Henry de Clifford, b. 1453, d. 1523=(1) Anne, dr. of St. John of Bletsho.  
(2) Florence, dr. of Henry Pudsey.
- (11) Henry de Clifford, 1st Earl of Cumberland, b. 1493, d. 1542=(1) Margaret, dr. of George Talbot, Earl of Shrewsbury.  
(2) Margaret, dr. of Henry Percy, Earl of Northumberland.
- (12) Henry Clifford, 2nd Earl of Cumberland, b. 1517, d. 1570=(1) Eleanor, dr. of Charles Brandon, Duke of Suffolk.  
(2) Anne, dr. of William Lord Dacre, of Gillsland.
- (13) George Clifford, 3rd Earl of Cumberland, b. 1558, d. 1605=Margaret Russell, dr. of the Earl of Bedford.
- (14) Francis Clifford, 4th Earl of Cumberland, b. 1559, d. 1641=Grisold, dr. of Thomas Hughes, of Uxbridge.
- (15) Henry Clifford, 5th Earl of Cumberland, b. 1591, d. 1643=Frances, dr. of Robert Cecil, Earl of Salisbury.
- (16) Anne Clifford, b. 1589, d. 1675.  
(14th 'Lord' of the manor of Skipton).



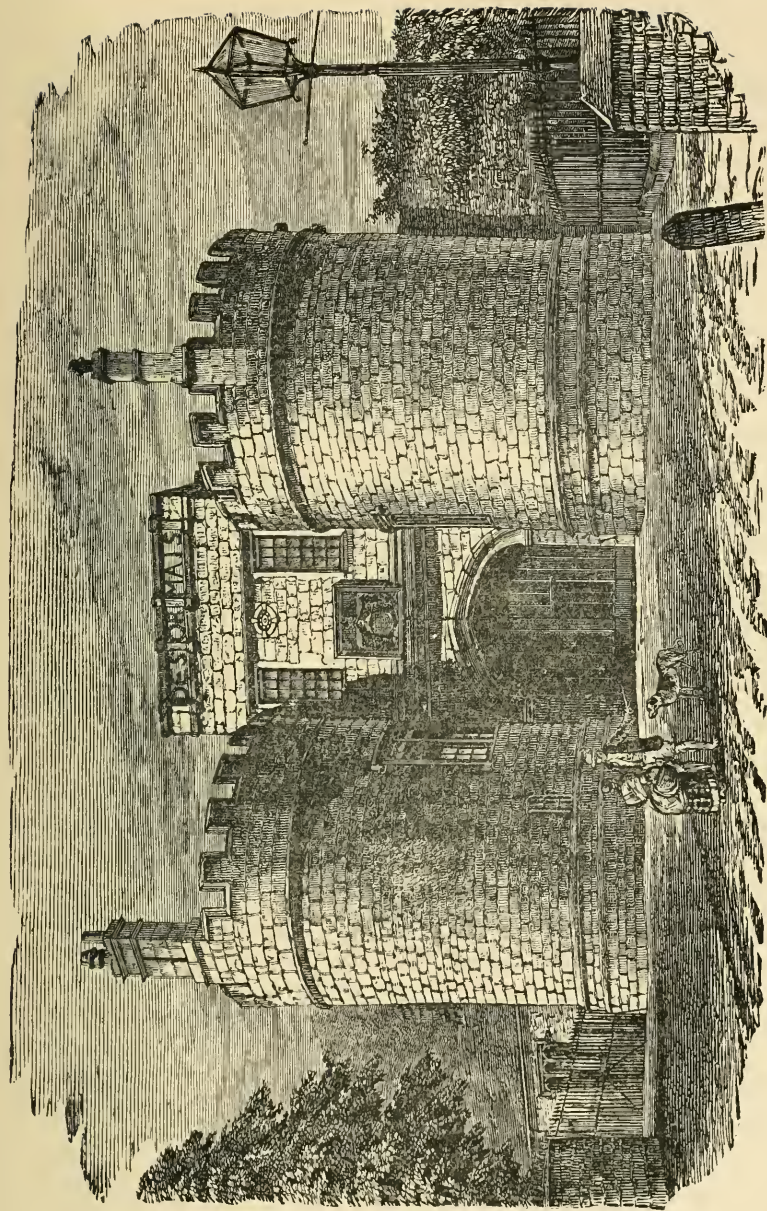
Much need not be said of the succeeding owners of Skipton Castle. Lady Anne had by her first husband, the Earl of Dorset, two daughters, Margaret and Isabel. Margaret, the elder, in 1629 married JOHN TUFTON, second Earl of Thanet, the issue of their union being six children. Earl JOHN died in 1664, and his Lady in 1676. NICHOLAS TUFTON, born 1631, succeeded to the earldom. His wife was Elizabeth, second daughter of Richard Boyle, Earl of Burlington. Dying in 1679 childless, the Earl was followed by JOHN, his brother, to whom the whole of Lady Anne Pembroke's inheritance passed. He was born August 7th, 1638, and died unmarried April 27th, 1680.\* His successor was RICHARD TUFTON, his brother, the fifth Earl of Thanet, born 1640, died 1684. THOMAS TUFTON, another brother, was the next Earl. He was born August 30th, 1644. He obtained the additional title of Baron Clifford. His wife was Catherine Cavendish, daughter and co-heir of of Henry, Duke of Newcastle, who died 1712, after a married life of 28 years. Earl Thomas during a great number of years proved himself a worthy follower of the good Countess of Pembroke. His liberality was unbounded;—the parish register speaks of him as "The good earl." He died July 30th, 1729. He was succeeded by SACKVILLE, son of Sackville Tufton, his brother, who was thus the seventh Earl of Thanet. This Earl died December 4th, 1753, and was followed by another SACKVILLE, born 1733. He married Mary, daughter of Sir John Sackville, in 1767, and died April 10th, 1786. He was followed by his son SACKVILLE, born 1769, whose wife was Anne Charlotte Bojanovitz, a Hungarian lady of rank. The Earl died January, 1825, and was succeeded by his brother CHARLES, as tenth Earl of Thanet, born 1770, died unmarried 1832. The eleventh and last Earl was HENRY TUFTON, another brother, who was born January 2nd, 1775. He was Lord Lieutenant of Kent and Hereditary Sheriff of Westmorland. He was never married, and leaving no heirs at his death, which occurred June 12th, 1849, the title became extinct, whilst the estates passed to Sir RICHARD TUFTON, born 1813. This baronet married in 1843 Adelaide Amelia Lacour, a French lady, and had issue three sons and one daughter. He was naturalised in 1849, and in 1851 was created a baronet. In 1859 he became High Sheriff of Kent, and in 1871 he died. HENRY JACQUES TUFTON became the second baronet. He was born 4th June, 1844, and in 1872 he married Alice Harriet Argyll, second

---

\* "April 27.—The right Honnourall John Earle of Theanett died in Skipton Castell, and his corps was imbolmed and carried away from thence to be buried att Reynham in Kent May ye 12th, in ye valt there amonge his ancestors."—*Skipton Parish Register*.

daughter of the Rev. William Stracey, of Buxton, Norfolk. Sir Henry was High Sheriff for Westmorland in 1874, and for Kent in 1878. In 1881 he became Lord Lieutenant of Westmorland, and the same year he was raised to the peerage as Baron Hothfield, of Hothfield, Kent.





ENTRANCE GATEWAY OF SKIPTON CASTLE.





## CHAPTER IV.

### *MANORIAL GOVERNMENT: THE RELATIONS BETWEEN LORD AND TENANT.*

---

**R**ECORDS of the fifteenth century show that the honour of Skipton was divided into the three bailiwicks of Airedale, Malhamdale, and Kettlewelldale. Over each of these districts a person of influence was appointed. While the foresters accounted to the bailiffs, the bailiffs in their turn accounted to a 'receiver,' who had control of everything. The bailiwick of Airedale, or to retain old forms, Ayredale, remarks Whitaker, comprehended Skipton (the seat of the barony), Stretton, Thoralbby, Bradeley, Fernehill, Newton, Okeworth, Moreton, Ridlesden, Wath and Wombwell, Kigheley, Lacok, Glusburne, Collinge, and Conondely. The bailiwick of Kettlewelldale included Eastby, Draughton, Berwick, Coningeston, Brynshale, Thorpe, Hawkswicke, Sutton, Halton-super-Montem, Rilston, Hetton, and Doxhill, an obscure hamlet near Hartlington. In the bailiwick of Malghdale were contained Conyngeston Cald, Ayreton, Broghton, Elslak, Calton, Essheton, Gayregraf, Scowsthorpe, Malghun, Hanlithe, Kigheley, Morton, Utley, Stoke, Bracewell, Helifeld, Rilston, and Otterburn. It will be noticed that in several instances places are named as in two bailiwicks. It may be assumed that different parts of these townships were under different jurisdictions.

What was at that time known as the Forest of Skipton comprised the central part of Craven, an extent of more than 15,000 acres. It appears to have been at one time fenced.\* An ancient subdivision was that of Elso. This name was applied to that tract of forest-land

---

\* "In the same year [1204] King John bestowed on him [Baldwin de Betun] all the Lands and possessions of the Advocate of Betun, within the Realm of England. And moreover



stretching from Crookrise to Flasby and Eshton. Several of the parks of which we find mention in documents pertaining to Skipton Castle are modern creations. Others, however, are of very old date. Roger de Clifford, the fifth lord of Skipton, for instance, obtained licence from King Edward III. "to make a park at Skipton and to enclose there 500 acres of land," while mention of the Hawe Park is met with very early. The enclosure known as the Old Park is that to the north of the castle, and is probably that made by Roger de Clifford. Then there were the New Park and Park George.

It is interesting to reflect upon the vast alteration which has come over the aspect of the hills and valleys of Craven since the early Cliffords dwelt here. Alluding especially to Crookrise (or "stunted wood,"\* a name in itself eminently suggestive) and the Flasby hills, Whitaker remarks:—"These rugged districts are now stripped of their woods, though the Compotus of Bolton and the survey [of 1434] represent them in the reigns of Edward the First and Second as far from destitute of timber. Modern incredulity, surveying the naked state of our moors and mountains at present, will scarcely be convinced by evidence that they were ever clothed with wood." Nevertheless, the fact remains. Story, the Gargrave Poet, is perhaps not wide of the truth when he says:—

"There was a time when Craven saw  
From Bingley unto Oughtershaw  
One forest stretch o'er hill and dale  
Unlimited by wall or pale."

Of the once extensive prevalence of forest we have proof in our place-names. Thus Eshton is *ash-town*, Bell-Busk the *dwelling by the wood*, or the *Wood of Baal*. Oughtershaw is manifestly *outer-shaw* or *wood*. Then we have Appletreewick, Oakworth, Skiracks, Thornton, and Yockenthwaite, all of which have reference to trees. In the same manner our place-names tell us of the denizens of the forest in far-off days. Barden speaks of the *wild boar*, Brogden of the *badger*, Raygill of the *roe-buck*. "I is as swift as is a *raa*," says Chaucer. Buckden obviously derived its name from being the lair of the *buck*, Tosside tells

---

granted to him a Fair yearly to be held at his Lordship of Skipton in Yorkshire; as also License to Afforest his Lands at Apeltrewyke, for two miles in length, &c. And likewise all his Lands in Craven, as the Boundaries thereof extend betwixt the same and the Lands of the Constable of Chester, for the length of five miles."—*Dugdale's Baronage*.

\* Such in all probability is the meaning of the word, and not the seeming one of *crooked ascent*. Chaucer uses the word *rise* for a single bush:—"As white as is the blossom on the *rise*."



of the *tod* or *fox*, Swinden is *swine-valley*. Hawkswick, Arncliffe, and Nichtgale-riding (extinct) are suggestive of the *hawk*, the *eagle*, and the *nightingale*; while of the great abundance of the *otter* we have proof in the word Otterburn. We have documental evidence that wolves ranged these hills at the late period of the fourteenth century, for the Compotus of Bolton records the giving of premiums to wolf-slayers:—"Cuidam qui occidit lupum." Those were exciting days, we may be assured, in which the first lords of Skipton lived. How many a pleasing picture can fancy draw of their 'mighty huntings,' when the wolf was their gallant quarry! And, advancing to later times, in what stirring scenes must the Cliffords have taken part, when in the brief moments during which they could safely doff their armour, they sought sport in tracking the wild boar into the deep recesses of the forest:—

"When Cliffords for a time hung by their arms,  
And lived secure amid their valley's charms,  
The deer and fox they seldom then pursued,  
But monsters that oft stained their tusks with blood—  
To which the traveller feared to fall a prey,  
For mothers wept for children borne away."

Thus Nicholson in his *Lyre of Ebor*.

For several centuries after the Conquest the land was still unenclosed, with the exception that each 'toft' had its separate 'croft' of ground. As to the precise meaning of these words 'toft' and 'croft' there is variety of opinion. Whitaker observes:—"The last instance I have met with of the *old* toft and croft is in the year 1579. The most learned of our etymologists—Spelman, Bishop Kennet, and Du Cange—have fallen short of the precise meaning of toft. Skinner alone has thrown a ray of light upon it—'*locus arboribus minusculis consitus*'—a tuft of trees—Gall, *Touffe de Bois*. But this gives only the literal, not the tralatitious sense of the word. A toft was certainly a homestead in a village, so called from the small tufts of maple, elm, ash, and other wood with which dwelling-houses were anciently overhung; hence the local surnames Mapletoft and Eltoft, *qr.*, Elmtoft." He adds—"Even now it is impossible to enter a Craven village without being struck with the insulated homesteads, surrounded by their little garths, and overhung with tufts of trees. These are the genuine tofts and crofts of our ancestors, with the substitution only of stone walls and slate to the wooden crocks and thatched roofs of antiquity."

To the lords of Skipton accrued many privileges in right of their manor and castle. An old document in the castle says that to them

belonged the privilege "of serving, executing, and returning all writs, processes, and mandates of the kings and queens of England executed within that honour and manor and the Liberty thereof (which Liberty so far as it extended was known by the name of Clifford's Fee); to be served and returned and executed by the bailiffs of the said manor only, and not by the bailiffs of the county of York or any bailiffs of any other franchise;" so that Clifford's Fee was an independent Liberty and jurisdiction, and though it lay within "yet as to the purpose named above it was not esteemed to be part of the county of York;" but the bailiffs and officers of the honour of Skipton always attended at the Assizes and Sessions "as the immediate officers to the same courts."

An old privilege of Craven men is worthy of mention. By the Statutes of Labourers passed in the first half of the fourteenth century, servants were compelled to labour in their own parishes, and could not wander about the country in search of work. "The labourer was forbidden to quit the parish where he lived in search of better paid employment; if he disobeyed he became a 'fugitive,' and subject to imprisonment at the hands of justices of the peace." The men of Craven appear to have been exempt from this harsh restriction. In a review of "*A History of the Life and Times of Edward III.*," the *Athenæum* some years ago remarked:—"One bad sign of the times lies in the fact that soldiers were paid three times as much as agricultural labourers, namely sixpence a day, equivalent to nearly as many shillings now. Moreover labourers could only toil in their own counties. But exception was made in favour of *the men of Craven in Yorkshire*, and the natives of Derbyshire, Lancashire, and Staffordshire, and of the Welsh and Scottish Marches, who had been accustomed from time immemorial to roam over the land in quest of field labour."

From the Castle Evidences we learn some of the fines due from the tenantry of Craven in ancient days. From a document of the time of Henry VIII., the following curious toll seems to have been levied in Crookrise and Skirack:—

"Note, that theise customes hayh ben used tyne out of mynd, by ye report of Rob. Garth, forster ther; the whych sayeth that he in all his tyme, and his father afore him in yt office, always hayth taken the sayd customes:—

"First, That ev'y bryde cunynge this waye shulde eyther gyve her lefte shoo or iiii*s.* i*vd.* to the forster of Crookryse, by way of custome or gaytcloys."\*

---

\* "Crookrise Toll.—Customes in Thorleby Moore or Skyracks payable to the fforster of Crookrise:—

One cannot help being struck by the inequality of the alternatives in this singularly ungallant toll.

At this early period the lord of the manor was all-powerful. His courts governed the affairs of the manor, and all fines accruing thereto went to him. He obtained leave to hold fairs and markets at various places in his domain, and the tolls were dropped into his money-bags. Fortunately we have preserved a valuation of the Cliffords' estates in Craven at the time of their first occupation. It speaks of profits from Knight's Court and Liberty Court, of fines for lytsters, or dyers, of merchet\* and leirwite,† and of profits of Halmotes. The services due from the tenants of the villages and small manors were in some respects different from those resident in the burgh of Skipton. Thus the tenants of Skibeden paid for the carriage of wood to the castle, for the carriage of victuals, for ploughing and harrowing, for the cutting of the corn. They also shared in the cost of thatching the bakehouse and brewhouse at Skipton Castle. Another rural service they were subject to was the gathering of nuts. By an inquisition taken at Skipton the 2nd April, 1327 (1 Edward III.), it was found that there were certain customary tenants at Skibeden who paid two-pence yearly for every year at Christmas "for being quit from gathering Nutts in the wood called the "Hawe, by which it should seem that all the Nutts there growing were "formerly gathered there for the use of the lord by the tenants." The tenants of the manor of Silsden paid fines and were subject to services somewhat similar to those of their fellows of Skibeden. There were payments in respect of the carriage of wood from Holden to the castle, in respect of carriage of victuals, of ploughing and harrowing, of "shering of corne," thatching the bakehouse and brewhouse, &c. Four or five centuries ago lands at Silsden were subject to the following payments:—"In Christmas term every oxgang paid instead of carriage of wood to the castle [Skipton] *id.* In Easter term, instead of carrying the lord's provisions, *vid.* At Pentecost and Martinmas *xiii**l.* In the term of St. Cuthbert, in autumn, for reaping corn at Holme and the grange of Skipton Castle,

"That every bride coming over Skirackes or Thorleby Moore shall either give her left shoo or 3s. 4*l.*

"Every Woolman comeinge that way with horses, loaden with wooll shorn pay for every horse foot, 4*l.*

"Every drove of . . . for Concourse and passage over ye sayd ground should pay 3s. 4*l.*

"And every flock or drove of sheepe, 3s. 4*l.*"—*Castle Evidences.*

\* A marriage fine.

† A fine for the punishment of fornication.

by ancient custom, xviii*d*. In Michaelmas term, for repairing the roof of the bakehouse and brewhouse in the castle, and of the Moot Hall in Skipton, together with the corn mill there, iv*d*. And for the carriage of the lord's provisions as often as called upon, within the distance of xxx miles from the town, iv*d*. Lastly, for the talliage of every oxgang, iv*d*. In all ivs. id. for one oxgang."

An ancient manorial custom was that the tenant paid every tenth year a year's rent "by way of gressome," and at the death of every tenant in possession the best living or dead chattel of the deceased was claimed by the lord as a heriot. This payment continued customary until a comparatively recent date: thus I read in 1693 of the lord of the manor receiving—

"Of widdow Sawley, of Brunthwaite, as a harriot on the death of William Sawley, her husband, one long table, being his best goods .....	£1 1 6"
-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------	---------

From the fact of its being the centre of the barony, Skipton was a place of importance. It is a noteworthy circumstance that in old charters and deeds Skipton is invariably spoken of as a burgh or borough. In proceedings at Leet Courts held in last century it is so called. Yet the town had never a municipal government, nor did it ever return a representative to Parliament.\* In early times Skipton was governed by *reeves*, or bailiffs, who held the name of burgh-reeves. Shire-reeve or sheriff is a similar combination. These officials were appointed half-yearly, and during each term of office nine courts, called "burgh-cortys," were held. The fines accruing to these courts were the right of the lord.

There were in Skipton a town-hall and a tolbooth. The repairs of the former were done by the tenants of the adjacent manor of Silsden, who for that purpose paid a certain fine annually. The various fairs held at Skipton were also a fruitful source of income to the lords of the manor.

It is evident that whenever the Cliffords thought their rights were being infringed they endeavoured to assert their claims to the utmost. For frequent law-suits occurred between them and their neighbours or tenantry. For an example, early in the seventeenth century Sir John

---

\* In like manner Dodsworth, who visited Morton in 1621, says of that place, "Here hath been a mercate and borough town," by which he would mean that formerly, being as at Skipton under the protection of a castle, the inhabitants were styled *burgenses*,—not that the town had ever been incorporated.

Yorke of Gowthwaite became lord of the manor of Appletreewick, and he laid claim to free chase and warren there. Francis the then Earl of Cumberland resisted the claim, contending that Appletreewick was a member of the forest of Skipton; "that the inhabitants dwelling on the prior of Bolton's land there did, both in the prior's time, and ever since, yearly pay Forster Oates to the bowbearer or the forester of the Forest of Skipton; and also pay Forster Hens and Castle Hens, and do suit of court yearly at the Forest Court at Skipton. Also that the said earl and his ancestors have had their keepers at their wills, to range and view the deer within the town fields of Appletreewick; and have set courses and made general huntings on the commons, and through the fields and enclosures there." The respective dependents of these potent landlords shared their masters' hostile feelings, and physical force was at times resorted to. This appears from the following evidence taken in one of the trials of the cause between the Earl of Cumberland and Sir John Yorke:—

"Examinacons taken att Bolton Bridge the nyneteenth day of June, in the one and twentieth yeare [1624] of the raigne of our most gracious sou'eigne Lord James, by the grace of God king of England, France and Ireland, defendor of the faithe, and of his raigne of Scotland the sixe and ffiftieth, before William Arthington, esquire, Thomas Inglebie, and Michaell Hopwood, gent., by vertue of his ma'tie most gracious com. of . . . to them and William Lowther, esquire, directed out of his Ma'es highe Court of Starr-chamber, directed in a cause here depending betwene the Right hoble ffrancis Earle of Cumberland compl'te and Sr John Yorke, knyght, and others, defen'ts.

"*Sir John Yorke*, of Gowthwayte in Netherdale, in the countie of Yorke, knyght, aged 57 yeares, or therabouts, sworne and examined.

"Hee did not conceave any displeasure againste anie the keepers and servantes of the saide Earle for disturbing him or his ffrends for killing or destroyeing of any deare within the mannor of Appletreewicke. For some yeares last paste hee hath in his owne righte kept a faire in Appletreewick about Sainte Lukes tide, wch hee hath contynued ever sithence hee was Lord of the mannor of Appletreewicke, and farther saithe that hee knowes not that the saide Earles servantes have usually bought any sheepe there for his Lo'p's provision, neyther is any toll paid by them, but saith hee hath heard by some of his servants or officers that formly there hathe toll beene paid for such sheepe as have beene bought for his Lo'pp, and that the same was paid to [Roger Habergham], but upon or by whome the same was paid hee knowes not.

"Hee says that before the last faire att Appletreewicke hee nor any of his servantes to his knowledge did conspire that under color of demanding toll att that ffaire of the saide Earles servants they should bee soundly beaten. Neyther did hee knowe that the said toll would bee denied. Hee did not with any long staves, bills, or other weapons lie in wayte of anye of the saide Earles servants as in the Bill is p'tended, for hee saithe hee was not att Appletreewicke att the tyme named. Hee saithe that he never knewe that the saide Earle by anye his servantes or officers did ever paie any toll for any sheepe bought att Appletreewicke to his Lo'pp's use, otherwise then was



tould him by the said Roger Habergam as aforesaid, wch to his remembrance was long before these towe yeares last past, howbeyt hee saithe his servants tould him that about towe yeares last they did demand toll, but whether the same was paid or not he knowes not. He hath a charter for keepeing a faire at Apletreewicke, and the last faire there houlden hee kept the faire and did take toll by his servants as hee and his p'decessors have form'lie done, and not otherwise."

*Anthony Croft*, of Skireholme, servant to Sir John Yorke, aged 63 years, gave evidence, saying that he had not been "hindered from killing any deare, neyther did hee conceive any displeasure against the saide Earle or any of his servantes. Dureing the space of sixtie yeares last hee knowes there hath beene a faire kepthe att Appletreewicke about Saint Lukes tide, and hath heard that the saide Earle's servants have divers tymes boughte sheepe there for his Lo'pp's provision, but he never knewe anye toll paide for any sheepe bought to his Lo'p's use there. He saith that hee being bayliffe for Sr John Yorke did appoynte one Chapman to take toll neare to the townes end of Appletreewicke for sheepe bought att the faire, being the usuall place for that purpose, and that hee being p'sent with the saide Chapman when some of the saide Earle's servants came that waye with sheepe wch they saide they had bought att the saide faire for the said Earle, he did demand toll for the same sheepe soe bought. But the Earle's servants denyed to paie anye for that theye saide the said Earle was toll ffree, and this witness then willed them to shewe a charter or other matter whereby it might appeare that hee was toll ffree and they should passe, whoe refusing to shewe anye hee, this deponent, and the saide Chapman did eyther of them take hould of one of the saide sheepe, wch sheepe the saide Earle's servants did p'sently take from them, but hee did not strike att any that did resiste, nor see anye stroke offered."

*John Chapman*, of Skireholme, "mynor, aged ffiftie towe yeares," gave evidence corroborative of the foregoing.

Sir John Yorke appears to have fared badly in his dispute at law.

---

#### SKIPTON SOKE MILL.

I refer now to a service more extensively exacted from the tenants of the manor than were many of the foregoing. The soke-mill at Skipton, which stood upon the site of the present corn-mill on Chapel Hill, is referred to in the earliest surveys and grants. It is noticed in the valuation of the castle and manor of Skipton which was made in the third year of Edward II's. reign, 1310, and in all inquisitions taken upon the deaths of the successive lords and owners of the castle. The tenants within the manor of Skipton were bound at all times to have their corn ground at this mill, and for the grinding they paid toll, styled "multure-toll." When leases were granted by the lords of the manor, this service was invariably named. Thus in the year 1602 a certain house in Skipton, along with several closes of land, was granted by George Earl of Cumberland to one Francis Goodgion, at the yearly rent of £3 6s. 8d., and one



of the conditions of the lease was that Goodgion should “grind or cause to be *grinded* all such corn and grain as should be by him, or his executors, or assigns, spent upon the premises, *at the usual and accustomed mill* of the said earl, his heirs, or assigns, *at Skipton*, and pay such toll and allowance for grinding of the same,” &c. In another lease, granted in 1622, it is covenanted that the lessee shall “do suit to court as other tenants and freeholders within the manor or burge are or shall in like respect for their messuages or burgages, *also to grind all his corn and grain spent upon premises at Skipton mills*, paying such toll and allowance,” &c. One William Elliot, of Stirton, was similarly bound when he had a lease of land about the same time. In 1654, I note, one Thomas Jackson, cordwainer, obtained a lease of “those two water-corne milnes called Skipton Milnes, w’tin the burrough of Skipton, with all suites, sokes, molture, &c., thereunto belonging.” The ancient tolls taken at the mill were—For malt, a twenty-sixth part; for wheat, a shilling a pack; and for other grain, a twenty-fourth part. A document of the time of Lady Anne Clifford contains some interesting particulars as to the respective duties of owner, occupier, and the tenants, in regard to this mill. In 1659 the conditions of tenancy were:—Besides the ordinary yearly rent, the occupier had to pay all taxes, assessments, and effect necessary repairs to the mill, but the millstones were to be “gotten and found” at the expense of the Countess of Pembroke when required, and led by the tenants of Skibeden, “as they are bound thereunto by their leases,” but were to be laid on at the charge of the occupier. In process of time this service due from the tenants came to be looked upon as a grievance, and disputes not infrequently arose. In 1757 a dispute between the inhabitants of the town and the lessee of the soke-mill came before the Court Leet. The jury, after hearing the complaints of the townspeople and the defence of the miller, drew up the following resolutions:—

“That the lord of the manor is entitled to a twenty-fourth part of all the corn and grain that is ground at Skipton mill for toll or mulcture for grinding.

“That the owner of the mill is not obliged to keep a soke carrier and horse for the carrying and re-carrying corn or grain to the mill, but that each suitor carry and re-carry his own; but in case the millowner carry and re-carry them the millowner to take service of the corn or grain as usual.

“That proper mulcture dishes be provided at the expense of the millowner, and the dishes not to be taken in mulcture upheaped but stricken.

“That the millowner find dusting sieves and flour sieves, toll free.

“The millowner to dry oats with cinders, and the suitors to pay sixpence for every twenty pecks so dried and so in proportion.”

Five years later, in 1762, a suit at law was instituted by the Earl of Thanet and the tenant of the mill, as the obligation to have their grain ground at the Skipton mills was disputed by the inhabitants. The defendants in the case were nominally William Lonsdale and Richard Birtwhistle, but they were really representatives of a large body of objectors. Some twenty or more of the principal residents—including the vicar, the Rev. Mr. Priest, and the Rev. Samuel Plomer, the master of the Grammar School,—had covenanted to defend the case in proportion to their several estates. The trial took place at York in 1763. The Earl of Thanet had no fewer than fifty witnesses to support the right he claimed.

Among others Thomas Watkinson, of Highgate, aged 69 years, deposed that he with Francis Lonsdale at one time farmed the Skipton mills. "During the time they farmed them all the inhabitants of Skipton and Stirton and Thorlby brought all their corn to be ground at Skipton mill and he always understood and he believes they were obliged by custom to do so, having never heard anything to the contrary. He has heard Thos. Joye (who was a servant at the mills at the time he and Francis Lonsdale occupied them and for many years before) say that he having discovered that one Roger Mitton, the then vicar of Skipton, had a pack of malt ground *from* the mill he told his master of it, upon which an action was immediately commenced against the said Mr. Mitton, who made submission, and paid costs. He has also heard that several of the freeholders in Skipton having erected steel mills for grinding their own malt, actions were either commenced or threatened to be commenced against them by Thomas then Earl of Thanet, upon which they all made submission, and afterwards brought their malt and corn to be ground at the mill." One Esther Chippindale, who had for fifty years lived in Skipton, deposed that "her father was a freeholder in Skipton, and kept an inn. About 35 or 40 years since her said father having set up a steel mill for grinding his own malt, Thomas then Earl of Thanet sent to him to pull it down, and carry his corn to the mill, which he accordingly did and from that time he carried all his malt and corn to be ground at the mill." Another aged witness stated that about 1700 the principal freeholders of Skipton had several meetings "to consult with each other about entering into a subscription for trying the custom of Skipton mill, but they afterwards dropped it."

The defendants denied that to their knowledge or remembrance the freeholders or inhabitants of Skipton, Stirton and Thorlby were "bound or obliged to grind, or of right ought to have ground at the said water

corn mill." Further, they "had heard and believed it to be true that sixty or seventy years ago and more the loaders or servants employed by the millers of foreign mills used frequently to come into the town of Skipton in a public and open manner to fetch the corn of the freeholders and residents to such foreign mills, to be ground there, and to bring the same back again when ground to the several owners; and that likewise such corn was spent and used by such inhabitants with the knowledge of and without interruption from the owners or farmers of the mill at Skipton." The defendants alleged also that it was formerly a common practice for the inhabitants to grind their own grain or have it ground by neighbours; and that "one Benjamin Smith in particular kept and made use of a steel mill not only for the grinding of his own malt, but he carried it from house to house in Skipton for his own private gain, as he used to grind thereon the malt of such other inhabitants of Skipton as would employ him; also that in order to put a stop to this practice and prevail upon him to desist therefrom, instead of threatening him with suit, the then owner of the water corn-mill judged it more prudent to inform the then bailiff of the manor, who was nephew to the said Benjamin Smith, that he should not continue to be employed as bailiff any longer unless he could influence his uncle so far as to cause him to desist from using the steel mill, and thereupon the said Benjamin Smith gave over the practice rather than expose his kinsman to the hazard of losing so beneficial a place." One David Hall, urged the defendants, "an inhabitant of Skipton, for many years before and at the time of his death, which happened about four or five years ago [1756], used frequently to buy corn ground at foreign mills for the use of his family, which was generally very large, the said David Hall keeping a public school, and having always a large number of scholars to board with him." Coming to the plea of justice, the defendants held that the existence of such a custom as the plaintiffs sought to establish would be "greatly detrimental to the poor inhabitants, who could buy their bread, flour, and meal in the market in small quantities much cheaper than if they were to buy their corn and afterwards grind it at the mill; and further that such bondage would be attended with very bad consequences to the trade and manufacturers of these parts, as it would call the manufacturer from his employ to carry, bring back, and attend the grinding of his poor pittances."

The Earl of Thanet was successful in the suit; the custom of paying soke was confirmed, and the defendants were mulcted in some hundreds

of pounds costs. About the middle of last century the soke-mill was rebuilt. The custom of paying "maut-money," as it was latterly called, continued until some fifty years ago, but it was observed only on a very small scale. Mr. Thomas King was the last miller to receive this toll. Everybody knows the story of its abolition. Mr. King waited upon the Earl of Thanet to ask for a reduction of rent, and after the Earl had heard the complaint he reminded his tenant of the soke-money he received. Mr. King replied, truly enough no doubt, that he "reckoned nothing" of this, so greatly had it decreased. "Well, then," his lordship returned, "I'll take it off." And he did so at once. Whether or not the tenant's interview was ultimately satisfactory, is not recorded.





## CHAPTER V.

### SKIPTON CASTLE—PAST AND PRESENT.

---

**I**T may be taken as beyond doubt that a castle was first built at Skipton in the last quarter of the eleventh century—that is at the end of the Conqueror's or the beginning of his successor's reign. That Robert de Romille, the first Norman grantee of the honour of Skipton, was its founder, is also beyond reach of question. Camden, a reliable authority, in a favourable comment affirms this. Speaking of Skipton, he says—"The town is pretty handsome considering the manner of building in these mountainous parts, *and is secured by a very beautiful and strong castle, built by Robert de Rumeley*, by whose posterity it came to be the inheritance of the Earls of Albemarle." Of the character of the first structure we cannot judge from the remnant that remains, and we must, therefore, assume the builders to have followed the usual Norman style. "Of the original building," observes Whitaker, "little, I think, besides the western door-way of the inner castle now remains. But as that consists of a treble semi-circular arch, supported upon square piers, it can scarcely be assigned to a later period. The rest of Romille's work, besides a bailey and lodgings about it, must have consisted, according to the uniform style of castles in that period, of a square tower, with perpendicular buttresses of little projection at the angles, and of single round-headed lights in the walls. Every vestige, however, of such an edifice has perished, with the single exception mentioned above,"—Whitaker's editor adds, "unless the dungeon and the northern tower of the gateway are included."

No more favourable position for a fortress could have been chosen by Romille. To the south the ground gently sloped towards the



Saxon village, and there was room for a spacious bailey. This was surrounded by massive walls, along which were bastions at intervals, and was entered by a ponderous gateway, with portcullis, before which lay the moat, crossed by means of a draw-bridge, raised or lowered at pleasure. To the north of the keep was a natural defence, for there was here a deep and precipitous descent to a rapid stream. The building had not a pleasing aspect, for the sole consideration of military architecture in those days was *capability of defence*. It was not until many years later that the consideration of gracefulness was added to that of strength.

It is very probable that in the twelfth century Skipton Castle was very roughly treated, if not indeed actually destroyed. The Countess of Pembroke records in her Memorials that Robert de Clifford "was the chief builder of the most strong parts of Skipton Castle, *which had been out of repair and ruinous from the Albemarles' times*." Six Earls of Albemarle held the honour of Skipton during the second half of the eleventh and the first half of the twelfth century. That period was one of disquiet and bloodshed. Independently of constant struggles among themselves, the barons were at continual variance with their kings. More than one of the Albemarles rebelled against the crown. I elsewhere\* refer to the likelihood that Skipton Castle was destroyed during the time of William Fitz Duncan, who became lord of Skipton in 1152. The next lord was William le Gross, Earl of Albemarle, who married Fitz Duncan's daughter Cecily, and as the writer of "Skipton Castle and its Noble Owners" observes, the fact that "no castle is alluded to in the dowry of this lady" seems confirmatory of the theory that the building was then demolished. Holinshed, the historian, throws some light upon the matter. Alluding to the Isle of Wight, he says:—"The first earl of this island that I do read of was one Baldwyne de Betoun, who married for his second wife the daughter of William le Grosse, Earl of Aumarle, but he dieing without issue by this lady, she was married the second time to Earl Maundevile,† and thirdly to William de Fortis, who finished Skipton Castell, which his wife's father had begun about the time of King Richard the First." But here an error in chronology is evident. William le Gross died 1179, and Richard I. began to reign 1189, ten years afterwards; therefore the concluding portion of

---

\* Chapter VII. : "Military History of Skipton."

† William de Mandevill, Earl of Essex, who died 1189. His wife's name was Hawise.



the foregoing quotation can scarcely be permissible. It seems to me more probable that William de Mandeville rather than William le Gross began the rebuilding of Skipton Castle, and that William de Fortibus completed the work of his wife's second husband, or *first*, according to Whitaker, who has Baldwin de Betun the third husband. However this doubtful piece of business may be, it is certain that a century after the time of this William de Fortibus, who died 1195, a habitable castle *did exist* in Skipton. For in the 21st year of Edward I. (1293), who then held the barony, the castle was granted as a residence to the wife and family of William Lord Latimer, who was at the time engaged in the king's service in Gascony. Equally certain is it that when Robert de Clifford received, in exchange for lands of his own, the honour of Skipton, a castle existed here. Sir Matthew Hale remarks:—"Robert, therefore, not willing to build any great confidence on these debateable acquisitions [lands in Scotland granted to him by the king], in the beginning of the reign of Edward the Second cast his eye upon a more firm possession, and this was *the Castle, and house, and honor of Skipton.*" Clifford obtained this grant in 1309. Lady Anne Clifford terms him the "*chief builder of the most strong parts of Skipton Castle.*" This is most probably correct. When he entered upon his estates Clifford would no doubt find the residence which had stood since the time of the earlier Albemarles neither strong enough nor sufficiently pretentious for a noble of his importance. The mode of warfare and the style of military architecture were changing. It was during the reign of Edward I. that round towers became fashionable, and after that model Clifford began the erection of a fortress. It must be borne in mind that the eastern part of the castle is of comparatively modern date, having been erected in the sixteenth century. The quadrangular court which is formed by a series of rectilinear apartments, and into which the Norman arch opens, is known as the Conduit Court, and is so called from the fact that the conduit bringing the supply of water to the castle terminates here. This lack of a spring within the keep itself must always have been a great disadvantage, for as Whitaker says, when the pipes were cut off, "as there would seldom want a traitor to reveal their course," the garrison "were left to the chance of rain in this dripping climate, and half an acre of leaden roofs to collect it." The thickness of the walls varies from nine to ten or eleven feet.

The castle and honour of Skipton came into the possession of the Cliffords in 1309, but for many years prior to this they had been in

the hands of the crown, having been acquired by Edward I. Kennett in his *Parochial Antiquities* speaks thus of this monarch and of Skipton Castle:—"The king on his expedition to Scotland died at Burgh upon Sands, near Carlisle, July the seventh. Henry Lacy, Earl of Lincoln, was with the king upon his death-bed, and was one of those whom that king desir'd to be good to his son, and not to permit Piers de Gaveston to return into England. After the king's death, this Earl with Anthony Beck, Bishop of Durham, and divers others of the Barons entred into a solemn association to defend King Edward the second, and the rights of his Crown, by special instrument bearing date at Boleyn January 31, *and the same year he was made Governor of Skipton Castle, in Com. Ebor.*"

Not long after the re-erection of the castle by Robert de Clifford, it was visited by royalty. Edward II. is known to have been at Skipton on the 1st and 2nd of October, 1323, for several mandates to John de Fienles, Robert de Fienles, John de Stonor, John de Bousser, and Ranulph de Dacre, printed in Rymer's *Fœdera*, end "Teste Rege apud Skipton in Craven." "Per ipsum Regem." The same Edward was in Skipton in 1324, as appears from Wynkyn de Worde's "Fruyt of Tyme," printed 1528, which states that the king was at "Craven at Scipton, because he should undo the pilgrimages made at the tomb of the former," viz., Thomas de Lancaster, executed 1321. The *Computus* of Bolton also has the entry in 1324:—"In exp. Prior. Convent. Hospitum, et operar. per tempus quo D'n's Rex commorabatur in patriâ, &c., xl. ixs. viid."

The eastern portion of the castle, about sixty yards in length, the terminating point of which is the Octogan Tower, is of date much more modern than the western. It was built by Henry the first Earl of Cumberland in 1536 for the reception of Lady Eleanor Brandon, who married his son Henry Clifford in 1537. This lady was the daughter of Charles Brandon, Duke of Suffolk, and niece of Henry VIII., and it was in consequence of her high rank that the Earl deemed this enlargement of his castle necessary. The erection of this eastern part occupied no longer a time than four or five months. "The Lady Eleanor's grace," says Whitaker, "appears to have been received by the family—who, no doubt, were proud of such an alliance—with the honours of royalty; and a long gallery was then considered as a necessary appendage to every princely residence." The entrance at the western end of the castle was built by Lady Anne Clifford after the siege of the seventeenth century.

In an inventory of the furniture, apparel, farming stock, and armour belonging to the castle taken in 1572, mention is made of the following apartments:—The stranger's chamber, the corner chamber in the high lodgings, the great well chamber, Lady Conyer's chamber, the little well chamber, Mr. Clifford's chamber, the helmet chamber, Mr. Eltoft's chamber, the nursery, the receiver's chamber, chamber over porter's lodge, Lady Bellyngham's chamber, the great chamber in the high lodging, the old wardrobe, kitchen, west larder, pantry, buttery, ewry, the hall, the cellar, the middle chamber in the gallery, and the low tower at the gallery end.

From another inventory, made about twenty years later, a few extracts may be introduced:—

“Drawing Chamber.—Three hangings of arris worke bought of Mr. Yorke. One hanging or counterpoint of forest worke, w'th Clifford armes. Two table-cloths of grene clothe, fringed abo't with grene silke fringe. Two cheares of estate of clothe of silver; three long quisheons suited to the same; one low stoole suitable. Two cupboard clothes, grene clothe w'th grene fringe. One litel cheare of estate, covered w'th blewe velvet embrodered w'th silver twiste a tussheay. One low cheare cov'd w'th velvet a tussheay. Five buffetts covered with crimson velvet, and five with grene velvet. One buffet cov'd with clothe of gold. One lowe stand of needle-worke. Three square qwisheons of Turkie worke. One p'r of great copper andirons. One sconce of wickers. One chimney clothe set in frayme of wod. One long table, 2 tressels, and two square cupboards.

“The Chamb' of Estate.—One quilt of purpl' satten brodered with gowld and silver twine, w'th Clifford & Bedford armes. One sparver bordered w'th greapes, and clothe of gowld; one cheare, w'th two stools suitable to the same sparver. Large carpet for fote clothe. Two traversers of purple taffatie. Three hangings of Isaac & Rebeckey. One gret glass gilt, w'th litel curtain of sarcenet for same. 1 perfuming pan. Frayme for sparver.”

No fewer than thirty-six paintings are mentioned. The “library” cannot have been extensive; at least this is the only reference:—“1 bowke of Bocas. 1 greatt owld bowek. 1 great bowke or grele for singing. 1 trunk of wickers covert with letter w'th bowcks & scrowles in.” A domestic apartment was likewise ill fitted up:—“Sylv. spoones vi, knives ii case, and iv glasses, ii gilt, w'th one cover. Trenchers iv doz.” Other articles named are:—“1 combe case, p'cel gilt; 3 ivory

combes; 1 pare sheasers; Damaske worke; v towth pyckes and eare pyckes of silv'r."

Upon the death of the last Earl of Cumberland in 1643 an inventory was taken of the effects in the castle, and as it is very circumstantial it is quoted here:—

"In the Great Hall.

"Imprimis—7 large peices of hangings, w'th the earle's armes at large in every one of them, and poudered w'th the severall coates of the house.

"3 long great tables on standard frames, 6 long forms, 1 short one, 1 court cupbard, 1 fayre brass lantern, 1 iron cradle, w'th wheelles for charcoale, 1 almes tubb, 1 great aunceyent clock w'th the bell, weights, &c., 20 long pikes, 1 great Church Bible, 1 booke of Common Prayer, 2 laced cloth cushons for the steward."

It has been truly remarked that from this very complete and vivid representation a painter, with some help from fancy, might give an interior view of the old hall at Skipton Castle. The iron cradle for charcoal proves that this hall had no fireplace, "but was warmed by a central fire in a movable grate, the vapour of which escaped from a cupola above." The "almes tubb" contained, doubtless, the oatmeal doled out in fixed quantities to the poor who were permitted to come to the castle for assistance. The "Church Bible and Booke of Common Prayer" probably belonged to the chapel adjoining the castle. To continue:—

"In the Parler.

"3 peices of aunceyent French hangings, and two peices of another suite of the story in my lord's chamber, 1 oval table, 1 side-boarde, 1 cupboarde, &c., &c., 1 payre of organs, 1 harpsicon."

The Countess of Pembroke had a taste for music. Elsewhere lutes and theorboes are mentioned.

"In the Kitching, &c.

"One great brewing fatt, with powdered beef, 35 great large beefe flicks, 50 small beef flicks and more, besides peices. In all 33½ carcasses of beef."

This provision of dried beef refers of course to the garrison.

"In the Buttery.

"1 silver tumbler."

This is the only silver vessel of which mention is made. The plate had all been removed to a place of safety, probably to York, for the Countess of Cork, the earl's sole heiress, "complains, in another paper, that at the surrender of that city she had effects taken from her to the amount of £1,500 contrary to the articles."

"In the Byllyard Chamber and Terrayse.

"1 byllard-board. The picture of our Saviour and Virgin Mary. 12 pictures in black and whyte, 3 landskipkes in frames, 16 mappes of cities and shires.

"In the Great Chamber.

"5 peices of aunceyant rich French aras hangings, w'th the story of Charlemane, &c.; 12 high chayres of green damaske; two low chayres, 1 great chayre with arms, &c. Item, 2 tables, 1 cubberd-bed, 2 grene carpetts, 1 sett-worke carpett, 2 large window curteynes of grene, 8 pictures. Item, 1 Turkey-worke foote carpet, a large one.

"In my Lord's Chamber.

"4 hanging of rich tapestry, 6 pole-axes, 1 buckler, 4 pictures, 1 crossbooe, &c., 1 livery-cubbord.

"In the Closet.

"My lady Frances gettorne and 2 trowlemadams or pigeon-holes.

"In the Music Roome.

"1 great picture of the Countess of Cumberlande.

"1 statue of her grandfather Burleigh, in stone."

In the inventory from which the foregoing extracts are taken, fifty-seven apartments are named. The best rooms were hung with arras, some with gilt leather, while the better beds were hung with silk or velvet. One counterpane is said to be of leopards' skins. There appears to have been but one looking-glass in the whole house! It was in the Earl's room. Little damage was done to the furniture during the siege, although after it, while the castle was in the hands of the Parliamentarians, as I shall show, the garrison at one time threatened to seize upon all the valuables for lack of the pay due to them.

A word should be said regarding the ancient officers of the castle. In the twelfth century there was a "Reginald de Fleming, Senescallus de Skipton," and somewhat later a "Wilhelmus Anglicus, Baillivus de



Skipton," while all the following constables, says Whitaker, held office prior to the reign of the first Edward :—

D's Radulphus de Normanvile, Constabularius de Skepton.

Thomas de Leathley.

Wilhelmus de Hebdene.

D's Martinus de Campoflore.

Henricus de Chesterhunt.

Johan. de Cotterhow.

Baldwin Tyas.

The last-named, it appears from the Compotus of Bolton, received in 1317 the sum of 11s. 6d. from the Canons for his aid in the saving of goods belonging to the priory during a Scotch incursion. The office of porter to the castle remained many generations in the family of Ferrant or Ferrand. The first known member of the family to hold the office was Hugh Ferrand. He received it from one of the Earls of Albemarle. The Ferrand family is noticed in a later chapter.

In 1733 Gent, of York, paid a visit to Skipton, and he speaks very favourably both of the town and the castle. Of the latter he says :—  
 "The famous Castle in Skipton, reported to have been first built by a rich Man named Robert de Romely, about 700 years ago, was almost demolish'd in the Civil Wars, by Order of the Parliament, because it had been a Garrison for the Royalists. Thus the main Part lay in Ruins from December 1648 'till the Year 1657 and 1658, when it was repair'd in the beautiful Manner it now appears, standing gracefully at the Head of the Town, with a comely Gate House, where the Steward has his Habitation. . . In the castle yard is a very large Oak, said to have sprung from an acorn that grew on the tree wherein King Charles hid himself."

The woody glen behind the castle was the pleasure-ground of the later Cliffords, and there were here fish-ponds and walks. In the front of the castle was also in more modern times a large fish-pond. In the account books of Thomas Earl of Thanet references such as the following are to be seen :—

1708.

"Sept. 27.—Paid Christo. Allison and his son, John Birtwhistle, Hosea Bradforth, Jacob Wright, and Will. Birtwhistle, for dressing the pond before the castle, and making a new cundrith from it, the old one being filled up, and for dressing the highest pond on the back of the castle..... 01 14 02"



Two other fish ponds behind the castle are spoken of. Gent, who has just been quoted, remarks (1733):—"There is a large Fish Pond, which environs one half of the Castle, on which is a Pleasure Court. Upon the north side of the Castle, which stands upon a high rock, runs a small river, *an hundred or more yards* (!) from the top of the Castle, and two large fish-ponds, each side being adorn'd with curious Walks, Squares, and Forms of Diamonds artfully knocked in the trees." That branch of the canal lying north of the castle was constructed in accordance with Parliamentary powers obtained in 1773.

In his *Antiquities of England and Wales*, Grose has a short reference to Skipton Castle, and also an engraving (made in 1770) of the building. This is very different from the present appearance, especially in the approaches. Grose says of the castle:—"It was built by Robert de Romeley, stiled lord of the honour of Skipton in Craven: the date of its erection is not preserved; but from many attendant circumstances it appears to have been soon after the Conquest.\* Robert de Romeley leaving no issue male, Alice his daughter became heir to all his possessions. She married, but to whom is not mentioned; the fruit thereof was only a daughter named Ciceley, who carried this great estate by marriage to William le Grosse, earl of Albemarle, as his daughter and heir Hawise did to William de Mandevil, William de Fortibus, and Baldwin de Betun successively. On the collection of scutage about this time, the honour of Skipton was twice assessed at £6 10s. 0d. All the male children of Baldwin de Betun dying in their infancy, the estate devolved to Aveline his daughter, during whose minority King Henry III. for the consideration of £1,500 assigned the castle and barony to Alexander, King of Scotland. Aveline coming of age 1269, and being heir to the earldom of Albemarle and Devon, as well as to the honour of Skipton, the king thought her a match worthy of his second son, Edmund, commonly called Crouchback, and they were accordingly married. . . The present edifice seems more calculated for habitation than for defence. In it are preserved several ancient family pictures of the Cliffords, one in particular said to be that of fair Rosamond: also some curious tapestry representing the punishment of the vices. The great hall, which seems calculated for the hospitality of those times, has two fireplaces, with a buttery hatch to the cellar, and another to the

---

\* He gives the date 1066.

kitchen. The dungeon or prison is a small dark hole; the descent to it is by sixteen steps."

The poet Gray visited Craven in 1769, and of Skipton he says:—"Skipton is a pretty large market town, in a valley, with one very broad street gently sloping downwards from the castle, which stands at the head of it. This is one of the good Countess's buildings, but on old foundations; it is not very large, but of a handsome antique appearance, with round towers, a grand gateway, bridge and moat, surrounded by many old trees. It is in good repair, and kept up as the habitation of the Earl of Thanet, though he rarely comes thither."

To the west of the castle stand the remains of what was once the Castle Chapel. Whitaker supposes it to have been founded by Alice de Romille. In Archbishop Holgate's Return of Chantries and also in an inspeximus of Henry Lord Clifford, dated 1512, the founder is said to have been an Earl of Albemarle. The original shell of the building may yet be traced, although additions have been made to it in modern times. Several windows and the original door are easily distinguishable, while the piscina still retains its position in the south wall. This *sacred* building is now used as a stable!

The endowment of the chapel, which was dedicated to St. John the Evangelist, is seen from the following confirmation of a grant dated May 2, 1512:—

"Henry Lord Clifford, Westmoreland, and Vesey.

"Knowe ye me to have seen cert'n evidences belonging to my free chappell of Joh. Evang. within ye castell of ye fondacyon of ye erle of Albemarle, presentlie belonging unto me, in which are conteigned cert'n libtyes and dutyes to ye P'son, or Chaplayne, and his successors; and also one copie of certain of ye same evidences are written in two mess bookes, one newe, the oth' ould; in one of which the said erle graunteth that the seide chaplaine shal have meate and drinke sufficient w'thin ye hall of ye lord of ye castell, for hym and one garcon w'th hym. And yf the lord be ab't, [absent] and noe house kept, yen he and his successors shal have for ev'ry 10 weeks one q'r of whete, or vi<sup>s</sup>. viii<sup>d</sup>. and i<sup>v</sup>s. in moneye, and one robe or gowne yerely, att ye Nativitie of o'r Lorde, or xiiis. i<sup>vd</sup>. in monie.

"Wherefore bee yt knownen that I Henrie lord Clifford, in honoure of God, our blessed Ladye, and St. John ye Evang. and for ye helthe of mye sowle, ratifye for mee and my heires all such lib'ties, lands, ten'ts, rents, poss'ns, tythes, and duties as ye seid p'son and his p'decessors enjoyed."

The emoluments of the chaplaincy appear also from the following warrant of the same Clifford:—

"To my auditor or auditors, receyvor or receyvors, gretyng. And I wyll yt ye allow from hensforth yerely at my audyt at St. Lukemas unto Sir Will. Stubbes, p'son of my castell of Skipton, in full payment of such dewes as belong to his p'sonage, for ev'ry yere yt I lye not at my seid castell xxvi. viii. d. for iv quarters of whete, and thretene sh. and four d. for a gowne; and for ye space yt y lie at my seid castell at eny tyme within ye seid yere or yeres ye to abate as muche of ye seid allowance, accordyng to ye olde and auneynt custome.

"Yeven at my lodge in Berden xxvii of Sept. in ye viii yere of King Henry VIII." [1517.]

Upon the death of this Stubbs one William Threlkeld was presented to the office :—

"Henry erle of Cumbreland, lord of ye honor of Skipton and of ye Percy Fee for ye s'vice done by my chaplane Sir W'm Thyркеylde unto my lord my father (of whose sowle God have mercie), and to me, have given unto hym the Free Chappell wythin the Castell, of w'ch I the said erle ys ye undoubted patron. To have, hould, &c, with a comodities, &c., as it dothe appeare in an oulde mess booke remaynyng in ye chappell, or in ould precedent, or estryment in wryteing on parchment, soe that he shal singe and min'r in ye said chapel, according to the ould custom, or at ye pleasure and comandment of ye said Erle." [1542].

It seems very probable that 'Sir' William Threlkeld was a relation of Sir Lancelot, who married the widow of John Lord Clifford, about the close of the preceding century. While 'Sir' William held the chaplaincy the chantries and free chapels were dissolved, and the return made upon that occasion was as follows :—

"Skipton Castle { W'm Thurkeld incumbent, 48 years of age, serveth the cure himself, having houselinge people [communicants] nine score or thereabouts, w'th the lorde of Cumb'land his household servants. The necessitie thereof is to serve the said erle, and his houshold in the castel. Goods and plate belonginge to the said service, as appeireth, goods ii/. plate ii/. The yearly value of frehould landes to ye said s'vice belongyng, as apiereth by ye rental, cviii. ii/. Copyhould iii/. wherof resolutes and deductions ii/. Remayneth clear to the king's majestie, cviii. ii/."

Threlkeld was not, however, ejected from his office, as it was held that the chapel was not a free chapel but a parsonage.

"In the matter betweene the kinge's highnesse and the p'son of Skipton Castell. Forasmuche as no matter or cawse is proved on the king's behalfe that ye p'sonage w'thin the castell of Skipton shoulde be a free chapel, but that it is a p'sonage; ordered, that the said p'son shal continue in the quiet possession of the said parsonage until better matter be shewed for ye king."

Whitaker observes :—"When this incumbent died, or what became of him, I do not know; but upon his demise or removal a scheme seems to have been formed by the Clifford family to present no more rectors or chaplains, and to suffer the endowment gradually to sink into oblivion; for in the 15th of Elizabeth [1573] a commission was

granted to Richard Assheton and John Braddyll, the purchasers of Whalley Abbey, to institute an enquiry 'de terris concealatis capellæ de Skipton' [concerning the concealed lands of the chapel of Skipton]; in consequence of which the old endowment once more came to light, and the chapel with its appurtenances was sold to one Francis Proctor and Thomas Browne. The year following these parties assigned the premises once more to a John Proctor, who, in the 18th Elizabeth, conveyed the whole to George Earl of Cumberland. Whether the family neglected in the first instance to buy so inconvenient a rent-charge upon their demesne, or the Crown, offended with the concealment, refused to deal with them, I cannot tell." The chapel continued in use for many years after this. The following extract from the parish register relates to a marriage that took place within its walls:—

1634, July.—"Upon the third of July was married in the chappell at Skipton Castle the right honorable Richerd lord Viscount Dungarvane and the lady Elizabeth Clifford."

Three years later a daughter of this Lord Dungarvan was baptised in the chapel:—

1637, October 8.—"Katheran, the daughter of the right honorable Richerd lord viscount Dungarvan, beeing baptizde in the chappell at Skipton Castell."

---

### SKIPTON CASTLE AS IT IS.

LET us now glance at Skipton Castle of to-day. And here, as we think of its desolateness, it is impossible not to call to mind the pomp and the activity of which it was once the scene. What stirring pictures of its pristine condition we can imagine! But now—

. . . "All within is waste and still;  
Tall grass the lonely court doth fill;  
Ne'er water in its fosses flows."

In approaching the castle from the town, the first thing to arrest the eye of the observer is the motto cut out in stone, in large letters, above the gateway:—

D	E	S		O	R		M	A	I	S
---	---	---	--	---	---	--	---	---	---	---

meaning "Henceforth!" In a moulding extending round the parapet

of the central chamber of the Gate-house is the following inscription :—

*South.*

GEORGII MERITVM MARM. PERENNIVS

*East.*

REGALIQUE SITV PYRAMIDVM ALTIVS QVOD NON IMBER EDAX

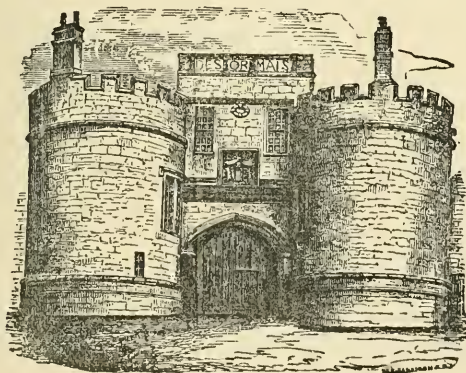
*North.*

NON AQVILO IMPOTENS POSSIT DIRVERE

*West.*

AVT INNVMERABILIS ANNORVM SERIES ET FVGA TEMPORVM.

The inscription constitutes the first five lines of Ode xxx, Book III of Horace, but altered as regards the first line (“Exegi monumentum ære perennius.”) The meaning is:—“The merit of George is more lasting than marble, and higher than the kingly structure of the Pyramids. Neither the devouring rain, nor the powerless north-wind, nor a countless series of years and the flight of time can destroy it.” By ‘George’ is meant the third Earl of Cumberland, Lady Anne Clifford’s father. Below the “Desormais,” and just over the gateway, are the arms of Henry the fifth earl, with the initials H C and the fractured date 16—.



SKIPTON CASTLE GATEWAY.

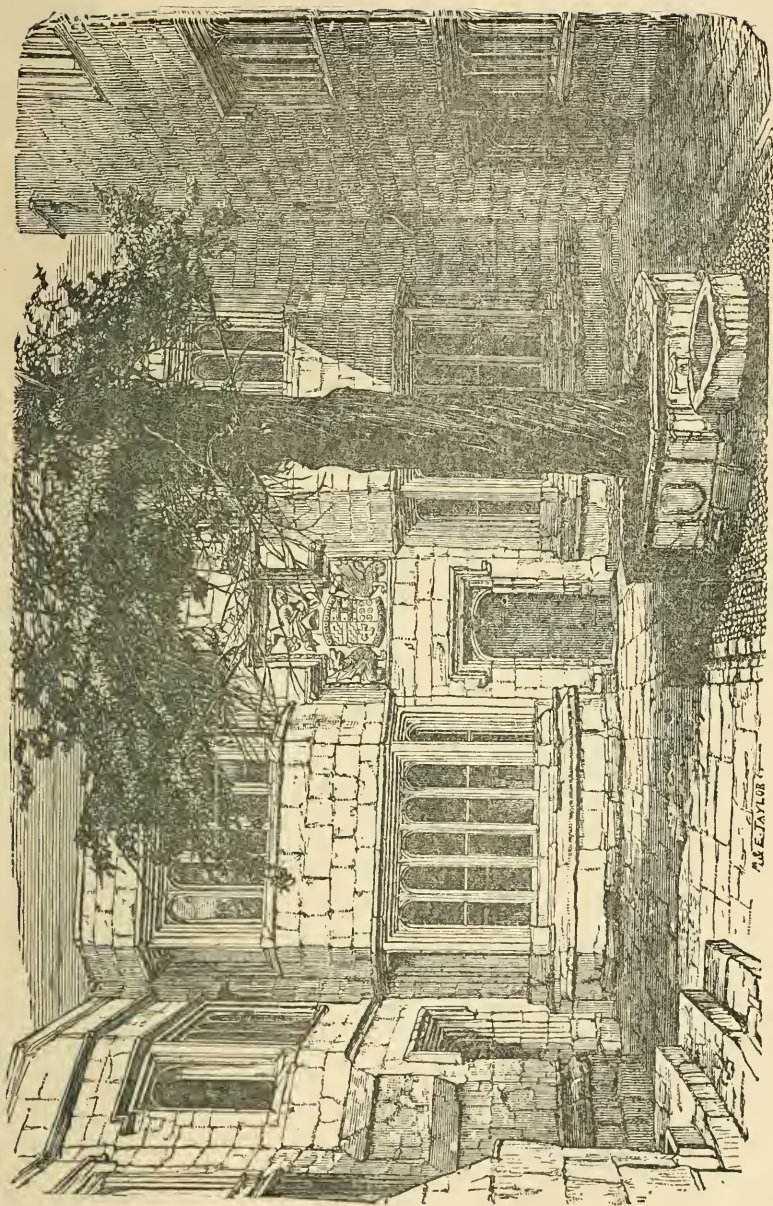
To the right hand of the archway is an apartment known as the Shell House, from the circumstance that the four walls of one of the lower rooms are decorated with sea shells, fixed in cement. Over the fireplace Neptune is shown. The shells are said by *tradition* to have been brought by George Earl of Cumberland from one of his expeditions.



Passing through the modern entrance to the western portion of the castle, we stand in a wide arched passage leading to the inner court. Facing the doorway a staircase leads to a spacious apartment formerly used as the steward's office. The walls here are but four feet thick, while those of the old portions are nine and upwards. Facing this staircase is another narrow one of stone. An ascent of eighteen steps brings us to what is known as "Fair Rosamond's Inner Chamber," a strange title, seeing that that Clifford died many years before Skipton Castle came into the hands of her family. At the head of the passage can be traced the groove in which a portcullis was worked. This is by the side of the Norman arch, which Whitaker believes to be the only vestige of the original castle. We now enter the Inner or Conduit Court, which is tenanted by an ancient yew tree. Of what age it is, cannot be determined with any degree of certainty. Whitaker supposes it to have been planted here in the place of one destroyed during the siege of 1642-5, but the conjecture is perhaps a doubtful one. It is probable the tree is much older. However that may be, it still continues to flourish, notwithstanding the persistent unkindness of relic-hunters.

The first door to the left of the courtyard leads to the castle dungeon. This is approached from a gloomy passage, in which are several recesses, accessory probably to the loop-hole at the end. Descending sixteen steps the dungeon is reached. A dark, damp, unwholesome apartment it is. There are unromantic people who hold that this place was really nothing more than a wine cellar. But against this opinion several objections may be raised. There are unmistakable signs that the door could be kept most securely fastened, for in addition to means for attaching locks there are apertures in the opposite walls of the entrance for the sliding to and fro of the bar of wood or iron generally used. The door could of course only be fastened on the outside. In addition, the wall facing the opening to this dismal, unlighted apartment contains a sort of flue for the purpose of ventilation. The vaulted dungeon is about 16 feet long by 8 feet wide, and 9 feet in height, and it has an earthen floor. There has evidently been a massive door at the head of the staircase. The dungeon was doubtless frequently used in old times. As early as the reign of King John prisoners for offences within the fee of Albemarle were committed to Skipton Castle, and afterwards removed for trial at York. Henry, first Earl of Cumberland, towards the close of Henry VIII.'s reign, had amongst other prisoners a notorious deer-stealer





CONDUIT COURT, SKIPTON CASTLE.

A. E. JAYLOR



named West, of Grassington. It appears also from records at Bolton that in 1559 one Francis May was imprisoned in the castle for hunting at night in Skipton Park, but he escaped; wherefore interrogatories were sent, on the Earl of Cumberland's behalf, to John Henryson, the gaoler.

Near the dungeon is another very interesting apartment. The floor lies some three or four feet lower than the passage by which it is approached. The present entrance, however, cannot be the original one; it must have been broken through the wall. The condition of the passage wall and the direction in which a door at the head of the passage has opened seem to support this view. Furthermore, entrance to the room can only be gained, when a temporary ladder is taken away, by a sheer jump of three or four feet. The apartment is nearly circular, and is arched, and at the west side a loop-hole, now filled up, can be detected. The room, which is under the kitchens, is about 18 feet in diameter, and 16 feet in height, although the proper floor is a little lower than the present one. To the right of the entrance is a perfect archway, some six feet high, going beyond the wall about three feet. Where this leads to is yet a mystery, but I cannot avoid coming to the conclusion that the room was originally entered by this arch. Of course conjectures as to the use of this place are abundant. Some hold that it was merely used in conjunction with the kitchen, others that it was a dungeon, while another conjecture is that from this room in times of danger a secret place of concealment was offered to the pursued; and yet another that the archway referred to is the head of a subterranean passage of indefinite extent. The last conjecture is unworthy of consideration. And though I should hesitate before setting this down as one of the "secret chambers" which are supposed to be appurtenant to every ancient fortress, it seems pretty clear, both from its extreme height and the peculiarity of ingress, that the room was not one for ordinary domestic use. It is of evident antiquity. A little labour spent in excavation here, and in another somewhat mysterious place immediately adjacent, might yield very interesting results.

Returning from this gloomy cellar to the court-yard, we reach the banqueting-hall, on the same side, by means of a flight of steps. A door to the left leads to the spacious kitchen, where are two or three good old-fashioned fireplaces, at once the wonder and the admiration of modern housewives. They are about twelve feet in width. In the kitchen are also three stone ovens and a large sink in the wall facing the

Springs. By the side of the doorway is a buttery hatch. Adjoining this kitchen are two small pantries, one of which contains the only cupboards to be seen in the old part of the castle.

The banqueting hall is a fine, lofty room, about fifty feet in length and twenty-eight in width. It is lighted by three windows, facing the court-yard. Formerly there was communication between this room and the cellar underneath, but the doorway has been built up, and can only be traced by close examination. One cannot help calling up to "inward view" some of the stirring scenes which have been enacted in this hall. How often have its lordly owners with their noble companions "eaten, drunk, and made merry" here! A marriage feast, perhaps, it has been, or the celebration of some national victory, in which the revellers, lately returned from the field, have borne an honourable part. And how many scenes of sadness have been witnessed here; when gaiety has been hushed, and has given place to mourning: rejoicing to tears! How changed is everything now! No longer the voice of mirth re-echoes here:—

"No more within the festal hall  
Is heard the sound of revelry—  
The minstrel tunes his harp no more,  
To sing of love and chivalry!"

All this is past, and the only sound that breaks the silence is the weird wailing of the wind as it enters by window crevice or unfastened door. It was a scene such as this that inspired Mrs. Hemans:—

"Lone echo of these mouldering walls,  
To thee no festal measure calls;  
No music through the desert halls  
Awakes thee to rejoice!

How still thy sleep! as death profound—  
As if, within this lonely round,  
A step—a note—a *whisper'd sound*  
Had ne'er aroused thy voice!

Thou hear'st the zephyr murmuring, dying,  
Thou hear'st the foliage waving, sighing;  
But ne'er again shall harp or song  
These dark, deserted courts along,  
Disturb thy calm repose.

The harp is broke, the song is fled,  
The voice is hush'd, the bard is dead;  
And never shall thy tones repeat  
Or lofty strain or carol sweet  
With plaintive close!"



The banqueting-hall adjoins the withdrawing-room, in which there is a large window facing the mill and the Springs. The door leading out of this room is of very modern construction. The original one was in the centre of the wall facing the door from the banqueting room, and was scarcely three feet wide. It opened into a passage almost as narrow, from which is reached that famous apartment—absent from no well-ordered castle—Mary Queen of Scots' Room. I suspect that Queen Mary's visit is an imaginary one. The Queen was, however, imprisoned in Bolton Castle, Wensleydale. Very near this room is a spacious drawing-room, which can also be reached from the court-yard. From this room a door leads to the Muniment-room, which is very rarely entered. Here are drawers and chests full of unsorted documents relating to the Cliffords, the Earls of Thanet, and the Craven estates. Whitaker wrote at the time of his visit to this room, about eighty years ago, that it was "a place of impenetrable security from everything but mice and damp." But now even the mice have deserted the room, and damp is left to complete a destructive work already far advanced. It has been the writer's task to go through a large portion of the documents stored up in this room, and it is almost needless to say how pleasant that task was, and how fruitful. From the drawing-room a bedroom is entered, which is lighted from the court-yard. A passage leads into what is known as the Watch Tower, so named from its being the highest of the towers. Near this apartment is a staircase—the narrowest in the whole castle. The entrance will scarcely admit the shoulders of a man of even ordinary size, as it is not more than eighteen inches wide. The staircase leads to another bedroom, in which are four windows. From this room access is gained to the roof.

The first door to the right of the entrance to the court-yard leads into a dark apartment in which there is a loophole, now nearly concealed by a fireplace. Farther on, in the Watch Tower, is the "guard-room," which commands a view of the gateway, the castle entrance, and the bailey. There are here three loopholes. Over several of the doors in the court-yard are carved the arms and quarterings of the Cliffords.

---

#### THE MODERN OR INHABITED PART OF THE CASTLE.

HITHERTO the old portion of the castle has alone been spoken of. The eastern portion, built in the sixteenth century, is known as the



"inhabited" part. Here the noble owner resides on his occasional visits to Skipton, and here his steward permanently lives. The interior of this portion is well worth visiting. The relic-seeker will find abundant pleasure here; the old furniture lover may revel here to his heart's content; here the connoisseur in art of earlier days will meet with many a prize.

It would be impossible to enumerate all the objects which combine to render this part of Skipton Castle so interesting. True, there is lacking that air of majesty which surrounds the western towers, but for all that the antiquary who devotes an hour to an inspection of the inhabited part will not find the time misapplied. Formerly, it may be observed, a large family picture of the Cliffords was kept here. It was a copy of the one which has always been at Appleby. Upon this picture—now, I believe, at Hothfield,—are represented George Earl of Cumberland, with his countess; Lady Anne Clifford, their daughter, at different ages; and her two brothers, who died in infancy. The picture is accompanied by historical biographies. Ralph Thoresby's Diary shows that in 1684 that antiquary inspected it. He says, "The Honourable Henry Fairfax giving me a visit would oblige me to return with him to Denton, where I was most kindly received by my Lord. I was mightily pleased with the religious order of the family. Rode to Skipton, where for near eight hours I was thoroughly enjoyed in copying the inscriptions in the folding pictures of the famous Earls of Cumberland, and others in that ancient pedigree, in the castle there, and returned that night to Leeds."

The portraits now to be seen in the castle are five in number. In the receiving-room near the hall is a portrait of George the third Earl. It is painted upon oak, but is in very bad condition, and the features can with difficulty be distinguished. In the left hand corner of the panel is the date "A'o D'ni 1588." The other four pictures are in the drawing-room—a fine, spacious apartment in the Octagon Tower. Two of them are of Lady Anne Clifford. In one she appears as a maiden of about eighteen years. The face is a pleasing one, and is what one would expect after reading the lady's description of her person in youth. The other portrait of Lady Anne is not likely to excite great admiration. The contrast is very marked. She seems to be shown at the age of some sixty years, and if the face must be taken as an index of the mind, one cannot help being forced to the conclusion that increase of years had not tended to produce a sweet, amiable disposition. Let us assume that the lady's physiognomy belies her in

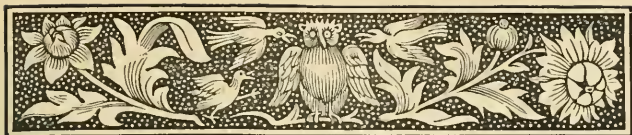
this respect. Youth and age, nevertheless, show a great contrast. Another portrait represents Lady Anne's grandfather, Henry second Earl of Cumberland, a man of soldier-like bearing, in court dress. The last of the portraits in this apartment is one of Oliver Cromwell, which hangs—strange companionship!—between the two of Lady Anne, whose castles he helped to batter down. The soldier is dressed in armour, and his helmet is also shown on the canvas. One drawback to this picture the observer must be struck with—the apparent care taken by the artist to accommodate his subject with a clear, unblemished face. This Cromwell certainly had not. Here, however, there is little left to be desired in the matter of good looks. Within recent years, a number of family pictures have been removed from Skipton. Among them are those of Lady Eleanor Brandon (for the reception of whom this eastern part of the castle was erected), the Earl of Pembroke, the Earl of Dorset, one of Lady Anne Clifford, a picture representing the departure of Earl George on one of his buccaneering expeditions; as well as a portrait of Samuel Daniel, tutor of Lady Anne, and one of an Earl of Bedford.

More interesting perhaps, and certainly more curious, than the paintings are the beautiful specimens of ancient tapestry which cover the walls of several rooms in this portion of the castle. In a bedroom distinguished as "the Earl of Thanet's," the tapestry designs are "Solomon passing his judgment," "Queen Esther and King Ahasuerus," and "Joseph and his Brethren—the discovery of the cup." In another bed-chamber—the one in which the second Earl of Cumberland is said to have lain when in a trance—the scenes portrayed are "An Eastern marriage," several New Testament incidents, and "Forest scenes." In the drawing-room the "Four seasons" are beautifully represented. The highest room of the Octagon Tower, known as the "State Chamber," also contains some very curious tapestry work. The "Siege of Troy" forms the subject of one portion, two forest scenes occupy another side of the room, while the "Spanish Inquisition" is a piece of work of very large dimensions. The last-mentioned scene is a most interesting one, and will repay careful study. Herein are shown the many diabolical persecutions to which Protestants were subjected at one time by decrees of the Inquisition. Both men and women are undergoing torture in many ways. To some the thumb-screw is being applied; to others the iron belt and the pillory; several unfortunates appear with fingers or arms newly severed, or with eyes put out. The expression on the face of nearly every figure is

that of intensest agony. On the opposite side of the room to the "Inquisition" scene is a representation of the Queen of Sheba's visit to Solomon.

In this "State Chamber" are many other objects of interest. There are here several pieces of very antique furniture;—among them is a capacious chair dating back, says tradition, to the time of Henry VIII. Nay, the same tongue insists that it has supported the ponderous form of that monarch! The chair is covered in front with embossed leather and behind with velvet. Other chairs of very old date are to be seen here, some bearing the arms of the Clifford family worked in needlework upon the seat. There is some magnificent old oak carving in the new portion of the castle. Especially beautiful is the massive balustrade, supported by half a hundred stout pillars, all of black oak. Several sideboards are, on account of age and beauty of workmanship, worthy of mention. In the large "Servants' hall" are memorials of an older time. A cannon ball of lead, weighing 28 lb., which was found in the old castle after the siege in the seventeenth century, is shown. There are here also a large drinking-cup bearing the initials "A.P.," and a curious old stirrup, as well as several pieces of antique furniture. Other objects of interest there are in this part of the castle, but it is impossible to name them here.





## CHAPTER VI.

### *BARONIAL LIFE AT SKIPTON IN THE SEVENTEENTH CENTURY.*

---



It is interesting as well as instructive to reflect upon the mode of life of the later Cliffords. The period to which this chapter is confined is the early part of the seventeenth century. Just as from the priceless transcripts of the *Comptus* of Bolton Priory which Whitaker and Burton give a vivid conception of monastic life five centuries ago may be formed, so from the Household Books of the Cliffords (many of which remain at Bolton Hall and Skipton Castle) we are able, as with the living eye, to watch the old barons in their daily pursuits. We see them in the hunting field, mounted well, chasing the deer through brake and hollow. And we hear the lusty shout that fills the air when at last the luckless quarry is vanquished. Or, as winter sets in, we see them in the hall, whiling away the long evening with music, or card-playing, it may be. We listen to the jests that pass around, and join in the hearty laughter that greets one merrier, more brilliant than all that have gone before it. Occasionally, we see a band of minstrels or of players seeking admittance to the old castle, and finding a ready welcome; and then above all other times the lofty hall resounds with applause and boisterous mirth.

Extensive as was the Craven domain, the Skipton establishment appears to have been carried on upon too extravagant a scale to "make both ends meet." Frequently the expenses far exceeded the receipts. The former often amounted to £3,000, sometimes to nearly double that sum, while in the first years of the seventeenth century the rental of both the Craven and the Londesborough estates was

very little more than £2,000. Yet, with all their extravagance, the family were just to their creditors, and tradesmen were allowed after the first year an interest of ten per cent. upon unpaid bills.

The household at Skipton numbered about thirty servants: not a large number considering the size of the residence and the importance of the family. The great consumption of money, as Whitaker points out, was in wines, journeys, clothes, presents, and tobacco. "With regard to the first," he says, "they drank such quantities of claret, sack, and muscadine, that I suppose the upper servants must have shared with them in the first at least." Then, journeys to and from their own castles, and to their noble friends, were very frequently made, and made in style befitting their condition. The amount paid for tobacco was inordinate. But it must be remembered that the price was then extremely high: the finest sort cost 18s. per pound, and inferior 12s. A single bill for this luxury cost the Cliffords £36 7s. 8d.

Such extracts from the Household Books will be taken as throw light upon their mode of living:—

"For three bushels of wheat to bake two staggs, 18s."

These carcasses were baked whole. With the ovens of those days the diminutive ovens of the present time will bear no comparison. Peat and ling were used to heat the ovens in Skipton Castle: what coal was consumed came from Colnc. These monstrous venison pies were duly seasoned:—

"It.—For currants and limons which they put in the stag pies."

Whitaker remarks:—"For the quantity of flour used, these enormous structures must have been standing pies, a kind of pastry castles, of which the walls were of the same material with the roof. I must add that the office of pastry baker was distinct from that of the cook or baker of the family. In the year 1606 one Atkinson, of Bården, was famous for this accomplishment, and in 1634 widow Bland was paid by instalments £3 4s. 2d. for baking pasties when my old lord [Earl Francis] kept house." It is worthy of remark, perhaps, that it was customary, when the Earls of Thanet no longer continued to reside at Skipton Castle, to furnish them with venison in London; and thus occur such payments as the following:—"1696—Dec. 29.—For spice for seasoning the venison w<sup>th</sup> sent to his Lo<sup>pp</sup> to London, and for a cord sending it to Elslack to the carryer, 00l. 01s. 02d."

"Five hundred of oysters, 2s. 6d.

Halfe toone of wyne for my lord, £8 5s.



For troote and pickerells gotten at Mawater Tarne, 2s.

To the fishers for 21 trootes and cheavones, being great ones, 3s.

It.—For cheavons, trootes, and roches, 1s. 4d.

It.—For 31 trootes, eles, and oomberes, 1s. 6d.”

At this time the Earls of Cumberland had a right of fishing in Malham Tarn. In the Account Book for 1606 occurs this entry:—“P’d to H. H., being at Mawater, watching the well-head for stealing the trouts coming unto this Ritt Time, 2s. 6d.,” and an entry of later date records a payment for “a stone of ‘pick’ (pitch?) for the Tarn at Mawater.” Other references to fishing in Malham Tarn I have found bearing date 1711:—“July 11.—Paid Robt. Whittaker for nine score lies of yarn for a large fishing nett, 01l. 01s. 00d.,” “Paid Jacob Wright for twisting the said nine score lies of yarn and for knitting the said nett, being 150 yards square, casting 60 pieces of lead, and for cording and fitting up the nett, 03l. 02s. 03d.,” “Paid Jacob Wright, and others for fishing Malham Tarn, 00l. 07s. 00d.,” “Paid their charges there and spent on Mr. Wilson, Mr. Swyre, Mr. Curren, Mr. King, and other gentlemen, that attended the fishing Malham Tarn, 00l. 19s. 06d.” Among the Castle Evidences I read of “A certificate by y<sup>e</sup> minist<sup>r</sup> and others of y<sup>e</sup> Towne of Kirkby in Malham Dale settinge forth That y<sup>e</sup> Tarne on Malham Moore call<sup>d</sup> Malham Tarne always belong<sup>d</sup> to y<sup>e</sup> Lords and Owners of y<sup>e</sup> Castle and Hon<sup>r</sup> of Skipton, 17th of March Anno 1655.”

“Paid to William Townley for 6 lb. and 1 oz. of pepper for baking a stagge sent to Grafton; for another sent to Westm’rland and Cumb’land for the assizes, &c., 18s. 8d.

For ½-lb. of sugar which Sir Stephen Tempest had in wyne, 5d.”

Sugar, therefore, cost, as the value of money even at that time went, 1s. 8d. per pound. The price of a fat wether was scarcely that of two pounds of sugar.

“It.—For 114 lbs. of malt delivered to the castle, £50.

It.—To 60 muttons, £10.

It.—Paid for four score lb. of sugar for my lady, £4.

P’d for 6 cabishes, and some caret rootts bought at Hull, 2s.

Given to — for bringing two ropes of onyons from Hull, 6d.

4 chickens and 24 eggs, 1s. 6d.

45 eggs at 5 a penny, 9d.

4 pounds of butter, 1s. 4d.

A barrel of oysters, 5s.”

In several places we find allusion to the custom of strewing the floors of houses with rushes—the forerunner of carpets:—

“1609.—For 10 burden of rushes against the judge coming, 20d.”

From an inventory of the contents of Skipton Castle taken in 1572 we get a good idea of what was considered fit to enter into the formation of an earl's wardrobe at that time. My lord's gowns were numerous. They included one of black velvet, "laide w'th black laice furred with sqwyrels," gowns of damask and purple velvet, a gown of black satin, another black satin gown, "garded with velvet, layed with silke lace," and lined with buckram; a cloak of velvet handsomely elaborated; a black velvet jacket, embroidered with silver; and a black satin jacket, relieved with velvet and silver lace. Then there were jerkins of velvet and satin, lined with sarcenet and furred, and a 'kirtle,' or surcoat, of crimson velvet, lined with white sarcenet. His riding dress was of a very costly kind; so was his horse-harness. We read of "one horse-harness for a trapper, sett w'th whit and blew, and enameled, and one covering of black vellvett, with a garde of gold, and enameled whyt and blewe, sutable for the same;" and of "harnesse of red vellvett," "harnesse of black vellvett, imbrothered with silver gilted," and "clothe of tussaye, for covering of a courser at a tryumphe, with a frynge of red sylke and gold." Of riding-hats one was of crimson velvet, with a gold band; others were of velvet and bound with silver lace. Then the earl had a 'morion' (murrion) covered with crimson velvet and laid with gold lace, doublets of gold-embroidered velvet, sword girdles of red velvet, with gilted buckles, and gilted spurs.

A Household Book for 1631 shows that my lord incurred the following expenditure in dress :—

"A suite for my Lorde of fyne Spanish cloth, laced w'h 3 gould and silver Laces, w'h silke stockings, garters, Roses, and all things belonging thereunto, £40 8s. 7d.

For one other whole suite of cloth playne, £10 9s. 2d.

For a scarlett coat laced w'h one parchment gould lace, £10 9s. 8d.

For a bever and gould band, £3 16s. 0d.

For a gold and silver girdle and belt, £2 5s. 0d.

For 11 payre of white kidd gloves, and 2 paire of staggs leather, one plain, tother trim'd with gold lace and plush, £1 9s. 2d.

A Mulmouth capp, tufted with plush and gold lace, £0 18s. 0d.

A sattin cap laced thick with gold and silver lace, £0 16s. 0d."

A great amount of money went in travelling. About the year 1620 Lord Clifford paid £88 3s. 9d. in travelling to London, a journey which occupied twelve days. In 1635 he went to Ireland, by way of Scotland, and the journey cost £312 4s. 7d. The party started from Skipton May 23rd, and returned (by way of Wales) September 20th. A few of the payments may be quoted :—

"To 2 pipers at Carlile, 3s.

For a merlin that went to my ould Lord, £1 0s. 0d.

To the ringers at Carlile, 5s.  
 To the poor at Dumfrees, 4s. 6d.  
 To a piper there, 2s. 6d.  
 To my lord at cards, 10s.  
 To the gardener that had his house burnt, 5s.  
 To the poor at Maynooth, 2s. 6d.  
 For washing all the servants, £1 9s. 4d.  
 To the prisoners at Clonmell, 6s.  
 For carrying a hawk, 6d."

It may be well next to glance briefly at the outdoor engagements of the Cliffords. A very large portion of their Craven estate was ranged by deer, in the hunting of which lay a chief source of amusement. At one time no fewer than fifteen keepers were paid to guard the forests. There were the keepers for Grassington, for Buckden, for Barden, and for Langstrothdale; for the Old Park, the New Park, and the Have about Skipton; there were keepers for Thorpe Fell and for Littondale, another for Threshfield, as well as others. For there was no end of trouble from deer-slayers in those days. Yet woe to the man caught thus offending against his lord. In 1575 one Thomas Frankland, "for killing and destroying deere, as well tame as wild and savage, in Littondale and Longstroth," was imprisoned in Skipton Castle, "there to remain during the Earles pleasure." Instances are also met with where deer-stealers have been let off after being bound upon their own recognizances, with two or more sureties, "to be of good abearing to the deer." One West, of Grassington, who lived in the time of Henry VIII., was a particularly troublesome fellow. His daring brought him at last into the keep of the castle, where he was allowed to ruminate for some time.

And here it will not be improper to refer to the dispute, arising from this very question of deer-hunting, which subsisted many years between the Cliffords and the Nortons of Rilstone.

The Cliffords set up a claim to hunt within the manor of Rilstone. This the Nortons disputed, and from the question many a quarrel arose. When the deer of the Parks of Skipton strayed within the Rilstone forest the Nortons impounded them. The Cliffords alleged indeed that their deer were deliberately driven or enticed into their enemies' grounds. More than once the issues were before the legal courts. A curious letter written by the Privy Council in the reign of Henry VIII. in answer to Norton's complaint is preserved. It is as follows:—

"Whereas complaynt hath lately byn made to the Quenes Highness [Catherine Parr] that my Lorde of Cumberlande, p'tending right of forest w'thin certayne

grounds belonging to John Norton wher ye sayd Norton dothe clayme Free Warren, hathe now of late not onlie intruded ther, but causyd alsoe sundrie of his s'vants to cast downe ye hedges and dykes, &c.,

“This shal bee to advertize yow that ye Quenes Graces pleasure is that yo’ putting my sd Lord of Cumb’rlande in rem’brance what unmet a tyme this is for th’ attempting of such thinges, the Kinges Majestie beyng now owte of ye realme, yow shall wth good delyberation as yow may tak such ordre yn this mattre as to reason and good equitie shall ap’tayne; and if you shall not tak anie final ordre, yet staying yn such sorte as ye pece and good quyete of ye contre bee by neythr of you empeched. And thus we byd yr good Lp most heartelee fare wel.—T. CANTUARIEN, TH. WROTHESLEY, *Canc.* TH. WESTM., E. HERTFORD, W. PETRE.—*From Westminster this XIX day of July, 1544.*”

This letter was addressed to ‘Lord Therle, of Shrewsburie, the Kinges Majesties Lieut’-general in ye Northc.’ It was about the same time that the right of hunting within the township of Rilstone came to be inquired into by the President and Council of the Court at York. The Cliffords held that Rilstone was included in the Forest of Skipton, and the following evidence was called to support their plea. We get from it an interesting picture of hunting in Craven in the old times:—

“Thomas Garth, of Bolton Canons, keeper of the king’s woods there,\* of the age of 74 years, deposeth—That he hath been at general views and ranges taken in the forest of Skipton, and saith that Thomas Garth, his grandfather, was Master Forster there in King Richard’s time, when this deponent was very young. He also knew Henry Popeley, Forster in my lord’s father’s days, and went with him when he went to range and view the deer; also he went a ranging with Henry Radcliffe, which was Master Forster after Popeley; and then Henry Martin, and then master Anthony Clifford; then master Thomas Clifford; and then Sir Roger Bellingham; and after him was the prior of Bolton; and such times as he was with them they began at the ‘Round Topt Esh,’ within the same forest, to Eshton; then to Hetton; from Hetton to Rilston, then to Cracoe, then to Thorpe, then to Burnsall, and so into the heart of the forest of Skipton.

“Robert Kitchen, of Skipton, of the age of 70 years, deposeth—That he hath been at divers views and ranges of the deer in the forest of Skipton, at the commandment of master Henry Popeley, forster to my lord’s father that now is. They began to range at the ‘Round Topt

---

\* It should be noted that this was in the interval coming between the dissolution of Bolton Priory and the granting of the possessions attached thereto to the first Earl of Cumberland—1539 to 1542.

Esh,' and from thence to Flasby, and so to Eshton, thence to Rilston, and so to Burnsall.

"Lancelot Marton, of Eshton, Esquire, saith—That he was a boy, and together with his father he did see the keepers of Skipton Forest hunt and chase deer out of the grounds of Rilston; and also myne old lady Clifford divers times, to bring deer forth of Rilston, without any let; and this deponent saw old lady Clifford, mother to my lord of Cumberland that now is, hound her greyhounds within the said grounds of Rilston, and chase deer, and have them away at her leisure, both red and fallow, till now of late that master Norton hath walled his grounds of Rilston, where the Forsters were wont to walk, and to draw my lord of Cumberland's deer into his ground he hath made a wall on an high rigge, beside a quagmire, and at the end of the wall he hath rayled the ground, so that it is a destruction to my lord's deer, so many as come.

"Robert Kitchin, of Skipton, yeoman, æt. 60, deposeth—That he was one of the Forsters of the Old Park of Skipton twenty-three years; hath hunted and chased out the deer in Rilston Lordship to every other place where he would in the forest of Skipton; he did see my old lady Clifford hunt in Rilston Lordship, and set the hounds and greyhounds, and kill two bucks there, and carry them off; and Thomas Garth, keeper at that time, had the shulders for his fee; and there was with her, at one course, Sir Thomas Tempest, knight, Sir Thomas Darcy, knight, Master Viewers, and many others; and this deponent saith he had walked there an hundred times as Forster and Keeper of the Old Park.

"Thomas Roberts, of Embsay, was servant to Robert Garth, keeper; and kept his master's room; and did many times walk in the grounds of Rilston; and from the grounds into the forest; he did see my lord that now is set his course (in or to) Rilston, and hound greyhounds at the deer there; and my lord Latimer hunted in Litbank and Houden, and Robert Garth had the schulders for his fee.

"At one time master John Norton gate leave of my old lord for a morcel of flesh for his wife's churching; and the said Garth hunted and killed a grete fatt stag; and so one half thereof went to Berden, and master Norton had the other half; and Garth had the shulders and the ombles; and he saith that Robert Langton, servant to the said master Norton, went with this deponent to Barden, to know whether the said master Norton should have the whole stag or the half; and so he had but the half.



“John Steyninge, of Crookrise, Keeper, many times, both day and night, hath chased out of Rilston into the forest of Skipton all the deer that he could find there; he hath seen my lord that now is, with his company, hunt in Rilston, and hound thirty brace of deer, both horned and not horned, and kill all they might, both red and fallow, because they would not abide out of that ground.”

The result of this law-suit, if it ever had result, is not known.

Several entries of payment of money in respect of services rendered in connection with hunting may be introduced :—

“To Lister Symonson, in p't for keepyng his lo'p's deere at Birks, 25s.  
For going to Londesbro with the great buck of Threshfield, 9s.  
Four men that brought the wild beastes from Craven. . . .”

It appears that whenever a nobleman killed a buck in the grounds of one of his friends, he made the keeper a substantial present :—

“Given to the keepers of Wighil-park, Mr. Hen. Stapleton's men, my lo. having killed two buckes in his parke, 20s.”

The keeper also expected a gift when delivering venison. Upon one occasion Earl Francis sent a present of half a stag to Dr. Lister, of York, who rewarded the bearer with a *shilling*. This meagre gift is recorded in the Household Book, probably as a thing notable.

But it was impossible to be always hunting, however fascinating that sport. The long winter evenings came round, and these must be whiled away. Study was at a discount among the nobility in those days. Oftentimes the minstrel was called in :—

“Paid to the French Wheyn Mynstrell 3s. 4d.  
To the music of York, when my Lord Digby was here at Skipton, £5.”

Frequently also companies of players found a welcome at Skipton Castle :—

“To Lord Willowby's men playing at this hows twice, 30s.  
Given to the waites of Halifaxe, who plaid in the Court, Sir Step. Tempest being there, 2s.  
Given to my Lord Wharton his players, who played one playe before my Lord and the Ladies at Hazlewood.  
Given to a set of players, going by the name of ye King's players, who played 3 times, £3.  
To certain players, itinerants, £1.  
To a certeyne company of roguish players, who represented ‘A New Way to Pay Old Debts,’ £1.  
Given to a company of players, my Lord Vawses men, in reward not playing, because it was Lent, and therefore not fitting, 10s.”

In 1606 Francis Earl of Cumberland made the following payment whilst resident at Skipton :—

“Item, paid to the yonge men of the town, being his l<sup>p</sup>’s tenants and servants, to fit them for acting plays this Christmas, 4s.”

The Cliffords do not appear, like many nobles of not higher standing, to have kept a company of minstrels or players as a part of the establishment.

If we glance at the farm-yard and the stable of the Cliffords we at no time find a very large stock of cattle and sheep, or of horses. At the time we are dealing with the value of a cow was from £1 10s. to £2. A sheep could be bought for 2s.; and a stone of wool was worth two ewes. A sixteenth century inventory shows the horses to be then thirty-six in number. The naming of them is very curious. We meet with Grey Clifford, White Dacre, White Tempest, Bay Tempest, and Bay Myddleton.

I conclude this chapter with a miscellaneous selection of entries from the Household Books :—

“Paid for a quayle pipe for poudring hair.

3 lb. of Damaske powder for linnen at 4s. per lb., 12s.

To Roger the piper, his reward for attending here in X<sup>’</sup>mas, 10s.”

This is a relic of minstrelsy, which has been alluded to before.

“To ould Symon of Carlile for a cast of merlins, £1 10s.”

The merlin was a very small hawk.

“For 114 lbs. of malt delivered to the castle last year, £50.

To 60 muttons, £10.

To Sir Ralph Assheton’s man that brought my lady a basket of apricocks, 2s. 6d.

To I. H. for his journey to Woodstock with a horse given by my lo. to the kinge, £2.

Paid for four score lb. of sugar for my lady, £4 0s. 0d.

For getting 33 pearch and troot from Mawater for my lo. and judge, 2s. 6d.

P<sup>’</sup>d to Xtopher Beckewith, ye old man, for going about my lo. catle and shepe in evrie place here in Craven, to kepe them, with God’s helpe, from the murryn, or any other sickness, 5s.”

May we suppose this venerable personage to have been a wise-man? A Skipton wiseman and ‘astrological doctor’ of a century later will be introduced elsewhere.

“By my lordes appointm<sup>t</sup>, to my lord Clifford, my la. Clifford, my la. Marg<sup>t</sup>, and my la. Frances, to each of them in gold 10 twenty shilling peices, as new year’s guift, £43 0s. 0d.”

The custom of making gifts to friends on New-Year's day was formerly more common than at present.

"P'd Sir W'm Paddie for his opinion in prescribing my lo. a course for taking of phisicke, £3 6s.

Dr. Lister in golde, for the like, £2 3s.

A lease of hawkes, £16.

To D. Trusler, for taking 60 doz. of pigeons for hawksmeat, £1."

Hawking was clearly an expensive sport.

"P'd for a pair of carnation silk stockings, and a pair of assehe-coloured taffata garters and roses, edged with silver lace, given by my lo. to Mrs. Douglas Shiefeld, she drawing my lo. for her valentyne, £3. 10s.

To my lo. Clifford for his journey to Normandie, to be the King's deputy at the cristening of my lo. Sheffield his son, £10.

Given to my lo. to play at Tables in the Great Chamber, 5s.

P'd to his lo. losses at shovelboard, 10s.

His Maj'ties new yeares gift, presented in gold, £20.

Disbursed in my lady's journey from London to Londesbro', being eleven days, with 32 horses, £68. 18s. 9d.

Delivered to his lordship for his journey from London to the court at York, £50.

Given to T. Preston, Bayliffe of Long Preston, a reward for discovery of gold found there, two trees, value 10s."

The remaining entries are from the Household Books now at Bolton Abbey. The first are of date 1620 :—

"February 19.—Paid this day to Mr. Tirrie, the Goldsmith, the sum of £26 19s. 6d. for 1 dozen silver spoones, 1 salte, 1 Colledg pott, 3 hanger saltes, 1 Tankard ; and there was delivered to him in old plate towards the payment thereof 4 Footmen's badges, 1 old colledge pott, 1 greate quilte bowle, broken, withe cover, and a lesser quilte bowl, which came to £25 4s. 8d.

For two paire of tongs and 2 fyer shovels for my Lo. Clifford's chamber, and for my little Miss her chamber.

For a warming pan, 7d.

To my Lord's hyndes that are hyred to followe the husbandrie ocasions, for one whole yeares wages ending at Martinmas, every one of them having £5 13s. 4d.

To the Cobler of Blyth for bringing newes that my La. Frances was D.D. of a daughter upon Sunday 22 October, 2s. 6d.

To a messenger that brought his L'pp's writt for summons to the Parliament, 5s.

To James Foster his boy, who brought some sweete meats from Mr. Todd to my Lo., 2d.

To a man that brought a Doe from Sir Henrie Constable, Viscount Dunbarr, to the keeper, 10s.

Upon one that brought some ginger breade and a pott of jellie to my Lord from Mr. Harbert, 2s. 6d.

To the King's Trumpetters that came and sounded at my Lo.'s Lodgings at his coming to London, in Gold 1 peece.

The same day to the Prince his Trumpetters, who came lykewise and sounded, Twentie shillings.

To 5 musitians who came and plaid all diner tyme, 10s.

- To Nathaniel the Cooke, who came to his L<sup>p</sup> with a dish of cockles, 7s. 6d.  
 To the Porter at my La. Craven's, 1s. ; to the Poore in the streets by the way, 2s. 6d.  
 To the waits at Westminster who plaid at my Lo. chamber window at supper tyme, 5s.  
 To a man which brought a Theorbo w<sup>h</sup> my Lo. borrowed for Mr. Earsdon to play upon, 2s. 6d.  
 To the poore Prisoners at Ludgate, and to the poore all along the way as his Lo<sup>p</sup> went to the Tower, &c., 15s.  
 To one of the King's bottle men who brought 2 bottles of wyne to his L<sup>p</sup>, 5s.  
 To Mr. Gill, the Barber, who did trimme my Lord before his L<sup>p</sup> went to Court, 5s.  
 To Mary, Mrs. Danby's maid, who brought some Puddings to his L<sup>p</sup> from her Mrs., besides 12d. which his L<sup>p</sup> gave the boy, 2s. 6d."

In February, 1622, Charles Clifford, son of Sir Henry (afterwards Earl), died. The following entries relate to the occurrence :—

- "Feb. 28.—Paid this day for the charges of Mr. Jonas, Mr. Tailor, the Parson, Mr. Edward Dempsay, Cornelius Atkinson, Peter Pulman, Edward Paley, Two footmen, and 7 horses going to Skipton with the bodie of my little sweete maister, Mr. Charles Clifford, *when he went to be buried*, the sum of four Pounds, and what we gave upon the way to the poore in coming and going.  
 To Mr. Doctor Downe, of Yorke, the some of 3*l*. for his paines in coming to Lonsbrough and staying twoe daies to give his advice and some phisicke to my little maister Mr. Charles Clifford.  
 For a Barrell of Twyaske bought for my little Maister, 6*d*., for wormseed 4*d*., for making his coffin 2s. ; for pitch and nailes to it 10*d*. ; for an ell of fine Hollan for a wynding sheete for my little Maister, 5s. 6*d*."

The name of this Charles Clifford appears on a mural tablet in the Skipton Parish Church.

- "To Marmaduke Trusley, for taking Pigeons for his L<sup>pp</sup>'s Hawkes, the some of 20s.  
 For bringing a Virginall, w<sup>h</sup> a winde instrument in it, and mending two Theorboes and one Lute, for my Lord, 30s.  
 For a swanne skinne finely drest for his L<sup>p</sup>'s arme when it was hurt, 8*d*.  
 To his L<sup>p</sup>'s owne hands in the great parlour before dinner 20s., and it was to play at gleek w<sup>h</sup> my Lo. Clifford, Mr. Hughes, and Mr. Christofer.  
 To my Lo. at his going to court, to a maske, 20s.

This was when my Lord was in London.

- For a quartern of a pound of good Tobacco for his L<sup>p</sup>, his L<sup>p</sup> having heretofore bespoken some tobacco of him, 5s.  
 To his L<sup>p</sup>'s owne hands in golde 3 peeces, for his L<sup>p</sup> to bett upon my Lo. Clifford's horse at the Race at Lincoln.  
 1634.—14 Oct.—This day paid to my ould Lord in his L<sup>p</sup>'s owne hand, £0 5s. 0*d*.  
 The same day to my Lord, being at Cards w<sup>h</sup> S<sup>r</sup> Arthur Ingram, £1 0s. 0*d*.  
 Delivered to my little Mrs. to play at cards, £0 5s. 0*d*.  
 To Duke Shillito, owing him for trimming my Lord, £1 2s. 0*d*.  
 For a Spanish lether capp for myne old Lord, £0 1s. 10*d*.

To 2 Taylers w'ch helped Roger Ball to make upp the new bedd for my Lo. of Northumberland's chamber, £0 5s. 6d.

A suit of fyne Lysbia cloth for a suite and cloake lyned w'h plush w'h ye appurten'ts for my Lo. of Cumberland, as by the p'ticulars appears, the sum of £24 16s. 5d.

2 prs of kidds lether gloves for his L'pp and one pare of stagg's lether washt, £0 8s. 10d.

For my Lo. Clifforde, bought at Lon. : a suit of fyne Bogovia cloth laced w'h a gold and silver lace, vizt., suite, cloake, stockings, and all things belonging to the making up of the same, £18 9s. 2d.

A payre of fyne silke stockings for his L'p, £1 15s. 0d.

A Diamond cutt looking glass for his L'p, £0 10s. 0d.

$\frac{1}{2}$  of the best poudder for hayre, £0 10s. 0d.

A guilt pick tooth case and 12 dozen of pickteeth, £0 1s. 6d.

A little curry comb for my little Mrs., £0 3s. 0d.

2lbs. of Spanish Tobacco at 10s. the pound.

A cane w'h an ivory head for his Lord, £0 3s. 0d.

4 bookes bought for his Lor'pp, £0 4s. 10d.

To the Bone Setter who came to my little Mrs., in reward for his service done to her, £1 0s. 0d.

Musicians, itinerants, w'ch played to my Lady, £0 2s. 0d.

Altogether, these extracts give us a good idea of baronial life nearly three centuries ago. In many respects it presents striking contrasts when placed side by side with the high-life of to-day.







## CHAPTER VII.

### *MILITARY HISTORY OF SKIPTON.*

---



TO consider in chronological order the military events with which the town and the castle of Skipton have been connected, it will be necessary first to go back more than seven hundred years. Not the clearest light, it is true, illumines our way, but the light we have glimmers over scenes which for mournfulness and desolation surpass any which the whole course of local annals can furnish. And after all, were it well for horrors unutterable to be discovered fully to us?

### THE SCOTTISH INCURSIONS.

THE twelfth and fourteenth centuries were gloomy, sorrowful periods for Craven. Situated at not a great distance from the border, it shared in all the miseries which followed the Scottish inroads. These were very frequent. The fourteenth century Compotus of Bolton gives insights to many dark, unhappy incidents, to many scenes of desolation and woe;—in their awfulness approaching nearly to that of harried Yorkshire three centuries before.\* The earliest appearance of these marauders in Craven of which we have any record was in 1138, while David, King of Scotland, was engaged in the siege of Norham. He at this time despatched a portion of his troops, under his nephew, William Fitz Duncan, who desolated the whole of Craven, and committed the

---

\* "At the time the scene was so fearful that the contemporary writers seem to lack words to set forth its full horrors. . . . Before the end of the year Yorkshire was a wilderness. The bodies of its inhabitants were rotting in the streets, in the highways, or on their own hearthstones, and those who had escaped from sword, fire, and hunger had fled out of the land."—*Freeman* on the Harrying of the North.

most brutal outrages upon its inhabitants.\* In 1152, fourteen years later, David, by force of arms, established Fitz Duncan in the honour of 'Sciptun and Crafa.' John Prior of Hexham, from whom Whitaker quotes, has the following record in relation to this struggle:—"A.D. 1152. Et rex tunc cum exercitu suo confirmavit Willielmum filium Dunecani nepotem suum in Honorem de Sciptun et Crafa, *munitiunculamque ab hostibus constructam effregit*, ejectisque militibus diruit." The italicised passage, ("he destroyed a small fortress constructed by the enemy,") is of some interest. There is no reason to doubt that Skipton Castle would sturdily oppose the invaders: and the question arises, Can it be that the castle is referred to in the description *munitiuncula*? This incursion took place in 1152, and the following passage from Holinshed appears to throw a ray of light upon the subject. Speaking of the Isle of Wight, the historian says:—"The first earl of this island that I do read of was one Baldwyne de Betoun, who married for his second wife the daughter of William le Grosse, Earl of Aumarle [Albemarle], but he dieing without issue by this lady, she was married the second time to Earl Maundevile, and thirdly to William de Fortis [Fortibus], *who finished Skipton Castell, which his wife's father had begun about the time of King Richard the First.*" William le Gross died 1179, 25 Hen. II. (ten years before Richard I. began to reign). Putting, therefore, side by side the fact that William Fitz Duncan, when established in the honour of Skipton in 1152, ravaged Craven and destroyed a fortress defended against him, and the fact (if we may rely upon Holinshed) that his successor had some time before 1179 begun the erection of a castle at Skipton, can it be concluded that the fortress destroyed was the one at Skipton? Alluding to the extract from the Prior of Hexham which is given above, Whitaker says:—"There are no vestiges that I know of this munitiuncula. It seems most probable that the enemies of William would hold Skipton Castle itself against him; but the Prior of Hexham would scarcely call it a munitiuncula; and still less would David destroy the seat of his barony." Certainly this last proposition seems a reasonable one.† The question, in fact, can scarcely perhaps be decided

---

\* See pp. 5 and 6.

† Whitaker elsewhere incidentally remarks that the '*munitiuncula*' *may* have occupied the position to which Dodsworth alludes in the following sentence:—"At Elslack is a close called Borwins or Burwens; it hath a hill in the midst thereof, whereon there stood a castle called Burwen Castle; it hath been arable land this fifty or sixty years: they say it was besieged and raised by the Danes." Yet it seems probable after all that Burwens was a Roman camp. Mr. A. W. Morant, the editor of the third edition of Whitaker, strongly inclines to this theory.

either way satisfactorily. It is one regarding which everyone must pass his own judgment.

The battle of Bannockburn—in which Robert de Clifford, first Lord of Skipton, was slain—was fought in June, 1314, and before a united Scotland the power of England was crushed. After they had inflicted this most humiliating defeat upon their southern enemy, the Scots, in order to show their contempt for it, repeatedly ravaged the shires adjoining the border. Frequently they overran Yorkshire, and Craven—a district from its pastoral nature offering unusual temptations to the plunderers—then shared in the general suffering. Again and again the prior and canons of Bolton, as well as humbler inhabitants, sought safety in Skipton Castle in time of peril. In 1317 many Craven churches were ruthlessly pillaged, and in consequence the canons' ecclesiastical possessions were taxed at a lower rate than before. Thus the taxation of the living of Carleton was reduced from twelve to seven-and-a-half marks. Notwithstanding that their possessions had so greatly depreciated in value, the canons did not escape paying the King's Tenth, although that was upon a reduced assessment. And further—and to their honour it is said—they did not, in all their difficulties, neglect to help those of their tenants who were in a much worse plight than themselves. Thus in the year 1317 the *Compotus* shows them to have given—"Condonatio tenent. de Emsay, Estby, et Preston, p'pter invasion' Scotorum." In this year the prior of Bolton appears to have fled into Blackburnshire at the coming of the Scots, for we read of—"Exp's. ejusd. [that is, Prior] in Blackburnshire in adventu Scotorum, xxs. i<sup>l</sup>. ob." A portion of the goods was conveyed from the priory to Skipton Castle, and thus was saved. The castellan was rewarded for this:—"Baldewin Tyays, Constabul. de Castri de Skipton, pro bonis salvand. à Scotis, xiiis. vi<sup>l</sup>."

In the year 1318 the incursions of the Scots were more frequent and more serious than ever. The *Compotus* records that the granges of Halton, Carleton, Emsay, and Stede were destroyed. The cattle were also driven from Halton, as appears from the following entry:—"Boves. Apud Halton nulli, quia omnes effugabantur per Scotos." The canons fled to Skipton Castle, and were safe, although we cannot suppose that the fortress would escape molestation.\*

It was at this time that the ravages of which Holinshed speaks were

---

\* "In expens. canon. commorant. in castro de Skipton in adventu Scotor. et alibi, vs. i<sup>l</sup>l."—*Compotus of Bolton*.

committed :—"The Earl of Murray and Lord James Dowglasses in the month of Maie invaded England with a puissant armie, passing further into the countrie than the Scots had been accustomed to doo before time, burning as they went forwards the towns of Northallerton and Borrowbridge; and coming to Rippon they spoiled the town of all the goods found therein, but compounding with them that kept the church against them for a thousand marks, they forbore to burn anie of the buildings. After they had tarried here three daies they departed thence and went to Knaresborough, which town they burnt, and beating the woods, into which the people were withdrawn with their goods and cattell, they got a great bootie, *and returning homewards by Skipton in Craven, they first spoiled the towne, and after burnt it*, and so marching through the countrie came back into Scotland with their spoiles and prisoners without anie resistance." Baker says :—"The Scots won the castles of Harbottle, Wark, and Midford, so as they possessed the greater part of all Northumberland, burning all before them till they came to Rypon, which Town they spoiled, and tarrying there three dayes they received a Thousand Marks to save the Town from burning, as they had done the Towns of Northallerton, Borough-bridge, and others. In their returning back they burnt Knaresborough, and *Skipton in Craven*, and all other afore them, carrying into Scotland a marvellous number of Cattell, besides Prisoners, men and women."

In 1319 the ravages were continued, and for this reason no Compotus was this year kept by the canons of Bolton. In 1320, and again in 1321, the priory of Bolton was pillaged. In the former year the prior withdrew to York, and many of the canons to Rither; while in the latter year the canons dispersed to Skipton Castle, Worksop, Kirkham, St. Oswald of Nostel, and to other places. All this is seen from the Compotus. In the margin of the Coucher Book, remarks Whitaker, is this memorandum :—"Le prior & sez Homes *fled* ae *Castle* de Skipton per *Feare* dez *Scottes* !" —veritable 'confusion of tongues,' this.

The foregoing are only a few instances of the sufferings that fell upon the canons of Bolton during the early years of the fourteenth century. Life was then in constant peril, and property was held on very unstable tenure. The Castle of Skipton was frequently assailed by these Scottish marauders, and doubtless the retainers of the then lords of Skipton would oppose them to the best of their power. Collins in his *Peerage*, speaking of Robert de Clifford (born 1305), son of the first Lord Clifford, says :—"He built some parts of Skipton Castle,

which had suffered much by the Scots." Nicholson, the Airedale Poet, in his "Airedale in Ancient Times," alludes to the incursions of the Scots:—

"With conquest fired, the Northerns sallied down,  
To plunder Gargrave's lone deserted town; \*  
The blazing brands within the church they hurled,  
And soon the flames around the altar curled;  
While from the burning roof the molten lead  
Dropped on the tombstones of the dead;  
The blood-red sun sank slowly in the west,  
As by the dreadful scene of woe oppressed;  
But plunder ceased not in the shades of night:  
The blazing ruins lent a baleful light,—  
Till Skipton's sons appeared, with banners red:  
The Scots beheld their glitt'ring arms and fled!"

Thus speaks Nicholson of the prowess of our forefathers: his authority is not given.

#### THE BATTLE OF FLODDEN FIELD.

FOR the introduction here of a brief reference to the Battle of Flodden Field, no apology can be needed, since in that decisive struggle Henry Clifford, the "Shepherd Lord," at the head of a troop of Craven soldiers, took a distinguished part. The battle was fought in September, 1513, and a very circumstantial account appears in a long ballad written some fifty years afterwards,—it is said by one Richard Jackson, a schoolmaster, of Ingleton, though this seems very doubtful.†

The Earl of Surrey was at that time lieutenant-general of the northern counties of England, and to his summons the nobility and gentry with their retainers readily responded. The old ballad says:—

"Sir Marmaduke Constable stout  
Attended with his seemly sons,  
Sir William Bulmer with his rout,  
Lord Clifford with his chopping guns."

---

\* "On the north-west side of Coniston Moor is a place called Sweet Gap, where tradition reports that the inhabitants of Gargrave made a stand against a party of Scottish invaders, and were cut off almost to a man. Gargrave, according to the same tradition, had then *seven* churches, six of which these destroyers burnt, and spared the seventh for the merit of being dedicated to their own national Saint Andrew."—*Whitaker*.

† A copy of the entire ballad, printed at Preston in 1773, is before me. It is entitled "The | Battle | of | Flodden Field; | Which was fought | Between the English under the Earl of Surrey | (In the Absence of King Henry VIII.) | and | The Scots under their valiant King James IV. | who | Was Slain on the Field of Battle, | In the year 1513. | An heroic | Poem | In nine Fits or Parts | collected | From antient manuscripts. | By Joseph Benson, Philomath." It contains 574 stanzas of four lines. It is written in alliterative metre.



Allusion is made to Clifford's early history:—

“Next to Lord Admiral in field  
 The lusty Knight Lord Clifford went;  
 Him had a shepherd's garb conceal'd  
 While twice twelve years were gone and spent.  
 For when his father at Wakefield  
 York's Duke and eke his son had slain,  
 By friends in this wise he had feal'd  
 Till Richmond's Earl began his reign.  
 Who him restored to all his right  
 And seated him in his sire's land;  
 Or else to death he had been dight,  
 While th' House of York had the up-hand.  
 Now like a captain bold he brought  
 A band of lusty lads elect;  
 Whose curious coats, cunningly wrought,  
 With dreadful dragons were bedeckt.  
 From Penigent to Pendle-hill,  
 From Linton to Long Addingham,  
 And all that Craven coasts did till  
 They with the lusty Clifford came.  
 All Staincliffe hundred went with him,  
 With striplings strong from Whorledale,  
 And all that Haulton-hills did climb,  
 With Longstroth eke and Litton Dale.  
 Whose milk-fed fellows fleshly bred,  
 Well brown'd, with sounding bows upbend,  
 All such as Horton fells had fed  
 On Clifford's banners did attend.”

Clifford commanded in the vanguard of the great English army. Hall, the chronicler, says that “the Erle [of Surrey] and his counsayll with greate deliberacion. appointed his battayles in order with wynges and with ryders necessarie. Fyrste of the forwarde was Capitayne the lorde Howarde, Admyrale of Englande, with suche as came from the sea, and with him Syr Nicholas Applyarde, Syr Stephen Bull, Syr Henry Shyreburne, Syr William Sydney, Syr Edward Echyngham, *lorde Clifforde*, the lorde Conyers, the lorde Latymer, the lorde Scrope of Upsale,” &c. The result of this battle is known only too well. More than ten thousand of King James' soldiers were slain. Truly might Scott say that—

. . . . “Shivered was fair Scotland's spear,  
 And broken was her shield.”

Nicholson, the Airedale poet, in his “Lyre of Ebor,” gives an account

of the battle of Flodden, interweaving with it many local incidents. He speaks in rapturous words of the reception of the news of victory in Craven :—

“The heralds soon arrived in Barden Tower,  
And told the downfall of proud Scotland's power ;  
The virgins dance, the aged butler sings,  
And Wharfe's fine vale with shouts of triumph rings.  
Methinks I see the ploughman leave his plough,  
The loyal farmer lay aside his hoe ;  
The churn is stopped, while listening stands the maid—  
The aged ditcher rests upon his spade ;  
While jocund youths rejoicing leave their play ;  
Shout o'er the fields,—to Barden haste away.  
The frugal dame, who spins some wealth to save,  
Looks to the towers, and sees the banners wave ;  
Then on the hill which overhangs the vale  
First glitters Clifford's bright and shining mail ;  
While on each head the plumes of Craven dance,  
A thousand flashes varying from each lance.  
The victors' shout is answered in the woods,  
And echo bears the triumph down the floods.”

Many years ago the Rev. W. Carr, of Bolton Abbey, discovered among the Household Books of the Cliffords a list of the followers of the Shepherd Lord at this battle. It is too long for quotation, and therefore the Craven townships which are shown to have contributed to Clifford's troop are alone named :—Marton, 14 men ; Grassington, 4 ; Addingham, 9 ; Hawkswick, 2 ; Flasby, 8 ; Littondale, 6 ; Arneliffe, 3 ; Langstrothdale, 18 ; Giggleswick, 20 ; Settle, 34 ; Stainforth, 17 ; Langeliffe, 9 ; Glusburn, 2 ; Thorlby, 3 ; Embsay-with-Eastby, 4 ; Halton, 3 ; Steeton, 8 ; Sutton, 2 ; Kildwick, 3 ; Cowling, 4 ; Beamsley, 4 ; Appletreewick, 7 ; Eshton, 1 ; Bradley, 4 ; Farnhill, 4 ; Morton Banks, 11 ; Keighley, 47 ; Bolton-by-Bolland, 14 ; Rimmington, 18 ; Hellifield and Newton, 9 ; Carleton, 11 ; Littondale, 18 ; Arneliffe, 7 ; total, 328. It is rather strange that Skipton, which must have contributed largely to the troop, is not mentioned ; nor are Silsden and several other places of importance. Probably, however, only a portion of the roll was discovered. Lord Clifford survived the battle of Flodden Field nearly ten years.

In his account of the battle of Flodden Field Holinshed says :—  
“Also in like manner all the Scottish ensignes were taken, and a two and twentie peices of great ordinaunce, among the which were seaven culverines of a large assize, and very faire peices. King James named them, for that they were in making one verie like to another,

the Seaven Sisters." It appears that three of these pieces came to the share of Clifford, for in an inventory of the contents of the castle made in 1572 there is the entry, among those of ordnance :—

"Item, III of the seven susters."

In this gift the English king did great honour to Lord Clifford.

---

### THE PILGRIMAGE OF GRACE.

DURING the insurrection in 1536 known as the Pilgrimage of Grace, Skipton Castle was besieged by a huge force of rebels under Robert Aske. "Forty thousand Rustics," says Speed, "assembled in Yorkshire, furnished with Horse, Armour, Artillery, and Abillements for warre, threatned to set the stay of Estate upon the props of their giddy inventions. Their pretence was Religion, and defence of holy Church, their Banners painted with the five wounds of our Lord, the Challice, the Cake, and other like inventions of Rome, and upon their sleeves was writ the name of the Lord; and so forward and fervent were they in their proceedings that this their attempt must be termed the Holy Pilgrimage." But the insurrectionists were not all "rustics." Among them were the Lord Archbishop of York, Lord Darcy, of Templehurst, and many of the lesser clergy. Aske, the leader, was related to the Cliffords.

The rising took place in the autumn, and it spread throughout Yorkshire with amazing rapidity. "From hill to hill," says Froude, "from church tower to church tower, the warning lights were shooting. The fishermen on the German Ocean watched them flickering in the darkness from Spurnhead to Scarborough, from Scarborough to Berwick-upon-Tweed. They streamed westward, over the long marshes across Spalding Moor; up the Ouse and the Wharfe to the watershed where the rivers flow into the Irish Sea. The mountains of Westmorland sent on the message to Kendal, to Cockermouth, to Penrith, to Carlisle; and for days and nights there was one loud storm of bells and blaze of beacons from the Trent to the Cheviot Hills. All Yorkshire was in movement."

The proclamation of the rebels stated their demands to be:—(1) Restoration of the religious houses; (2) remission of the recently-made subsidy; (3) exemption of the clergy from the payment of tithes and first-fruits to the Crown; (4) repeal of the Statute of Uses; (5) the

removal of villein blood from the Privy Council; (6) the deposition and punishment of the heretic Bishops Cranmer, Latimer, Hilsey, Brown, and Longlands.

The loyalists looked to Lord Darcy for orders. "The Earl of Cumberland," says Froude, "wrote to him from Skipton Castle, Sir Brian Hastings, the sheriff, Sir Richard Tempest, and many others. They would raise the men, they said, and either join him at Pomfret, or at whatever place he chose to direct." But Darcy was unmovable; he would do nothing, nor would he order anything to be done. His apathy encouraged the rebels, as it was meant to do, and early in October it was decided that one portion of the force should besiege Hull, which had sided with the King (Henry VIII.), while the main body should push on to York. They swept everything before them. "They surrounded the castles and houses, and called on every lord, knight, and gentleman to mount his horse, with his servants, and join them, or they would leave neither corn-stack in their yards nor cattle in their sheds, and would burn their roofs over their heads." In two days the rebels stood before York, and without opposition Aske took possession of the city. He at once invited all monks and nuns who had been turned from their houses to "report their names and conditions, with a view to their immediate restoration." Within a few days Pomfret surrendered, and Lord Darcy, who had ostensibly entered the town for safety, and for the purpose of defending it on the king's behalf, openly professed his sympathies with the rebels. With him, the Archbishop of York and other dignitaries allied themselves with the insurrectionists. Meanwhile, Hull had been obtained by another force of rebels, and "so it went," says Froude, "over the whole north; scarcely one blow was struck anywhere. The whole population were swept along in the general current, and *Skipton Castle alone in Yorkshire now held out for the Crown.*"

One historian\* says that on October 26th, "Aske and his followers being now in Pomfret, Lancaster the Herald came with a Proclamation from the Earl of Shrewsbury, requiring it to be read. But Aske, sitting in state, and having the Arch-Bishop on the one hand and the Lord Darcy on the other, desired first to know the contents, which, being told, he said it should not be proclaimed. Nevertheless, he gave the Herald a safe conduct as long as he wore his coat. But the Rebels, not contented thus, *required Henry Clifford Earl of Cumberland (being*

---

\* Edward Lord Herbert of Cherbury: "*Life and Reign of Henry VIII.*" (1649).

*then in his Castle of Skipton), to joyn with them.* But he by Letters assures the King that though 500 Gentlemen (retain'd at his cost) had forsaken him, he would yet continue the King's true Subject, and defend his Castle (in which he had great Ordnance) against them all. Sir Ralf Evers also kept Scarborough Castle with no lesse courage against the Rebels; he and his company having no sustenance but bread and water for the space of twenty dayes that they besieged him."

A very romantic incident occurred in connection with the defence of Skipton Castle, and one well worthy of record. Robert Aske, the leader of the rebellion, had two brothers, Christopher and John. Froude says:—"In the hot struggle ties of blood were of little moment, and when the West Riding rose, and they had to choose the part which they would take, 'they determined rather to be hewn in gobbets than stain their allegiance.' Being gallant gentlemen, instead of flying the country, they made their way, with forty of their retainers, to their cousin, the Earl of Cumberland, and with him threw themselves into Skipton. The aid came in good time, for the day after their arrival the Earl's whole retinue rode off in a body to the rebels, leaving him but a mixed household of some eighty people to garrison the castle. They were soon surrounded; but being well provisioned and behind strong stone walls, they held the rebels at bay, and but for an unfortunate accident they could have faced the danger with cheerfulness. But unhappily the Earl's family were in the heart of the danger. Lady Eleanor Clifford, Lord Clifford's young wife, with three little children, and several other ladies, were staying, when the insurrection broke out, at Bolton Abbey. Perhaps they had taken sanctuary there, or possibly they were on a visit, and were cut off by the suddenness of the rising. There, however, *ten miles off*, among the glens and hills, the ladies were; and on the third day of the siege notice was sent to the Earl that they should be held as hostages for his submission. The insurgents threatened that the day following Lady Eleanor and her infant son and daughters should be brought up in front of a storming party, and if the attack again failed, they would 'violate all the ladies and enforce them with knaves' under the walls. After the ferocious murder of the Bishop of Lincoln's chancellor no villany was impossible, and it is likely that the Catholic rebellion would have been soiled by as deep an infamy as can be found in the English annals, but for the adventurous courage of Christopher Aske. In the dead of the night, with the Vicar of Skipton, a groom and a boy, he stole through the camp of the besiegers. He crossed the moors with led horses, by unfrequented paths, and he 'drew such a



draught,' he says, that he conveyed all the said ladies through the commons in safety 'so close and clean that the same was never mistrusted nor perceived till they were within the castle'—a noble exploit, shining on the bypaths of history like a rich, rare flower. Proudly the little garrison looked down, when the day dawned, from the battlements upon the fierce multitude who were howling below in baffled rage. A few days later, as if in scorn of their impotence, the same gallant gentleman flung open the gates, dropped the draw-bridge, and rode down in full armour, with his train, to the market-cross at Skipton, and there, after three long 'Oyez's,' he read aloud the King's proclamation in the midst of the crowd . . . 'with leisure enough,' he adds, in his disdainful way . . . 'and that done, he returned to the castle.'"\*

In regard to this romantic story, it will be well for us to remember that the 'Lady Eleanor Clifford, Lord Clifford's young wife,' to whom reference is made, was only married in 1537, which is the year following that of the rebellion. This fact throws doubt upon what one would for romance' sake wish to be unquestionable. The author of *Chronicles and Stories of the Craven Dales*, the late Dr. Dixon, without allusion to the foregoing incident, makes the following reference to the Pilgrimage of Grace:—"Historians who have written on that remarkable and fanatical movement mention an incident that seems to have escaped the scrutinising glance of Whitaker. When a band of pilgrims passed through Bolton Abbey village, they seized some young women, and carried them off. Happily, the parish priest of Skipton (who is designated Vicar) was at hand, and he, with the aid of a strong, lusty peasant, so belaboured the vagabonds, that the young women were released and restored to their families." Hitherto I have not been able to discover who are the 'historians' of whom Dr. Dixon speaks. The reader will, however, have noticed in how many particulars this narration agrees with that given by Froude. In the one case it is Lady Clifford and several other ladies who are threatened by the pilgrims, and in the other 'some young women,' but Bolton Abbey is mentioned in both accounts. Christopher Aske and the vicar of Skipton, with a groom and a boy, are the rescuers in the one instance, and in the other the vicar of Skipton and a countryman. I am inclined to believe the feat of Aske imaginary, and to conclude that the second story is the correct one.

---

\* Examination of Christopher Aske: *Rolls House MS.* (see Froude, vol. ii., pp. 552-4).

To resume, however. At the end of October the siege of Skipton Castle was still proceeding, while elsewhere the feeling in favour of the rebels was increasing. The King, however, held back, so the movement was all aggressive ; there had, as yet, been no serious collision. Another month passed away and Skipton Castle yet held out, though Lord Clifford and Sir William Musgrave were then raising forces about Carlisle. Ere this, however, Aske, with the assistance of his co-leaders, had drawn up a petition, in which their demands were set forth. These demands the King would not concede ; but especially firm was he in his refusal to undo the work of the Reformation. A free pardon, however, he did offer, and a promise to hold a Parliament at York he also made. An agreement to this effect was signed, and Aske at once resigned his position as leader of the insurrection. But the lull thus brought about was of short duration, for, persuaded that the king did not intend to carry out the agreement they at any rate understood to have been made, the rebels again took up arms.

That Skipton Castle ultimately surrendered to the rebels is beyond question : for in a paper I have met with among the Evidences at Skipton it is stated that the Earl of Cumberland sent to the King a letter “signifieing to his Ma’tie that the Rebellls at that time had spoiled his house, taken away his treasure, w’t’h w’ch he should have done his Ma’tie service, and had torne his evidences in peeces.” \* The Earl, however, resisted in a successful cause, for before the end of the year the rebellion was suppressed, and the leaders were executed—Darcy, the traitor, on Tower Hill ; Aske at York ; and at Tyburn, the abbots of Whalley, Sawley, † Jervaulx, and Fountains, and among others Sir Nicholas Tempest, the ancestor of a Craven family. Several years after this insurrection the estates of the priory of Bolton came into the possession of the Earl of Cumberland, and considering the surprisingly low amount given for them (about £2,500) it is likely that by this favourable exchange the King sought in some measure to reward his subject’s devotedness.

The following extracts from an inventory showing the stock of artillery and armour in the castle in 1572, is of much interest. It was by the aid of this ordnance that the attack of the rebels during the Pilgrimage of Grace was for a long time repulsed :—

---

\* Compare also Whitaker’s *Craven*, 1st ed., p. 340.

† Speed.

“Ord’nance and Muny’cons at Skipton, with other Furniture for the warrs.

*In the Port’ward.*

Imp. I Iron peice cassen, called a diculveron, with a stocke.

Item, a great chambre for the yron slyngge.

Item, II great yron peice with chambres lying betwixt the gatts.

*At Seller Door.*

One facon of brass with a stock.

Item, I brasse peice with a chambre.

*In Mrs. Conyers’ and Mr. Eltoft’s Chambres.*

III lytel brasses with III chambres.

*In the Nurs’ye.*

I yron peice w’th II chambres, and II mo’ other chambres, and I brasse peice w’th a chambre.

*In the Sellar.*

I yron peice w’th a chambre.

*In the Ewrie.*

I yron peice casson, called a diculveron.

*On the Leads.*

Item, I facon of brass.

Item, I slynge of yron, with a chambre.

Item, I yron peice casson, called a facon.

Item, II harquebusses of crocke.\*

*In the Larder.*

I harquebuss of crocke.

*In the Port Lodge.*

I harquebuss of crocke and I oth’ lytel harquebuss.

*In the Midle Chambre in the Galarye.*

Item, XXVI corsletts furnyshed, hav yng but LII capps and XLV gorghetts, XXVII.

Item, XII di launces, whyt, hav yng but x pare off graves and XI p’r of gantletts, XII.

Item, v di launces, black, lacking v graves, cs.

Item, XII black corsletts, furnished, XII.

Item, LX almon revetts, furnished, LX.

Item, II brygantynes covered with black vellvett, and one capp covered, the one whyt nayles and a murrion, IV.

Item, XXVII harquebusses, longe and short, prized to vs. a peice, VII. Xvs.

Item, VII daggs with caices, XXXvs.

Item, I basse pece of yron, XLs.

Item, XII paire of yron moulds.

Item, harnesses for poudre, XII.

\* “Crock” was a sort of cast-iron. Arquebuses were muskets with rests.

Item, XLIII lead mawles.\*

Item, XXXII battell axes made of yron.

*In the Low Tower at Galary End.*

Item, LX almon revitts, furnished, lacking 26 capps.

Item, XXX old backs, and XXX breasts, unsutable harnesses.

Item, I great brandreth, w<sup>th</sup> a bolte, and a lesse brandreth, and I yron pintle for a great gowne.

Item, I yron cuvell.

Item, a closs carte, and other hustlement of household.

*In the Newe Wark.*

Item, II brasse peices, I a diculveron, and thother a facon; they bothe havynge my lordes armes on them.

Item, I longe slynge w<sup>th</sup> a chambre.

Item, III of the seven susters.†

*In the Gallarye.*

Item, XL Flanders corsletts compleat, lacking VI p<sup>r</sup> of pulsons, and also lackyng VIII p<sup>r</sup> of canons or vomebraces.

Item, XLV speirs.

*In the Storchouse.*

Item, III tubbs with saltpeter and a pann; and a pann with saltpeter in the said tubbs.‡

*Item in Cross Bowes at Skipton.*

Sir W. Ingleby had II and II racks.

Edm. Eltoftes, Esquyer, I, and I racke.

William Farrande, I, and II racks.

Remaining in Skipton Castle, II and . . . rack."

## THE RISING IN THE NORTH.

SKIPTON is associated with the insurrection known as the Rising in the North (1569), since the Clifford of that day took the Queen's side, and among the rebels were the Nortons of Rilstone, near Skipton. The pretext for the rising, says Froude, was the liberation of Mary Stuart, the establishment of the succession in her favour, and the removal of evil counsellors from the Queen. The leaders of the rebellion were the Earls of Northumberland and Westmorland. In the old ballad, included in Percy's collection, entitled "The Rising in the North,"

\* "Some made a *mell* of massy lead,  
Which iron all about did bind."

—*Old Ballad of Flodden Field.*

† See page 106.

‡ These were evidently for the manufacture of gunpowder.

Percy, Earl of Northumberland, is represented as sending a message to Richard, the head of the Norton family, asking his assistance :—

“ Come thou hither, my little foot-page,  
 Come thou hither unto mee,  
 To maister Norton thou must goe,  
 In all the haste that ever may bee.  
  
 Commend me to that gentleman,  
 And beare this letter here fro mee ;  
 And say that earnestly I praye  
 He will ryde in my companie.”

Norton receives the letter, and having read it “affore the goodlye companye” with him at the time, he turns to one of his sons :—

“ Come hither, Christopher Norton,  
 A gallant youth thou seemst to bee ;  
 What doest thou counsell me, my sonne,  
 Now that good erle’s in jeopardy ?”

Christopher advises his father to stand by his word if he has already pledged himself to support Northumberland.

“ Gramercy, Christopher, my sonne,  
 Thy counsell well it liketh mee,  
 And if we speed and scape with life  
 Well advanced shalt thou bee.  
  
 Come you hither, mine nine good sonnes,  
 Gallant men I trowe you bee ;  
 How many of you, my children deare,  
 Will stand by that good erle and me ?”

Eight at once protest their readiness to support the Earl.

“ Gramercy now, my children deare,  
 You shoue yourselves right bold and brave ;  
 And whethersoe’er I live or dye,  
 A father’s blessing you shal have.”

Only one son, Francis, the eldest, remains doubtful of the wisdom of taking up arms against the Queen.

“ Father, you are an aged man,  
 Your head is white, your bearde is gray,  
 It were a shame at these your yeares  
 Fer you to ryse in such a fray.  
  
 Now, fye upon thee, coward Francis,  
 Thou never learnedst this of mee :  
 When thou wert yong and tender of age,  
 Why did I make soe much of thee ?



But, father, I will wend with you,  
 Unarm'd and naked will I bee,  
 And he that strikes against the crowne,  
 Ever an ill death may he dee."

Froude, the historian, speaks thus of the Nortons:—"The father, Richard Norton, was past middle life at the time of the Pilgrimage of Grace. It may be assumed with confidence that he was one of the thirty thousand enthusiasts who followed Robert Aske from Pomfret to Doncaster behind the banner of the Five Wounds of Christ. Now, in his old age, he was still true to the cause. He had been left like a great many others unmolested in the profession and practice of his faith; and he had bred up eleven stout sons and eight daughters, all like himself devoted children of Holy Church. One of these, Christopher, had been among the first to enrol himself a knight of Mary Stuart. His religion had taught him to combine subtlety with courage: and through carelessness, or treachery, or his own address, he had been admitted into Lord Scrope's guard at Bolton Castle. There he was at hand to assist his lady's escape, should escape prove possible; there he was able to receive messages or carry them; there, to throw the castellan off his guard, he pretended to flirt with her attendants, and twice at least, by his own confession, closely as the prisoner was watched, he contrived to hold private communications with her."

Wordsworth has founded one of his most beautiful poems upon the fate of the Nortons and the legend of the White Doe of Rillstone. The old ballad already quoted from furnished much of the groundwork. The poet seizes upon the eldest Norton's attempt to persuade the father not to join himself with the insurgents:—

"O father! rise not in this fray—  
 The hairs are white upon your head;  
 Dear father, hear me when I say  
 It is for you too late a day!  
 Bethink you of your own good name;  
 A just and gracious queen have we,  
 A pure religion and the claim  
 Of peace on our humanity.  
 'Tis meet that I endure your scorn—  
 I am your son, your eldest born;  
 But not for lordship or for land,  
 My father, do I clasp your knees;—  
 The banner touch not, stay your hand,—  
 This multitude of men disband,  
 And live at home in blameless ease."

The father was resolute, and—

“Forth when sire and sons appeared  
A gratulating shout was reared,  
With din of arms and minstrelsy,  
From all his warlike tenantry,  
All horsed and harnessed with him to ride:  
A shout to which the hills replied!”

It was a luckless adventure. Like its predecessor of 1536-7, it achieved no good result, but ended only in wholesale execution of the enthusiasts. The old ballad named above says:—

“Thee, Norton, wi’ thine eight good sonnes,  
They doom’d to dye, alas! for ruth;  
Thy reverend lockes thee could not save,  
Nor them their faire and blooming youthe.”

It is, however, uncertain both how many of the Nortons joined in the rebellion and how many perished. Christopher and another, says Froude, were “put to death at Tyburn, with the usual cruelties,” while two others were spared. Camden, in his *Annals*, mentions three Nortons—Christopher, Marmaduke, and Thomas—as having suffered death; but it seems probable that two only—Thomas, brother, and Christopher, son of Richard Norton—paid for their rebellion with their lives. In the list of rebels attainted given in “Memorials of the Rebellion of 1569,” occur the names of “Richard Norton, of Norton Coniers, esquire; Frauncis Norton, late of Baldersbie, county of York, esquire; George Norton, gentleman; Sampson Norton, gentleman; William Norton, gentleman; Christopher Norton, gentleman; Marmaduke Norton, gentleman; and Thomas Norton, gentleman.” From that work it appears that while the two Nortons Thomas and Christopher were put to death, the sons Francis, John, William, George, Marmaduke, and Sampson escaped, and Thomas, Richard, Edmund, and Henry did not take part in the insurrection.

The *Letters of Sir Ralph Sadler* throw a good deal of light upon the part taken by the Nortons. After the rebellion had been crushed, old Richard Norton fled into Scotland, and we find Sir William Cecil writing, December 28th, 1569, from Windsor, to Sir Ralph:—“We are never satisfiſyed with generall advertisements. You must lett us know what is become of Norton, Marcanfeld, Tempest, sir John Novell and such lyke.” That Christopher Norton was executed is admitted universally. Respecting him Sir Ralph Sadler writes, January 1st, 1570, to Cecil:—“The same Cristopher Norton is taken amongst the rest

of the rebels, whom I will move my lord lieutenant to have examined before his lordship and me, and if we can pike any matier out of him touching Rede or any other you shall be advertised of the same." Sadler writes, January 9th:—"You see that the heads of this late rebellion are in Scotlande, where they be receyved and moche made of, saving therle of Northumberlande, who is in the regents custodie; the rest, as therle of Westmorlande, sir Jo. Nevile, Edwarde Dacres, Norton, Markenfelde, Egremont Ratclif, Swynborn, and Tempest, ar secretly kept and maintained by the lord Hume, . . . and other borderers along the est and west marches of Scotlande."

Richard Norton saved his life by fleeing the country. An old pedigree describes him as follows:—"Richard Norton, of Norton Conyers, Ar., attainted temp. Eliz. and ob. ultra maria." This, says the editor of Sadler's *Correspondence*, "agrees with the 'State of English fugitives,' which mentions *old* Norton as being in the service of Spain, and one of those who were consumed by 'pure poverty.' But, above all, the traditional account is disproved by the indictment of the famous Dr. John Story in 1571, which bears that he conversed in Flanders with Richard Norton, Francis Norton, and other traitors, who had fled beyond seas for treason committed in the 12th year of the Queen's reign."

Another Craven name, 'William Malham, of Elslack, Gentleman,' appears in the roll of attainders, and there is also mention of the Tempests, relations of the Tempests of Craven. The editor of Sadler's *Correspondence* says:—"More than one Tempest was attainted for this rebellion. Michael and Robert Tempest forfeited large property in the county of Durham, consisting of the estate of Holmeside, &c. Michael Tempest, of Broughton, was also attainted." In a "Roll of Attainders" contained in *Letters of Sir Ralph Sadler*, occur the following forfeitures:—

"Terræ Nicholai Norton attinct.

Maner de Norton Conyers et Maner de Norton Sally, in Co. Ebor., val. ixl. iiis. viii ob.

Maner de Cr. . . ston redd. xii/. vs. viii/. concess. Thome et Willielmo Norton pro vitis (idem Thomas attinct. pro alta prodicione) ut patet carta 20 Octi 36 H. 8.

"Terræ Ricardi Norton, Ar., attincti.

Maner de Rilston, val. lxiiii/. xvs. vii ob. in dominio et reddit.

Maner de Hitton (vel Hiltone) iiil/. iiis.

Maner de Threshfield xxxiiii/. xixs. v ob.

Maner de Lynton xxii/. viis. ob. et reddit ihm xliis. iiil ob., &c., &c.

"Terr. Michaelis Tempest, attinet.

Redd. in Broughton, viii. iiis.

Tuma cap. ma. de Broughton, q. Wills Dns. Eure ten. vo. Great Broughton et Grenehew, in Cleveland, reddend, xxi.

Redd. in Kirkby, xls. Dorothea ux. dei Michaelis 7 Eliz. ita.

Redd. in Carleton, xls."

More than one Craven man forfeited his life for complicity in this rebellion. Sir George Bowes was one of the leaders of the royal forces, and he punished the participators unmercifully. He traversed a considerable part of Yorkshire and Durham, and "finding many to be fautors in the said rebellion, he did see them executed in every market town and in every village." The following is his warrant for the execution of several Craven rebels:—

"xxij die Jan., 1569 [N.S. 1570].

"Men of Craven to be executed nyhe the townes where they dwelled:—*Threffeld*, Robert Arraye. *Rylleston*, Richard Kaley. *Hanlyth*, Wm. Scranston.

"I will that you, Henry Gyrlington, Thomas Rolandson, George Unes, and Richard Garthe, do see the execution of these above naymed in some place nyghe the townes where they dwelled.

"*Hanlyth*—Wm. Lawson to be hangman, and so discharged.

(Signed) "GEORGE BOWES.

Then follows an order as to the disposal of the property of the doomed men:—

"I will that you, George Unes, do inventorye the goods of these men, within named to be executed: promysing the wyffes and children that I will be good with theyme. Inquer for leasses.

(Signed) "GEORGE BOWES."\*

As in the rebellion thirty years before, the influence of the Cliffords was again thrown in the King's favour. It is true that the Earl of Cumberland (Henry, the second Earl) was not as active as some of the loyalists, but this was because of his failing health. Indeed, he did not survive the rebellion many weeks. Queen Elizabeth wrote him several pressing letters, asking him "to use his best exertions to raise men," and in her last letter of the 7th December she says she fears his infirmity may not permit him to take any "vehement travaile abroad." On the 20th November, when the Earl was, along with Lord Scrope, fortifying Carlisle against the rebels, Sir George Bowes wrote to him for a hundred horsemen. On the 27th November, when the danger to Barnard Castle became more imminent, Sir George writes:—"My humble dewtye

---

\* *Bowes MS.*, Vol. xiv., pp. 40, 41 (given in "Memorials of the Rebellion of 1569.")

premysed: pleaseth your good L. to be advertysed, that I have receyved your Lo. letters, which ye desyre to be conveyed to the Lo. Levetenante, which shal be soo done, by God's grace, in savetye; or spoyled yf there be lykelehead of there takynge, which I truste in God shall not be; for I have everye twoo dayes sent letters, and as yet none myscarried, I thanke God. I wyshe your L. horsemen were here, for I feare very greatlye that yf they come not thys nyght, they shal be cutt from me, wherefore I humblye desyre your L. to hasten them."\* These horsemen came in due time, for on the 29th November Bowes writes from Barnard Castle to the Earl of Sussex:—"The Erle of Cumberland hath sent a good parte of the fyrste hundrethe horsemen, which came yeasterdaye; but theye be all archers of horsebacke, and but meanelye horsed." Sir Ralph Sadler writes to Lord Cecil on December 2nd:—"The rebells are now afore Barnay Castle, and in dede be doing with Sir George Bowes, who I truste shal be able to defend himself; but I do marvel much that my Lo. of Cumberland, my Lo. Scroop, and my Lo. Wharton do lye still and do nothing, as far as I can here. My L. Lieutenant hath wrytten sondry tymes unto them, to prepare and levie ther forces, and to repair with the same to Barnay Castle, but hitherto we here nothing from them."

It must not be supposed from the foregoing despatch that the Earl of Cumberland's loyalty was at fault. He was at the time in the north, and knew far better than Sadler to what extent it would be safe to withdraw his troops from the borders. We have already seen that he despatched a hundred men a day or two before the date of Sadler's letter. The Queen even seems to have been displeased with Cumberland. On the 7th of December she writes to him that seeing the rebels were still strong in numbers and had not yet been attacked, "much to the discredit of our good subjects ther," he must levy forces to the best of his ability. Lord Scrope she orders to help him. The Queen adds that it is strange that the Earl of Cumberland, Lord Wharton, and Scrope can only send out of Westmorland and Cumberland two hundred horsemen, and that not "without money to be first sent to you."

A later despatch speaks very favourably of Cumberland's conduct. On the 24th December Sadler writes that "My Lord of Cumberland, Lord Scrope, and Leonard Dacre† have shown themselves honorable and

---

\* *Bowes MS.*, Vol. ii., p. 51.

† This Dacre took a very incongruous part in the insurrection. At first he sided with the rebels.



diligent in their service against the rebels." The Cliffords were not immediate gainers by their fidelity, for it was a long time before the lands of the Rilstone Nortons came to the family.

---

### THE THREE YEARS' SIEGE DURING THE CIVIL WAR.

By far the most important military event with which the Castle of Skipton is associated is the siege of the seventeenth century. During the disastrous Civil War a force of Parliamentarians was, almost uninterruptedly, engaged for a period of three years in besieging the castle. It is true that this force was not during a great portion of the time very large, and that the siege consequently was not then a close one; but from the accounts of the Parliamentarians themselves it is evident that when at last the stronghold surrendered they deemed that surrender one of vast importance. It is impossible to dwell upon the events which led to the Great Rebellion. It will be sufficient to say that hostilities broke out in the year 1642. In the early spring, when signs only too certain were already seen that a collision between Crown and Parliament was hastening, King Charles I. attempted to get possession of Hull; but he was resisted by the garrison and failed. After a parade of his northern forces at York in June, the King raised his standard at Nottingham. War was now actually begun. The majority of the nobility and gentry of Yorkshire sided with the King, and brought with them their retainers, as well as a great portion of their tenantry, and thus swelled the royal army very greatly. Lord Fairfax, of Denton in Wharfedale, and his son Sir Thomas enlisted themselves on the side of the Parliament, and amongst persons of distinction stood almost alone in their choice. Lord Fairfax was speedily appointed to the command of the northern army.\* His son was made a captain, but afterwards, on the resignation of the Earl of Essex, he became Lord-General of the Parliamentary forces throughout

---

\* "About the 20 of September, 1642, there came credible information to the Parliament that the honest and well-affected partie of the Gentry and Commonaltie in York-shire resolved (as hath been formerly touched) to pluck up their Spirits, to quit themselves like men, and to make head against the Parliaments and kingdomes foes, and had therefore received many Men and Armes from Sir Iohn Hotham, whose Son, Captaine Hotham, was to command them; and that the Countrey with an unanimous and joint consent had chosen the noble and Religious Lord Fairfax to be their Commander in chief, and that their Army did daily increase, they also having already taken some strong holdes for the service of the King and Parliament; and had now resolved by God's blessing to use their utmost endeavour to seize on all the Parliaments enemies over their whole Countrey."—*Vicars*.

England. In the autumn of that year the King issued his famous Commission of Array. This was a commission to his officers in all the counties ordering them to see to the mustering and *arraying* of the inhabitants—that is, to their *arming*. At this time Henry Clifford, Earl of Cumberland, lord of the castle and honour of Skipton, was Lord-Lieutenant of the county of York. It was his duty, therefore, to execute the King's Commission, and very vigorously did he act.

In the MS. Collection at Eshton Hall is “An Abstract of the Gentry of Yorkshire who attended King Charles the First att Yorke, 1642, with the sumes of moneys they Subscribed for his service,” and the first name in the list is that of Henry Earl of Cumberland, who gave £500. The record concludes with this remark:—“When that the King came to Leedes, John Harrison, Esq., desired him to drink a Tankard of his Beer (to deceive his guards) which his Majesty accepted, it being a Tankard full of Gold, the most pleasant Draught that King had in all his Journey.”

Shortly afterwards the Earl was appointed to the command of the Yorkshire forces, and he thereupon issued a “Declaration,” in which the King's case was set forth in very brilliant colours. Its full title is as follows:—“The Declaration of the Right Honourable Henry Earle of Cumberland, Lord-Lieutenant-Generall of His Majesties Forcs in York-shire: And of the Nobility, Gentry, and others His Majesties Subjects now assembled at Yorke for His Majesties Service and the Defence of This City and County.” The declaration runs:—

“From the deep sence of the growing miseries which have formerly afflicted this distressed Country, and out of the greivous apprehension of those inevitable ruines and desolations, with a reall Warre fomented, hatched, and brought forth by our continuall distractions, must infallibly bring upon us; We thought it the least of our duty to our God, our King, and our Countrey, to endeavour all means possible to discharge ourselves before God and Man, and to leave nothing unattempted which might avert and prevent those fearfull calamities which, as it must be consequently the most bloody and ruinous Warre of all others; and therefore in pursuance of that due affection to our Native Countrey: We first prevailed with our most gracious Sovereigne, whose Royall Inclination met our humble desires, in the most ready wayes, and apparent meanes, which we could devise and finde out the place and safety thereof, and set aside all other respects, though never so much conducing to the main of His owne affaires, for our security; and therefore carried away the fatall Cloud of Warre, which in a hideous form hung over our heads, to disburden itselfe in another Climate, so as wee conceived, wee had no further worke of labour, but to pay the duties of praise and thankfulnessse to our God and King, whose grace and goodnesse had freed us from the visible consequences of a great and terrible tempest; but since it hath pleased the unsearchable wisdome of Almighty God so to order it, That another storme hath broken and powred a great part of it upon this Countrey (when we least feared, and by those means which we least suspected) and that contrary to all

Expectation work our misery) there appeared those out of our owne Bowels which have begun a War and kindled a flame, which does hazard the ruine and destruction of their Native Country; which we take as a Punishment due to our manifold sins and offences, and leave the particuler executioners thereof to His owne Wisedome and Justice hereafter; yet we have not been wanting to the safety and protection of this People (so long and in so many wayes afflicted) but have applyed our selves to all such wayes and meanes which in Humane reason we could hope might procure a timely remedy to those bleeding wounds."

The rebellious spirit apparent throughout the country is then alluded to, after which the Earl questions the power of Parliament to take courses they have taken, and to adopt measures which he considers subversive of the rights of kingship and of the liberties of subjects; all which procedure is, he says, to the "unspeakable detriment and dammage of this our flourishing, now miserable Countrey." Finally, he declares that he and the nobility and gentry of Yorkshire are ready, "out of desire for peace, to suffer still" in their own "particulars, and to set apart all interests" of their own, and to expose themselves "to the height of violence and rigour, though undeserved (unlesse to obey the King according to His Law be an offence);" notwithstanding that already they have "endured beyond mortall sufferance." He continues:—

"We doe protest before God and man, That wee will yet apply our selves to all meanes which may conduce to quiet and settlement; but in the meantime will really and effectually labour for the safety of this Country, our selves, our wives, and children; and if for the preservation of all that ought to be defended and maintained by Mortall man we are necessitated and compelled by their example to call in Forces, and desire the Assistance of the Earle of Newcastle, and of our friends and Neighbours in the adjacent Counties (being of our owne nation, and whose turne is next, and cause the same with ours), and that thereby some unforeseen or unwished accident arise, not then to be remedied, and that Yorkshire became an Akeldama and field of blood, we lay the consequences and effects thereof at the doores and upon the heads of those men who first began and kindled the flame in this Country, and have hitherto refused our most brotherly and peaceable offers, and endeavouring for Unity & tranquility, which on our parts hath bin so earnestly sought after, and attempted; that wee can justly now say we have freed our own soules, discharged the duty of Christians, Englishmen, Patriates, and have bin refused in all: so as there remains no more but to defend our Country from Strangers, our Lives from violence, our Wives and children from extremity of injury, our Houses from Rapine, our goods from spoyle, our Laws, liberties, property, and whatsoever is or can be neer or deare unto us, from utmost hazard and destruction."

Cumberland's undoubted zeal in the royal cause will be best shown by the concluding lines of his Declaration:—"Though we perish in this worke," he says, "we shall rest satisfied that we have preserved our Faith and Honour untainted; and if all others desert us in this resolution we will not faile ourselves nor our duty to our King and Country, wherein appears so much Justice and Piety; but are most confident,

by God's blessing upon the performance of our just endeavours, to repress the enemies of his Majesties peace, and to conserve ourselves and this Country to the glory of God, the service of our King, and mutuall comfort of one another."

This Declaration served a good purpose. It brought to the King's cause earnest and extensive support. Though elected to the position of commander of the royal forces in Yorkshire, the Earl of Cumberland through physical disability did not retain that position long. The Earl of Clarendon in his "History of the Civil Wars" writes :—"The Earl of Cumberland . . . though of *entire affection to the King* [was] much decayed in the vigour of his body and his mind, and unfit for the activity which the season required." Elsewhere the same writer says :—"The Earl of Cumberland, in whom the chief power of command was to raise men and money in a case of necessity, though he was a person of entire devotion to the king, was in his nature unactive, and utterly inexperienced in affairs and exigents of that nature." It was from this cause that the King's partisans in Yorkshire, with Cumberland's full approval, sent to the Earl of Newcastle for assistance, offering that "if he would march into Yorkshire they would join with him, and be entirely commanded by him." The Earl of Cumberland readily waived any claim to command, and the incorporation was effected in December, in which month in all likelihood Skipton Castle was first garrisoned for defence.\*

The first thing the coalition force of Royalists did was to fall on Tadcaster, where they joined Fairfax in a memorable engagement. It was in a sharp conflict between Newcastle's horse and a party of the Parliamentary troops, which occurred as the battle-day was fast declining, that gallant Captain William Lister, of Thornton-in-Craven, in the impetuosity of youth—

. . . "Rushed into the fray,  
And foremost fighting fell."

He was an amiable man, and an ardent and withal a pious soldier of the Parliament. Communicating the intelligence of his victory at Tadcaster to the Parliament, Fairfax makes special mention of young Lister.

---

\* In the Memorials of Thomas Lord Fairfax occurs the following, which is to the same effect :—"Att this time ye Earle of Cumberland commanded the Forces in Yorkshire for ye Kinge ; but being of a peaceable Nature, and by his affable Disposition had but few Enimyes, or rather because he was an Enemy to few, he did not sute with their present condition and Apprehension of Feärs, therefore sent to the Earle of Newcastle (who had an Army of six thousand Men) to desire his Assistance ; which hee answered by a speedy March to York."



"We tooke 17 prisoners in the fight," he says, "and on our part we lost 6 men, and Captaine William Lyster, a valiant and gallant Gentleman, who was shot with a Musquet bullet in the head." In another place Fairfax calls Lister's death a "great loss" to his forces. Connected with this sad circumstance a story is related by Thoresby. He says that Captain Lister's son, when passing through Tadcaster many years afterwards, enquired where his father was buried. Finding the sexton digging in the choir, he went up to him and was shown a skull, which had just been dug up. There was a bullet in the skull, which the sexton averred was that of Captain Lister. The son was so affected by the words of the sexton that he sickened at the sight before him, and died very soon afterwards.

While the Royalists and the Parliamentary forces were struggling at Tadcaster, Skipton Castle had been garrisoned with a force of 300 men, and at the latter end of December, 1642, probably for the first time during this Civil War did the enemy come in sight of its towers. The precise day cannot be determined, nor, indeed, is it matter of great importance. The first conflict between the Royalists and the Parliamentarians in this neighbourhood may, however, with tolerable certainty be fixed as in the third or fourth week of December, 1642, for upon the 23rd of that month we find the first entry in the parish register of the burial of a "souldier slayne." It is true that in the February preceding there are three entries of the burial of soldiers, and in March three; but it is not certain that these deaths were caused by violence. The castle was defended by Sir John Mallory; and the chief commander of the Parliamentary force during the siege was General Lambert, though other Generals were at various times in command. The first entries in the parish register relating to the siege are as follows:—

1642.—Dec. 23.—Edward Waddington, sonne of Rich. Waddington, of Horton, who was slayne in Setle.

Dec. 28.—Thomas Boocock, sonne of Tho. Boocock, of Skiptonn, was likewise slaine by the rebels at Thornton.

Dec. 30.—Tho. Todd, a souldier.

Sir John Mallory, the Governor of the castle, was a most valiant soldier. He survived the siege about eleven years, and was buried in the collegiate chapel, Ripon. A monument erected by his wife there stands to his memory. The inscription upon it begins as follows:—  
"Here lyeth Sir John Mallorie, of Great Studley, als Studley Royall, in y<sup>e</sup> County of Yorke, Kt., a Loyall Subject to his Prince, who married



Mary, one of y<sup>e</sup> daughters and Coheires of John Moseley, of y<sup>e</sup> City of Yorke, Esq., and upon y<sup>e</sup> 23 of January, 1655, and in y<sup>e</sup> 45th yeare of his age, departed this life." A full-length portrait of Sir John, with his wife and child, is in the possession of the Marquis of Ripon. Mallory was at one time Member of Parliament for Ripon. The Lieutenant-Governor of the castle was Major Hughes.

General John Lambert may be claimed as one of our most notable Craven men, and a few of the leading incidents of his chequered life may therefore be appropriately given. Lambert was born at Calton Hall, in the parish of Kirkby-Malhamdale, 7th September, 1619, and before he had attained the age of thirteen years was fatherless. At the age of 20 he married (10th September, 1639,) Frances, the daughter of Sir William Lister, of Thornton,—a lady who is described as "most elegant and accomplished." Lambert is said to have studied for the bar. But about this point there is considerable doubt. Clearly, however, law was not much to his mind, for at the very beginning of the Civil War he enrolled himself amongst the soldiers of the Parliament. It may be noted that among those whose names are to be found in the "Ordinances of Parliament," for raising money and forces under Lord Fairfax and Sir Thomas Fairfax; who subscribed to the "Solemn League and Covenant," or otherwise exerted themselves in the Parliamentary cause, in addition to Lambert, were the following:—Henry Curre, of Kildwick; Robert Dinely, of Halton; William Drake, of Coates; Anthony Foster, of Rathmell; Thomas Heber, of Marton; Sir William Lister, M.P., of Thornton; William Lister, of Thornton (killed at Tadcaster, 1642); Thomas Lister, of Westby; and James Maleverer, of Arncliffe. When Lord Fairfax was appointed Commander-in-Chief of the Parliamentary forces in the northern counties, Lambert received under him the rank of Captain. He soon rose into distinction as a brave and judicious officer. During the early years of the war he took part in all the engagements of importance in this part of the country, and when alone with his own troop of dragoons he achieved marked successes. When, on the death of the Earl of Essex, Sir Thomas Fairfax was appointed Commander-in-chief of the Parliamentary forces throughout England, Lambert was advanced to the Commissary-generalship of the northern army. In 1648 he was ordered into Yorkshire as Major-general of the five northern counties—a position, remarks one, which "on all authorities it is allowed he exercised with great wisdom, moderation, and justice." After having gone through the whole civil campaign, and earned high honour as a general, Lambert in

1652 was appointed to, but did not accept, the office of Lord Deputy of Ireland. He sat in Parliament during the Protectorship of Cromwell, but upon the Restoration was exiled to Guernsey, where he died.

It is pretty certain that at any rate for the first two years the siege was the reverse of a vigorous one, and that the object of the Parliamentary force was more to prevent depredation by the Royalists on the surrounding neighbourhood than to institute a regular siege. Nevertheless, sallies were frequently made from the castle, and in some of these there was considerable loss of life on both sides.

The cannon of the besiegers were placed, it is supposed, in two positions. That to which tradition has always pointed is the eminence known as Cock Hill—now partially covered with buildings—which commands a fine, uninterrupted view of the castle. In February, 1877, several very interesting relics were discovered here by a builder while he was excavating for the erection of new houses. At a depth of about three feet a rusty stirrup was displaced. It is of the old-fashioned swivel make, and bears traces of ornamentation. On the metal being tested it was declared to be silver. This memento was found about thirty yards from a slight pit on the summit of the hill—the spot to which tradition points as having been the position of one of the batteries. From the formation of the excavated ground it is supposed that this formed the earthworks thrown up about the cannon. At the same time what appears to have been a coin or button was picked up from the same excavated earth, and in the next month, within a very short distance of the place, a small bar of silver, probably the “guide-rod” of a bridle. This position of attack was not, however, the principal one. Whitaker remarks that a battery was planted on the eminence dividing the old roads to Gargrave and Rilstone, and that the platform of this battery is still visible. From this battery the western portion of the castle was doubtless assailed. In this, the old portion of the castle, a great breach was made in the walls. It may here be observed that there is now preserved in the castle a leaden cannon ball, which tradition says was shot into the building during the siege. Mr. R. Bullock, of Skipton, also possesses an iron ball—about three or three-and-a-half inches in diameter—which Mr. John Hetherington, his grandfather, found behind the castle during excavation for the Springs Canal above a hundred years ago.

The following entry occurs in the Skipton register of burials in the early part of 1643 :—

April 9.—Three souldiers belonging to one Captaine Prediux, beeing slaine at Carltonn, was buried at Skiptonn.

While the siege was in progress, military operations were going on in the surrounding district. In July, 1643, Sir John Mallory, the governor, sent an assault party, under command of his lieutenant, Major Hughes, and Lord Darcy, to the Manor House at Thornton, which they wrested from the Parliamentarians. On this occasion young Captain Braddyl, the heir of the Braddyl family of Portfield, and a zealous Parliamentary officer, met his death. After the Royalists had obtained possession of the stronghold, and as the Roundheads were endeavouring to re-take it, he received a shot in the shoulder, which soon proved fatal. He was buried at Whalley on July 27th, 1643. The Manor House was not long held by the Royalists: the following month they were driven out. A little later the building was burnt, and it is said by Whitaker that at the close of last century, while digging amongst the rubbish that still lay about, some men discovered an apartment on the ground floor, where the furniture remained undisturbed. The Skipton register contains this entry relating to the attack on Thornton :—

1643.—July 26.—William Gill, a souldier, slaine at Thornton.

The parish register of Thornton contains the following entries of military burials during 1642 and 1643 :—

Sepult.—Duo mil. occisi, Dec. 27, 1642.

„ Hargreave de Stothill, occisus, Dec. 30.

„ Miles, die Aprilis 16, 1643.

„ Tredecim milites, die Jul. 26, 1643.

The last entry, “Thirteen soldiers buried July 26th,” relates to the struggle for the Manor House. The village of Broughton, which was in the unfortunate position of having opposing forces within a very short distance on either side, seems to have fared very ill. There is a tradition that a son of the family resident at Broughton Hall was shot on the lawn, and that the village was so completely pillaged of domestic utensils at this time that an old helmet travelled from house to house, for the purpose of boiling broth and pottage! I give this story for what it is worth. Nicholson, however, in his *Lyre of Ebor*, has hit upon the circumstance :—

“ Helmets their kettles, and a spear their fork,  
To turn the chop, the steak, or roasting pork.”

Another poet says :—

“ In days of old our fathers went to war  
Expecting sturdy blows and hardy fare,  
Their beef they often in their murrions stewed,  
And in their basket-hilts their beverage brewed.”

During the later months of 1643, neither the besieged of Skipton Castle nor the besiegers appear to have been very active, if one may judge from the fact that from August to December but three deaths referable to the siege occur in the parish register :—

Sept. 23.—Isabell, the wife of Fargus Boocock, beeing slaine wth a sworde.

Dec. 7.—Anthony Rollisonne, a souldier.

Dec. 15.—Francis Holmes, of Skiptonn, a souldier.

A sad event happened in this last month. The Earl of Cumberland—the last Earl—died at York from an attack of fever. He was conveyed to Skipton, and was there entombed. Earl Henry only held his title three years. His death was soon followed by that of his lady. Several items of the expenses incurred at York preparatory to the Earl's funeral may be of interest :—

“ To the coachmaker for making the chariott for carrying the corps to Skipton, £4.  
For one of the vergers for ringing the Minster bell; being double fees for a nobleman, £1 8s.

J. Plaxton, on account of wine to be bought at Skipton, £15.

Mr. Deane, the surgeon, in part for embalming the bodye, £10.

Disbursed in the journeye between York and Skipton, for all my lord's servants, horse meat and man's meat, and others, and poore of every parish, wth rewards to ye souldyers by ye way, of foot and horse, w'ch guarded the corpse, the sum of £28 2s.

To my lo. Fairfax servants, for a safe conduct to London, 10s.”

In these restless times a protection of this kind was necessary. The “Fairfax Correspondence” shows that in 1645, nearly two years later, Lady Cork, of Skipton Castle, was provided with a safe conduct.

“ For 4 stone of tow, to putt into the coffin, and between the coffin and the charriot, to keep it from shaking, 10s.

To the souldyers and gunners of the garrison, at enterring my lord, £10.

To the poor at my lord's gate, when the body went from the house, £3.”

The two following letters are interesting as showing the great peril private property was in at this time. They were written on behalf of Mr. Edward Parker, of Browsholme Hall :—

“To all Captaines, Leinutenants, and all other Officers and Souldiers wthin the liberties of Craven.

“These are to Charge and require you and everie of you, that you forbearc to enter the house of Edward Parker, of Brousholme, Esqr., by night, or to take anie

horses or other goods from him, eyther wthin the house or wthout the house, Eyther by day or by night, wthout speciall Command from mee; as you and everie of you will Answer the Contrarie at yor p'ills.

“Giuen at Gigleswicke vnder my hand the Nyneteenth daie of December, 1643.

“JOHN LAMBERT.”\*

“For the Cols and Lien. Cols within Craven, these—

“Noble Gentlemen,—I could desire to move you in the behalfe of Mr. Edward Parker, of Broosome, that you would be pleased to take notice of his house, and give order to the officers and souldiers of your regiments that they plunder not, nor violently take away, any his goods, without yoor privities; for truly the proness of souldiers sometimes to comit some insolencies wtout comand from their sup'iors is the cause of my writing at this time; hoping hereby, through your care, to prevent a future evill, in all thankfulness I shall acknowledge (besides the great obligation you putt on Mr. Parker) myselfe to bee,

“Gawthrop, 13 February, 1644.

“Your much obliged,

“RIC. SHUTTLEWORTH.”†

Towards the end of the first year's siege it appears that repairs were made to the cannon and the equipment of the garrison, lest there should be inefficiency in time of need:—

“P'd George Dent, armour-dresser, in p't of his bill for dressing arms & guns at Skipton Castle, £15 0s. 0d.

To more work done at Skipton, £4 13s. 4d.”

During the year 1644, the second of the siege, many events of great importance occurred: local as well as national. The entries in the register for the first six months follow:—

Jan. 10.—Steuens Edmondsone, of Skipton, found slaine in the towne gate.

Jan. 19.—A souldier that dyed at Francis Twisletonn's, in Skiptonn.

Feb. 9.—John Hargraves, a souldier, slaine on the top of Rumley's more.

Probably this Royalist belonged to a party from the castle garrison who had been making a sally; or he may have been fleeing from some place beyond; Keighley was then in the hands of the Roundheads.

Feb. 12.—Tho. Hall, a trooper, unfortunately slayne by a pistole.

April 3.—Will. Hedcliffe, a souldier.

May 17.—Henry Briggs, a souldier.

„ 18.—Henry Ashworth, a rebell.

„ 22.—Robert Austen, a rebell.

„ 24.—Steuens Maudsley, a souldier, unfortunately slaine.

„ 31.—Tho. Whittecar, a souldier.

June 12.—Edward Walltonn, a soldier, barborusly slayn by the Rebels.

\* General Lambert.

† “Description of Browsholme Hall” (1815).



It was at this time, the summer of 1644, that the great battle of Marston Moor was fought. Lord Fairfax, with his son Sir Thomas, Colonel Cromwell, and Colonel Lambert, and a large force had begun the siege of York; into which fortress the Marquis of Newcastle had thrown his whole army of infantry and artillery. By the command of the King, Prince Rupert in June gathered together in Lancashire and Cheshire a relief force. In the course of the Prince's northward march, several skirmishes took place in the neighbourhood of Colne; between Roundheads on the one side under Colonel Shuttleworth, and Royalists on the other under Sir Charles Lucas, who joined the Prince in his expedition.

From Lancashire the army of Prince Rupert proceeded through Craven, "laying waste the whole country," we are told. Tradition has it that Prince Rupert, passing through Skipton on his way to the relief of York, encamped in a field of ripe corn at Bolton Bridge. Indeed, in the beginning of the present century the elm-tree under which he is *said* to have dined was pointed out. We find from the accounts of the Clifford family that in 1644 an allowance of £20 was made to a tenant of Hambledon, a field in the neighbourhood of Bolton, which it was alleged had been 'foiled' by Prince Rupert's horses:—

"Bolton, 12 July, 1644.—Agreed w'th Rich. Barnvis, for all that piece of ground at Bolton called Hambilton, as it now putteth out to be eaten and foiled by the prince's horse as they passed thro' this county, &c., £20."

On the near approach to York of the relief force, Fairfax raised the siege, and drew his troops away to Marston Moor, where on the 2nd of July was fought a famous battle, in which the combined Royalist armies were—partly by reason of tactical blunders—utterly defeated. Cromwell himself has described the struggle very vividly in a letter to Colonel Valentine Walton. He remarks in his own devout way, showing the magnitude of the Parliamentary victory:—"God made them as stubble to our swords. We charged their regiments of foot with our horse, and routed all we charged. . . . I believe of twenty thousand the Prince had not four thousand left. Give glory, all the glory, to God."

On the defeat of the Royalists the Duke of Newcastle withdrew to Scarborough, and left the country, together with nearly a hundred officers of distinction, his army dispersing in all directions. Impetuous Prince Rupert retraced his steps through Craven and Lancashire and on to Oxfordshire, taking with him the remnant of his fine army. In his southward march from York the

Prince entered Preston (September 1st, 1644), and seized as prisoners-of-war the mayor, Master William Cottam, and two bailiffs, by name Patten and Benson, and he had them lodged in Skipton Castle, where they remained for twelve weeks.\* On their release and immediate return to Preston, as recompense for the loss they had sustained the Corporation presented the Mayor with £10, and each of the bailiffs with £5.

After the battle of Marston Moor, the Parliamentary Generals resumed the siege of York, and it soon surrendered, though on very favourable terms. One of the conditions was that the garrison should have a convoy, and that no injury should be done them in their march to Skipton. We are told that on the Royalists vacating York Castle, "the Parliamentary forces having been previously drawn up on each side of the road, and formed into a line of about a mile in length, the retiring forces, with arms in their hands, drums beating, colours flying, &c., marched through their ranks towards Skipton."

To continue the burial entries in the Skipton parish register :—

July 5, 1644.—Nicholas Forteskue, Knight of Malta.

It is not improbable that this knight had received a mortal wound at the battle of Marston Moor, which took place a day or two before, and that in the flight of the Royalists—himself one—he reached Skipton, and died there.

July 8.—A souldier that dyed at Stirtonn.

„ 8.—A souldier that dyed at Stirtonn.

„ 10.—James Smith, a souldier.

„ 12.—Will. Shearley, a souldier about Leverpoole.

„ 19.—Nicholas Tennand, a souldier.

„ 21.—A souldier's wife called Issabell, which came from Newcastle.

„ 21.—A souldier that dyed at Richerd Allcock, of Skiptonn.

„ 24.—Elyas Grant, a darbishyre souldier.

„ 27.—John . . . , a souldier under Sr John Goodrick.

„ 27.—John Morehouse, a souldier that came from Northumberland.

Several of the foregoing entries evidently point to the death of wounded soldiers of the fugitive army.

August 1.—Peeter Kendall, a souldier.

„ 6.—Mr. John Butler, captaine.

„ 9.—John, fil. Captaine Cutterall.

„ 27.—John Warde, a souldier.

---

\* *Assheton's Journal*, Chetham Society's Publications.

- Sept. 5.—Ralph Oughtridge, a souldier.  
 „ 24.—John, fil. Donkin Seedale, of Skipton, gunner.  
 Oct. 15.—Robert Tayler, a souldier.  
 Nov. 5.—Richard Baynbridge, a souldier.

Yorkshire was at this time pretty well overrun with troops, Parliamentary and Royalist. In the *Memoirs* of Sir Henry Slingsby, an account of a march from the north to Skipton is given:—"On the 10th of September, 1644, we set forwards on our march for Skipton, and, by marching in the night, passed through the enemy that lay on every side. We had but one stop, which was at a bridge near Ingleton, where the enemy had set a guard; but wee soon made our passage, with the loss of one lieutenant of horse, who was shot in the body, and died on the way as he was carrying. Wee marched in the night from Skipton, and came suddenly upon a new raised troop near Bradford: we took some of them prisoners, and the captain out of his bed."

General Lambert left the Parliamentary force before Skipton to engage in the battle of Marston, and he bore himself well. It may seem singular that after the battle Fairfax, as lord-general of the Parliamentary army, did not think fit to so efficiently reinforce his blockading troops at Skipton that a speedy termination might be put to the siege, which already had lasted more than a year-and-a-half. It may have been that he had not up to that time considered the possession of the castle to be a matter of great importance. Towards the end of this year, however, we read in the *Chroniclers* that the Royalists were continually despatching marauding parties from the castle; indeed, that "scarcely a day passed but information was received of irreparable depredations and the most wanton barbarities committed by these parties," from Skipton on the one hand and Knaresborough on the other—the only garrisons in Yorkshire or the north as yet not closely blockaded. Early in November, for instance, a party of the King's horse from Skipton Castle, joining with another detachment from Knaresboro', marched to Helmsley Castle, near York, which was then besieged by the Parliamentary forces, and attacked the besiegers, but were defeated and put to flight. That castle surrendered on honourable conditions a few days later.

Lambert, however, returned to the force before Skipton, and he was ever on the alert. Vicars relates that towards the end of September, "an account was received from the north that Colonel Lambert, that valiant and faithful officer, had taken a troop of horse in Craven, and had also been successful in a collision near Knaresbro'." He joined

Lord Fairfax in the beginning of November in an attack on the last-named stronghold. Together they stormed the town on the 12th December, and on the 20th the castle, into which the Royalists had been driven, surrendered. It was after that event that Fairfax came to the conclusion that it was time an end was put to the Skipton business. The siege became closer and closer from the spring of 1645 forward.

A very exciting exploit occurred about this time. On February 17th, a sally was made by a party of the besieged Royalists of Skipton. At that time the commander of the Parliamentary troops at Keighley—Colonel Brandling—was away from the neighbourhood, and aware of the fact, Sir John Mallory, the Governor of the castle, despatched a force of 150 men under command of Major Hughes, the lieutenant-governor, to the Keighley camp. Over the deep snow that still lay on the ground the surprise party rode, and reached Keighley early in the morning. They came like a thunderbolt upon the enemy's camp, for the attack was totally unexpected. The Royalists took a hundred prisoners and sixty horses, and triumphantly entered the town, which they plundered. After remaining in the place for some time, flushed with victory, they began their return journey. But it happened that Colonel Lambert himself was not far away when the attack was made, and news of the misadventure was conveyed to him. He hastened in pursuit of the hostile Skiptoners with what force he had at the time, and sighted them before they had advanced far on their way back to the castle. The Royalists were now in their turn surprised, for Lambert's men dashed upon them from behind without any warning, and disordered them. In the confusion the Parliamentary prisoners regained freedom, and joined with Lambert against their victors. Closing together again, however, the Royalists fought gallantly, although the contest was so unequal. After a short but stubborn encounter, during which no fewer than twenty soldiers were slain on the Royalist side, and ten on that of Lambert, the Skiptoners, leaving twenty prisoners besides their dead, retreated precipitately from the bloody field, and were followed by a portion of the Parliamentary troops up to the very gates of the castle. Brave Major Hughes, the commander of the unfortunate expedition, received wounds from which he died almost immediately after reaching the castle. Hughes' lieutenant was also amongst the slain. Lambert's loss was numerically small, but it included one of his best officers—Captain Salmon. After the contest Lambert returned to Keighley, and restored the booty of which the Royalists had possessed

themselves. The burial of Major Hughes is thus referred to in the Skipton register :—

Feb. 19.—Maio<sup>r</sup> John Hughs, a most valiant souldier.

On the following day a ‘rebel’ was interred :—

Feb. 20.—Robert Howarde, a rebell souldier.

This entry is the last in the Skipton register referring directly to the siege, for a hiatus of three years occurs—1645-1648.

By the summer of 1645 the siege had become extremely close. At the latter part of May the castle was very hardly pressed. On the 23rd, I learn from the *History of Pontefract* (1807), the besieged of that town “received information from Skipton Castle and Lathom Hall, that these places, which had been reduced to the greatest distress through want of provisions, had been happily relieved, and had obtained a supply of sixty head of cattle and other necessaries.” On the 25th July Scarborough Castle surrendered to Colonel Boynton, and the garrison at Skipton feared an attack. They therefore “judged it prudent to despatch secretly their cavalry to Newark,” and they left the garrison a day or two after receipt of the bad news from Scarborough. “A troop of the Parliamentary cavalry, however, under command of Colonel Bright, fell in with one of the parties, killed several dragoons, and took Sir Charles Howard and some other officers prisoners.” On the 11th of August, General Poyntz, at the head of a large body of men, successfully attacked the Royalists within the town of Skipton, and drove them to their entrenchments. He took possession of the church, and the out-works of the castle, as well as of the conduit of water. The General also captured many men and horses. Poyntz was prevented pursuing further the successful course he had thus begun, for he immediately afterwards received orders to march with the greater part of his troops “to join the force intended to prevent the King’s access again to the north of England.”

At last Skipton Castle was the only stronghold in Yorkshire yet defended against the Parliament. In October of this year (1645) Sandal Castle surrendered to Colonel Overton ; and in the same month Sherborne Castle surrendered to Colonel Copley. The fight at Sherborne took place October 15th, and on the defeat of the Royalists a portion of them took refuge in Skipton Castle. Sir Thomas Fairfax, in a memorandum containing a list of prisoners taken by the Parliamentary forces, says :—“We lost not ten men ; but many wounded.



The enemy were about 1600 horse, and intended for Montrose. Ours were about the number of 1250. About 600 of the enemy are gotten towards Skipton." Clarendon also records that the Royalist troops remaining with their General after the fight at Sherborne "were compelled to make their retreat to Skipton, which they did with the loss of Sir Richard Hutton, a gallant and worthy gentleman [High-Sheriff of Yorkshire], and the son and heir of a very venerable judge, a man famous in his generation. . . . At Skipton most of the scattered troops came together again, with which he [Lord Digby] marched without any other misadventure through Cumberland and Westmoreland."

The surrender of the castles of Sandal and Sherborne was followed by the surrender of Bolton Castle, in Wensleydale. This fortress had been defended by a garrison of Richmondshire militia, under Colonel Scrope, until they had been reduced to feeding on horse flesh. No wonder, that hearing of these discouraging reverses, the Skipton Royalists—their stores fast becoming exhausted—all chance of receiving supplies now cut off—and the unwelcome prospect of another stern Craven winter before them—should begin seriously to think of surrender. At last, driven to extremities, and knowing too surely that further resistance, which meant further loss of life, could serve no useful end, the gallant Mallory signified to the Parliamentary General his wish to capitulate, and on the 21st of December, 1645, the heroic defence of three years was brought to a close. The terms of surrender were honourable:—the besieged were allowed to retire in possession of their arms—a condition worthy of their valorous conduct, and one which every admirer of heroism must think was fully merited. The garrison had the option of retiring unmolested to one of three places—Newark, Hereford, or Oxford. On December 26th Parliament "officially received letters from the North bringing an account of the rendition of the **STRONG GARRISON** of Skipton Castle in Craven, which had been long besieged by our forces." The House spoke of this surrender as "one of the greatest importance; for," it was said, "by this means not only all Yorkshire is cleared and happily reduced to the obedience of Parliament, but also all Northumberland, Cumberland, Westmoreland, and Lancashire." This was true, for Newark, in Nottinghamshire, was the nearest garrison town yet in the hands of the Royalists. The officer who brought this good news to the Parliament received, according to custom, a considerable present.

There is in existence—though it is of extreme rarity—a tract,

printed 1645, relating to the surrender of Skipton Castle. The title is as follows :—

“Articles agreed upon between Richard Thorneton, Commander-in-chief of the Forces before Skipton Castle, of the one party, and Sir John Mallory, Knight, Col. & Governor of Skipton Castle, on the other party, about the surrender and delivery of the said Castle, with the cannon, ammunition, goods, & provisions belonging thereto, in manner after specified, to the said Coll. for the use of King and Parliament, the 21st day of December, 1645.”

A copy of this unique tract (which contains name of neither place nor printer), is in the possession of Mr. E. Hailstone, F.S.A., of Walton Hall, Wakefield, to whom I am indebted for the following details :—The articles are fifteen in number, and are favourable to the garrison, who were allowed to march out with full honours of war, and especial care was taken of the property and evidences of the Countess of Pembroke. The instrument is subscribed :—

“These articles are agreed of us who were appointed to treat for the rendition of Skipton Castle, in the behalf of Sir John Mallory, Governour of the place.

“FERDINANDO LEIGH,

FRAN. COBB.

“JOHN TEMPEST,

MICAH TOMPSON.”

During the siege of the castle, Sir John Mallory, the Governor, received the King's warrant, empowering him to collect rents due upon the late Earl of Cumberland's lands at Bolton and upon the Norton Lands, and to dispose of them in maintaining the garrison. The warrant was in these terms :—

“CHARLES R.

“Our will and pleasure is that for us, and in our names, you demand and receive all such rents and arrears as are or shall be due to us before or upon the feast of St. Michael the Archangel next, from Henry late Earle of Cumberland and his heirs; and that you dispose the same for the maintenance of our garrison at Skipton, as may most conduce to our service; for which this shall be your warrant and their discharge, upon acknowledgment of the receipt thereof to our Receiver General.

“Given under our signet, at our court at Oxford, the 30th day of March, in the 21st yeare of our reigne.

“To our trusty and well-beloved Sir John Mallory, knight, collonell and governor of our garrison at Skipton.”

The rents were paid during the years 1643-5 to Sir John Mallory, but on the surrender of the castle the Parliament's Commissioners demanded them. The following petition was then sent from Linton and Threshfield :—

“TO THE HON'BLE CO'MITTIE FOR THE PUBLICKE REVENUE.

“The humble petition of us underwritten sheweth,—

“That your petitioners, being awed by ye power of Skipton garrison, paid their rents due for ye yeares 1643, 4, and 5, unto such officers as that garrison sent to collect them, which they durst not refuse, for feare of greater mischief.

“That y<sup>r</sup> petic’ors suffered much by living under the power of that garrison, being plundered both by Scotch and Eng’ish of [on] all sides, and paid double sessments a great space during the warre and two several sieges of Skipton Castle; notwithstanding all which your petic’ors are now threatened with a second leavy of those rents by order from this co’mitte, bearing date Feb. 8, 1650, though they were paid, as aforesaid, by constraint, as will appear by an affidavit and acquittances hereunto annexed.

“The pr’mises considered, y<sup>r</sup> petic’ors humbly pray y<sup>t</sup>, in consideracon of their great impoverishm’t by the late warre, as also that though your petic’ors lived under the power of y<sup>t</sup> garrison, yett they were alwaies well affected to the Parliam’t, this hono’ble comittee will be pleased to grant us particular order that may exempt us from the prejudice of the above said order of the 8th Feby. for the leavying of those rents, and y<sup>r</sup> petit’ors shall ever pray.”

This petition was signed by Edward Radcliffe, Francis Hewett, George Hewett, Thomas Lupton, James Atkinson, John Slinger, Ralph Proctor, Ralph Hargreaves, Richard Lightfoot, Richard Cook, and Thomas Topham. The reference to the plundering of the Scotch will probably refer to Duke Hamilton’s expedition of 1648, alluded to below.

The following receipt of the rents referred to is contained among the Family Papers at Bolton :—

“Skipton Castle, the 5th of November, 1645.

“Received then by his Ma’tye’s especiall command, under his signe manuall to me directed, ye sum of Eighty-three Pounds ten shillings five pence of Crowne Rents, payable out of the lands of ye late Priory of Bolton, ye manners of Linton, Threshfield, Rilston, Flasbie, and Heatton, being due at St. Michael y<sup>e</sup> Archangell last past, for the use of the Garrison of Skipton, by me,—J. MALORY.”

Skipton Castle was for several years occupied by a Parliamentary garrison. I find that in 1647 there was a rising amongst the soldiers, who were unable to get their proper pay. Writing to Lord Fairfax from York on April 16th in that year, one Thomas Widdrington says :—“I have little to trouble your lordship withal at this time. The soldiers in divers parts in this county begin to complain most of want of money. Those at Skipton Castle have been in a mutiny; imprisoned two sequestrators, and threatened to seize upon the goods and furniture of the Castle; but upon the payment of some money, and a letter to the governor there from the Committee of the West Riding, I hope that disorder is appeased.”

In 1648 the castle was temporarily re-occupied by the Royalists. It was probably in May that the Roundheads were turned out, for the parish register (which recommences in March of the same year) records that on the 16th of that month “many were slayne at this time.” The occupation cannot have been of long duration. It was at the time the Duke of Hamilton was at work raising an army on behalf of the King in

Scotland. On July 10th he crossed the border at the head of 20,000 men. Sir Marmaduke Langdale, with other 3000 soldiers—all Yorkshiremen—was his guide. Cromwell had of late been engaged at the siege of Pembroke, but on the 11th July this fortress surrendered, and, knowing of the advance of the Scotch army, he hurried northward. In the beginning of August he joined Lambert, who was already in the north of Yorkshire, at which time the Duke of Hamilton's army was not at a great distance from him. "The Scots," as one of the Parliamentary officers\* has recorded, "now marched towards Kendal, we towards Rippon, where Oliver met us with horse and foot. We were then betwixt eight and nine thousand; a fine, smart army, and fit for action. We marched up to Skipton; and the forlorn of the Enemy's horse was come to Gargrave, and took some men away, and made others pay what money they pleased; having made havoc of the country, it seems, intending never to come there again. At this time Captain Currer, a dreaping commander we had in these days, should have delivered up the castle to Langdale, if he had come on, but stout Henry Cromwell [Oliver's son] commanded the forlorn to Gargrave, but the Langdales over-run him. The next day we marched to Clithero." The Royalist force made their way to Preston, where they were thoroughly routed.

The following extract from a letter despatched by Cromwell after that decisive battle to Parliament (on receiving which the House ordered the observance of a day of thanksgiving) calls for place here. It shows that Cromwell himself passed through Skipton—the only visit of which I have met with any authentic record:—"After the conjunction of that party which I brought with me out of Wales with the northern forces, about Knaresborough and Wetherby,—hearing that the enemy was advanced with their army into Lancashire, we marched the next day, being the 13th of this instant August, to Otley (having cast-off our train, and sent it to Knaresborough, because of the difficulty of marching therewith through Craven, and to the end we might with more expedition attend the enemy's motion); and on the 14th to Skipton; the 15th to Gisburn; the 16th to Hodder Bridge, over Ribble; where we held a council of war." There is a family tradition that on this occasion Generals Cromwell and Lambert halted with Sir John Ashton at Gisburn Park, then called Lower Hall, a jointure-house of the Listers. There are two fine portraits of these Generals in the dining-room at

---

\* Capt. John Hodgson. See *Memoirs of Sir Henry Slingsby* (1806).

Gisburn Park—that of Cromwell painted by Sir Peter Lely, and that of Lambert by Walker.

After the wreck of the Scottish army, the unfortunate Duke of Hamilton hastened to the north again with what force he could collect around him—Lambert close at his heels. Cromwell at this time wrote from Lancashire to the Committee at York, asking them to get what force they could to put a stop to any further designs the Royalist army might have, and “so be ready to join Major-General Lambert if there shall be need.” Cromwell himself followed. The following entries of burials in the Skipton register relate doubtless to the flight of the Scottish army :—

August 24, 1648.—Richerd Lawrence, a souldier, borne in London.

Sept. 1.—Persivell Coppertwaite, a gentleman souldier.

Cromwell in one of his letters remarks that “the greatest part by far of the nobility of Scotland were with Duke Hamilton.” May this ‘gentleman souldier’ have been one of the nobility? Certainly he was a Royalist, for in the Skipton register the Parliamentarians are always called rebels.

Sept. 2.—A souldier that dyed at Eastbie.

„ 3.—Will. Bizet, a Scotchman.

„ 6.—Other twoo Scotchmen buried.

October 8.—A Scotchman.

It was in this October, says Rushworth, that the ‘Committee at York’ ordered Skipton Castle to be immediately ‘slighted.’ A year-and-a-half before, it had been decided to dismantle the castle, and render it untenable. In the *Commons Journal*, 26th February, 1646, are contained Parliamentary orders to disarm among other strongholds “Knaresbro,’ Midlam, Bolton, Crake, Helmsley, *Skipton*, and Clitheroe.” This ‘slighting’ or dismantling was not done, I surmise, without resistance, for I find the following entries in the Skipton register at a time when the ‘slighting’ must have been in progress :—

1649.—Jan. 5.—Will. Jacksone slayne, of the Castle.

„ 16.—Adam Williamssonne slayne, of the Castle.

The order of the ‘Committee at York’ was carried out very rigidly. It was not, however, until the seizure of the castle by the Royalists during Duke Hamilton’s expedition, and its subsequent re-occupation by the Roundheads, that the dismantling was ordered. In the inscription raised by Lady Anne Clifford over the entrance to the old castle after its restoration, the Lady says that the *main portion* was “pulled downe and demolisht almost to the foundacon, by the command of the Parlia-



ment." This assertion must, however, be received with reserve. The whole of the western portion of the castle was unroofed, and the walls, doubtless, were very considerably reduced in height; but even if beyond this we take into account also the damage done during the siege, the work of destruction can scarcely have been so complete as Lady Anne describes. The new portions of the towers can easily be distinguished in many places. The jointure is in some instances twelve or fifteen feet below the battlements. Respecting the unroofing of the old castle, a letter to Thomas Earl of Thanet may be fitly introduced here :—

"Skipton, 6 Ap. 1711.

"May it please your Lordship,

"I have made enquiry about William Watson's paying twenty pounds per annum to Mr. Sedgwick, and find several persons can remember it; and they say that the reason of my Lady Pembroke's anger against his father was, that he had bought timber of one Curror, that had been governor of Skipton Castle, and carried it away from the Castle, after it had been demolished, to Silsden More."

Lady Anne seems to have considered this transaction an unpardonable indignity. The fact may be noted that, as appears from an inventory taken May 7th, 1646, little of the furniture in the castle was injured during the siege.

The efforts of the blockading force were directed more to the old than the new portion of the castle; partly for the reason that the latter was not used for purposes of defence; but probably also because General Lambert and the Fairfaxes were friends of the Clifford family, and they would prevent the commission of more damage than was absolutely necessary. The westernmost end was made an almost total ruin. This demolition was probably effected by the battery stationed near the old junction of the Gargrave and Rilstone roads, or upon a neighbouring eminence. The principal entrance to the castle-yard was also to a great extent destroyed. Whitaker thinks it must have been beaten at least half way to the foundation.

The church of Skipton and the steeple suffered very greatly at the hands of the Roundheads; but not they alone. Private houses appear to have been destroyed. I find that Lady Anne Clifford "Graunted the xxiiiith daie of March, 1652, to Christoffer Mitchell, of Skipton, carpenter, all that Plott or p'cell of ground, contayning by estimacon eight yardes in ffront, with a litle Garden thereunto belonging, adioyning to Anne Stirke house nere the Bridge by Skipton Milles: Whereupon hee is to builde & errect a Tenn'table House, instead of his former House there, *burnt downe in the late Warre.* To

hould from the first daie of June next ffor the Tearme of xxi yeares," &c. In a Clifford rent book of 1649, occurs the following:—"Tho. Preston, of Skipton, clerke, desireth to have a lease of one decayed housestead in Skipton on the west side of the church yeard, laite in his possession before it was cast downe, under the yearly rent of £9 5s. 0d., with house and barne and all the garden stead and waist ground belonging the same." The desired lease was granted to the parish clerk:—"Graunted the xxiiiith daie of June, 1652, unto Thomas Preston, of Skipton, parrish clerk, & Margarette his wife, all that Soyle or plott of grownd in the Towne of Skipton aforesayde, whereupon one house & Barne formerly stood belonging to the said Thomas, *and burnt downe in the late Warr.* Whereupon Hee is to errect and builde a Tenn'table house & such other Buildings as hee shall thinck fitt," &c. It is improbable that these were accidental fires; it is much more likely that they occurred during the siege, and were traceable to the operations connected with it.

In February of 1650 the work of restoring Skipton Castle was begun by Lady Anne Clifford, its then sole possessor—worthily styled "the restorer of the breaches."\* The demolition or 'slighting' had been completed some twelve or fifteen months before.

The following letter, taken from the *Fairfax Correspondence*, is interesting, in as much as it refers evidently to works preliminary to the restoration:—

*"Lady Anne Pembroke to Mr. Charles Fairfax.*

"To my assured friend, Mr. Charles Fairfax, at his house at Menston in Yorkshire, this—

"Sir,—This day I received your letter of the 29th of the last month, wherein you tell me that Mr. Waterton hath at length finished the drawings of the landscapes of Skipton Castle and of Barden Tower; but I have not received either of those landscapes, in which I pray you earnestly to take some care in searching diligently what is become of them, that so I may have them safely delivered to me, which, when it is done, I will send the gentleman (Mr. Waterton) whatsoever you shall think fit, and I pray you in your next letter write me word what you think is fit for me to send him. I will do my good will to your eldest daughter, might I do her any good, or to any of your other children, for I acknowledge myself much obliged to you, which I will study to requite, and so I rest,—

"Your assured true friend,

ANNE PEMBROKE.

"Brougham Castle, Novr. 3rd, 1646.

---

\* "The repairer of the breach, the restorer of paths to dwell in."—Isa., lviii., 12.

"Mr. Benjamin Kent came hither to me and Isabella,\* the 26th day of the last month, but brought no money out of Craven to us, as I imagine you know before hand. When I had only done writing of this letter, so far as this, did I now receive the survey of Skipton and Barden Tower, for which I pray you give Mr. Waterton what you think fit, and write me word what you have given him, and I will send it you again."

Lady Anne visited the castle in the summer of 1649, and then first saw the woful condition of her ancestral residence. † At her first visit she remained only ten days, but at her second she stayed at the castle, as we find from her own records, twelve months, and occupied that time in "repairing it, and causing her boundaries to be ridden, and her courts to be kept." But the restoration was not yet extended to the old portion of the castle. During her stay her ladyship resided in the easternmost portion, and her sleeping chamber was in the Octagon Tower.

On February 18th, 1651, Lady Anne went to Appleby Castle, and on the 24th February, 1652, she again came to Skipton. The repair of the church was begun three years later. As it has been observed, Lady Anne was not one "to dwell in ceiled palaces, while the Lord's house lay waste." She therefore had all necessary repairs done to this sacred building. The shattered windows were replaced; the tombs of her two little brothers were renewed; and she erected a magnificent monument to her father, "adorned with the armorial bearings of the various noble families whose blood mingled in his veins." She also built up the steeple, which had been partially destroyed. Writing about Skipton in his *History of Ripon* (1733) old Gent says:—"In the Civil Wars the Steeple was almost demolish'd: The Five Bells were taken as a Prize; and tho' agreed to be redeem'd for Two Hundred Pounds, yet only Four of them were sent back, which are in the present steeple, that was erected (or rather re-built) by the Countess of Pembroke."

In October, 1655, after the old portion of the castle had remained in ruins for seven years, Lady Anne had the rubbish cleared away, and six months later actual restoration of the shattered walls was begun. The old roofs were replaced by sloping ones, so that there

---

\* Lady Isabella Sackville, her daughter by the Earl of Dorset, her first husband.

† "On the 11th July, 1649, taking her leave of her two daughters and their lords and grandchildren in Baynard's Castle, she went out of London towards Skipton, whither she came on the 18th of that month into her castle there, which was demolished some 6 months before by order of Parliament, because it had been a garrison for the King. From thence on the 23th she went to Barden Tower."—*Lady Anne's Memorials*.

might not be a possibility of mounting cannon upon them.\* A new entrance to the castle was built, with a chamber above, and a flight of steps leading up to the gateway. Above the entrance is the following inscription :—

THIS SKIPTON CASTLE WAS REPAIRED  
BY THE LADY ANNE CLIFFORD, COVNTESS  
DOWAGER OF PEMBROOKEE, DORSETT, AND  
MONTGOMERY, BARONESSE CLIFFORD, WEST-  
MERLAND, AND VESEIE, LADY OF THE HONOUR  
OF SKIPTON IN CRAVEN, AND SHIRIFF-  
ESSE BY INHERITANCE OF THE COVNTIE  
OF WESTMORLAND, IN THE YEARES 1657  
AND 1658, AFTER THIS MAINE PART OF ITT HAD  
LAYNE RVINOVS EVER SINCE DECEMBER 16-  
48, AND THE JANVARY FOLLOWINGE, WHEN  
ITT WAS THEN PVLLD DOWNE AND DEMOL-  
ISHT ALMOST TO THE FOVNDACON BY THE  
COMMAND OF THE PARLIAMENT, THEN  
SITTINGE ATT WESTMINSTER, BECAUSE  
ITT HAD BIN A GARRISON IN THE THEN  
CIVILL WARRES IN ENGLAND. ISA. CHAP.  
58, VER. 12. GOD'S NAME BE PRAISED.

The entrance gateway of the castle and the adjacent towers were repaired, and on high the family motto, "Desormais," ("Henceforth") was placed. In August, 1659, Lady Anne returned to Skipton, after the castle had been thoroughly restored. At that time a garrison was still stationed here, and possibly from this circumstance the Lady removed in December to Barden. It may not be out of place here to allude to the tradition that the old yew-tree standing in the court-yard of the castle was planted by Lady Anne to replace one destroyed during the siege. Dr. Whitaker and others favour the idea, but it seems after all an extremely unlikely one.

It is worthy of mention that in 1651 Craven was again overrun with troops. It was on the occasion of the march of the newly declared

---

\* "The conduit court was cleared of the rubbish, and the rooms were covered with slate, and the gutters with lead; but she was not suffered to cover the rooms with lead."—*Lady Anne's Memorials*.

King, Charles II., from Scotland to England. His whole course through the northern counties was harassed by General Lambert, who in August, 1651, was encamped at Settle. On the 11th of that month he sent the following letter to the Council of State :—"Through the mercy of God we have now reached the enemy, being as near you as they are. We are this night with five of our best regiments of horse quartered at Settle-in-Craven, one hundred and forty miles from St. Johnston, where we were on Sunday seven-night. The enemy as we hear are quartered about Lancaster. They have not above 4,000 horse and dragoons, and 8,000 foot, and these are very sickly and drop off daily." The day on which this letter was despatched Major-General Harrison with additional troops marched from Ripon to Skipton, and on the 13th he joined Lambert near Blackburn. A fortnight later the decisive battle of Worcester was fought, and the Royalist army was utterly routed. During this engagement Lambert ran a narrow escape of death, his horse being shot under him. The fugitive Royalists were on all sides taken prisoners. It is said that scarcely a town northward of Worcester did not raise a company or a troop of its own for this purpose, and that many Scotch officers "were taken prisoners even when they had got so far as Wakefield, Leeds, Skipton, and York." For General Lambert's conspicuous part in this great victory, it was resolved by Parliament, on the 9th of September following, "that lands of inheritance in Scotland to the yearly value of one thousand pounds sterling be settled upon him and his heirs." Upon the Restoration Lambert's fortunes were reversed. In the winter of 1659 a league was formed against him, in which General Monk took a prominent part. The Governor of Hull, Colonel Overton, and Lilburne, another Parliamentary officer, both sided with Lambert. At this time Skipton Castle appears again to have been occupied for defence. In a letter (included in the Fairfax Collection) written by a Royalist while the manœuvres for Lambert's downfall were in progress, the following passage occurs :—"About Harewood we met a party of Lilburne's regiment, that had been conducting ammunition to Skipton Castle. . . . At Arthington there came to us Sir Thomas Slingsby and several other gentlemen of the country, with their friends and attendants, horse, and arms ; but not fit to oppose Lilburne's old regiment, which we expected would be upon us next morning at York, much less Lambert's army. They had seized the powder and bullet that was going to Skipton, so the war was declared." Lambert was soon afterwards taken prisoner.

Before concluding, a few miscellaneous details may be introduced. I



pass over the tradition, prevalent at one day, that the towers of the castle were hung with sacks of wool, which prevented their utter destruction; and others of a like nature. The Parliamentary soldiers were once credited with having stolen the brasses of two of the Clifford tombs in the parish church. Unjust probably is the charge, for some years ago several were found behind some wainscotting in an old farmhouse at Thorlby. These have been restored to their original positions, and the brasses still missing have been replaced by the liberality of the Duke of Devonshire. It will surprise no one to learn that during the siege many of the shrewd folk of Skipton concealed their money in unlikely places in their houses. I find that in the time of Thomas Earl of Thanet—1684-1729—several discoveries of hidden money were made in Skipton, and were claimed by the Earl as treasure-trove. The coins were of the reign of Charles I. In 1728, in the time of the same Earl, a similar discovery was made at Kildwick. Quoting from a document which now first sees the light, I find that in pulling down “an old building formerly part of a dwelling-house, and within or adjoining to the yard of the dwelling-house of Haworth Curre, of Kildwick, the workmen employed by him found in digging up an earthen or clay floor a box buried about six inches deep, wherein were hid Broads, half-Broads, and other pieces of gold in the nature of medals, to the value of £150, which by their dates and inscriptions appear to have been coined in the Civil Wars, and most of them when Charles I. resided at Oxford; which box and gold the workmen delivered to Mr. Curre, supposing they belonged to him, being found in one of his buildings, which had been used as a parlour in the time of his grandfather. As soon as the Earl of Thanet became acquainted with this he gave orders to his steward at Skipton Castle to demand this gold as treasure-trove belonging to his lordship as lying within his castle and manor of Skipton and Clifford’s Fee. Upon the Earl of Thanet’s stewards demanding of Mr. Curre the said box and gold as treasure-trove he refused, insisting that as it was in a house of his own, of which he had the inheritance, and was within the manor of Kildwick, of which he insisted that he was lord, the said gold belonged to himself. He also alleged that he could prove by a living witness that his grandmother had often said there was some money hidden in or about the house in the Civil Wars, which afterwards could not be found, so he presumed this to be the money.” The Earl, it appears, contemplated litigation for the recovery of the money, but he seems to have been advised against that course.

## THE SCOTTISH REBELLIONS OF 1715 AND 1745.

OLD township books of Skipton contain interesting references to the Scottish Rebellions of 1715 and 1745, and this is perhaps the fittest place for their appearance.

The rising of 1715 and 1716 was in support of the Old Pretender's claim to the English throne. From the first there seemed no prospect of success. In the north of England a few of the Catholic gentry mustered under Lord Derwentwater and Mr. Forster, and were joined by a small force of Highlanders sent to their assistance by the Earl of Mar, who led the revolt in Scotland. The rebels marched down into Lancashire, but at Preston were compelled to surrender. The following extracts from a Castle Account-book refer to this rising :—

1716.—Jan. 21.—Expences of my [steward] journey to Leeds to wait upon Lord Burlington and other gentlemen, when the rebbels were at Preston, for myself, man, and a guyde, 12s. 6d.; attending the deputy-livtennants and justices several times, 8s. 6d.; charge of a messinger to Preston and Settle, 7s. 6d., for information what way the rebbels marched, £01 08s. 06d.

Charge of entertaining above 20 servants and near 40 horses of the Lord Carliyle's, Lord Lumley's, Generall Carpenter's, and other gentlemen, when the King's forces marched to Preston, one night meat, drink, hay, and come, £01 05s. 00d.

Paid for men watching the Castle two nights while the rebbels were at Preston, £00 08s. 00d.

The next entry is illustrative of the social life of the period, though it does not relate to the rebellion :—

1717.—Paid Robert Banks and others by my lord's order in discharge of three pound, which they pretend were drunk at their houses at the proclaiming of the peace in the late Queen's time by severall gentlemen yt attended Mr. Banks at the proclaiming of the said peace, which the town refused to pay, £1 10s. 0d.

The rebellion of 1745 was a much more formidable affair. This, too, was an attempt to place a Stuart, Charles Edward, known for distinction as the "*Young Pretender*," upon the throne. Towards the end of August Charles had round him a force of nearly fifteen hundred men. A little later, with increased and increasing force, he entered Edinburgh in triumph. At the battle of Preston Pans in September he defeated the English troops who had been sent against him, and two months later he crossed the border, and marched down to Lancashire. No small amount of alarm prevailed in England. Proclamations were issued against the Papists, and the militia was hastily called out.

The accounts of the Skipton Constables for 1745 furnish some interesting references to the precautions taken against the rebels :—

Sept. 27.—Attending the justices when the watch was ordered to be set, 8*d*.

„ 28.—Paid for the watch warrant, 1*s*.

Oct. 2.—P'd for a load of coals for a watch at low end of the town, 10*d*.

„ 12.—Attending the Sessions concerning the return of the Papist warrant, 8*d*.

Paid for the expense of the watch for Friday and to Sunday senet [se'night], 10*s*. 7*d*.

P'd Thomas Ouldfeld for drink for the watch from Sunday to Tuesday sen't, 8*s*.

P'd Tho. Ouldfeld for fire, 3*s*.

P'd to Jno. Towson for drink for ye watch, 1*s*. 1*d*.

Another Constable's accounts contain similar entries :—

Sept. 16.—Spent with the heads of the town when consulting about pressed men at several times, 12*s*. 6*d*.

P'd for a load of coals for ye watch, 1*s*.

Ale for the watch, 14*s*. 10*d*.

Sept. 20.—Paid Samuel Atkinson for going as a guide with an express to Knaresbro', 2*s*. 6*d*.

Paid to Mr. Wilkinson for one horse to Otley with ye D. Bedford's baggage, 2*s*. 6*d*.

Oct. 15.—Ale from the 15th October to the 2nd of November for the watch, 9*s*.

Ale from the 1st of Decr. to the 15th of Dec., 7*s*.

Pd. for 9 loads of coals for the use of the watch, 9*s*.

Oct. 21.—Ale to Goodgion, when taking an account of the inhabitants, 2½*d*.

„ 23.—Pd. John Lawson for watching, the watch not being there, 6*d*.

Nov. 10.—Ale when a man was taken up as a spy, 6*d*.

The Pretender had his supporters in these parts, it would seem : one Richard Wright, a good Scotchman, one may guess, appears to have attempted to join the rebels as soon as they came within reasonable distance of Skipton. But the attempt was unsuccessful ; loyal Skiptonians followed the fugitive, and brought him back, with no little jubilation, we may well believe. The result was that poor Wright, whose heart was with the Stuart, found himself in York Castle, where he might only *wish* success to his partizans, assistance from him being out of the question. No doubt there were many other Richard Wrights in this neighbourhood, though they might not make open profession of their sympathies as did the one of whom the Skipton Constables' book tells us :—

Nov. 21.—To pursuing and taking Richard Wright when for going to the rebels, 8*s*.

Nov. 22.—Pd. for conveying Richard to York Castle, £1.

Paid for pair of shoes for Richard to go in, 8*s*.

8 pints of ale to Richard and his dinner and three persons attending him before he went to the justice, 1*s*. 6*d*.

Nov. 23.—P'd to 2 men going with Richard Wright to Mr. Bawdwen, 1s.

„ 25.—P'd Robt. Johnson and Thos. Metcalfe for going to York with Richd Wright, 11s.

The next two entries refer to the march of the rebels southward from Scotland. The English army ready to meet them was under command of the Duke of Cumberland, other Generals being Wade, the Duke of Richmond, and the Marquis of Granby. The Pretender proceeded into south Lancashire by way of Penrith, Shap, Kendal, and Lancaster, reaching Preston on the 26th November.

1745.

Nov. 27.—Paid to John Oldfield for going to Gisburn to get intelligence of the rebels, by the consent of the town, 2s.

Nov. 27.—Paid to James Atkinson, for going to Clitherow to get intelligence, 9s. 2d.

The following four payments were on account of guides and messengers with despatches for and from the Duke of Cumberland :—

Dec. 19.—For two horses charged from Skipton to Clitherow with an express from General Wade to the Duke, 7s.

Dec. 21.—Paid Thomas Kirkham and James Atkinson for two horses charged with an express from the Duke of Cumberland to General Wade, 10s.

Dec. 24.—P'd to Francis Wilks for going as a guide to Burrowbridge with a messenger from the Duke of Cumberland to General Wade, 3s.

1746.—Jany. 15.—Pd Henry Holden for going to Clithero to gett intelligence which way the Duke of Montague's regiment marcht, 3s.

Other entries referring to the rebellion are :—

Jan. 15.—Pd to John Fieldhouse, a private soldier in the Marquis of Granby's regiment, with a pass signed by the Mayor of Preston, 6d.

Feb. 1.—P'd more to John Fieldhouse, when he lay sick at Skipton, for a pair of shoes and 2 days' pay, 2s. 4d.

Feb. 14.—P'd to Tho. Oldfield, for the watch, £1 18s. 6d.

Feb. 21.—P'd to Wm. Bell for 3 horses going to Otley with two sick men and part of the Duke of Bedford's baggage, 4s. 6d.

March 3.—Paid to James Charley, a lame soldier, discharged out of Captain Candicoat's company of foot in the Marquis of Granby's regiment, 6d.

This rebellion ended with the battle of Culloden in April, 1746. On the 20th of that month I find a payment was made by the churchwardens of Skipton as follows :—

The Duke driving the Scots from Stirling—to the ringers, 5s.

Among the Family Papers at Bolton Abbey is a record entitled “A Record of Drums, Colours, and other Particulars belonging to the Malitia, 1745, at Bolton Hall.” There are enumerated :—“16 colours silk, 16 sashes silk. At Barden Tower—45 officers' pikes and stafs, 30 halberts, 30 drums, 48 drumsticks.”



## CHAPTER VIII.

### SKIPTON PARISH CHURCH.

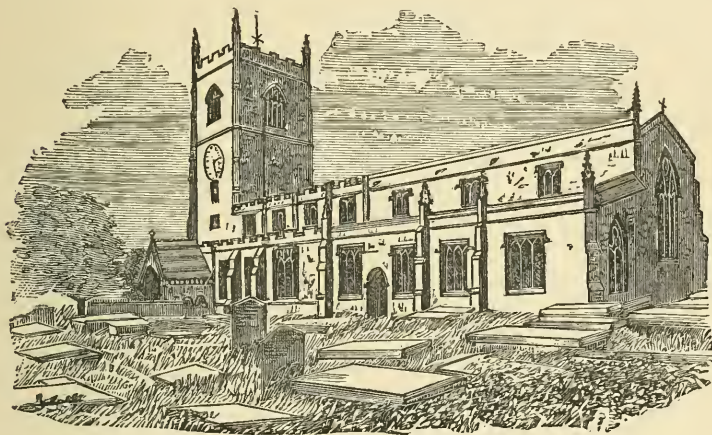
---

**T**HERE is no reason to suppose that a church existed at Skipton before the Conquest. In the Domesday Survey, completed in the year 1086, there is no reference to one; and that silence may with safety be taken as decisive on the point. It seems probable that Robert de Romille, to whom the Conqueror gave the honour of Skipton, was the original founder of the church, as he was of the castle. The earliest mention of a church at Skipton is in the time of William de Meschines, who married the daughter of Romille. Whitaker remarks:—"The first notice of it is a donation to the priory of Huntingdon from William de Meschines 'ecclesiæ S'ti Trinitatis de Scipeton cum pert.' How that grant was retracted or avoided does not appear," he adds, "yet in the year 1120, this church, with the chapel of Carleton and village of Embsay, formed the original endowment of the priory of Embsay, by the same William de Meschines and Cecilia his wife."

The original Norman church would be a small building, probably without tower of any kind. How long this remained in use it is impossible to say, but not certainly until the fourteenth century, at the beginning of which an enlargement took place. Before the extension the church was doubtless without the north and south aisles, as well as the clerestory, and in length it cannot have extended beyond the fourth pier from the west end. At the beginning of the fourteenth century a tower was probably added, and aisles were attached to the north and south, and were continued as far as the western tower-wall. The sedilia in the south wall must be referred to this period, probably also the door in the north wall now walled up, and the recess near it used for holy water.



Whitaker thinks the sedilia may be dated considerably earlier. "These, if they have not been removed (of which there is neither tradition nor appearance) will prove, first, that the former church consisted of one, or at most of two, aisles only; secondly that the whole choir of three aisles has been added to the original building eastward, and the appearances of the masonry confirm this supposition." The sedilia have pointed arches with cylindrical columns, the bases being semi-circular. The diameter of each is 1ft. 10in., and the height from apex to base 4ft. 3in.



SKIPTON PARISH CHURCH.

Several entries in the *Compotus* of Bolton relate to the extension of the fourteenth century. In 1304 the canons made a payment as follows:—

"In facturâ Cancellæ de Skipton in p'te, LXvs. viid."

Two years later, in 1306, are entries:—

"Dona recepta de Everardo Fannel, ad fenestram vitream cancelli de Skipton, vis. viiid."

"In facturâ cori de Skipton, LXIVs. viiid."

In regard to the above Whitaker observes:—"It may fairly be inferred that the old Norman church of Skipton was now receiving a considerable enlargement. I believe the stone seats now remaining in

the south wall, though not of the original building, are yet older than this. Yet I think the whole of the present choir has been extended eastward, and entirely rebuilt since this time." In 1307 there was another payment by the canons of Bolton :—

"Pro laticijs ad corum de Skipton, mss. ivd."

This seems to show that this year the new choir was completed, for "lattices for the windows would be the last of the expense attending it." Mr. Morant says :—"The parts of the church of this date which remain are easily distinguished, and consist of a north door, now walled up, the six westernmost piers in the nave, portions of the tower, and a part of the south wall, in which sedilia are still preserved, the abnormal position of which it is difficult to account for."

The church was considerably enlarged in the latter part of the fifteenth century, when the choir, with aisles, was continued to its present extent. Not only does the appearance of the masonry support this, but the fact that upon his accession to the throne in 1483 Richard III., who it will be remembered was for some time lord of the castle and honour of Skipton, ordered the payment of £20 towards the repair of the parish church here.

The stonework of the western portion of the church is clearly shown by the north and south walls to be of much older date than the eastern. Against each of these walls there are six buttresses, and the westernmost three are far more massive than the others, although that nearest what is now the vicar's vestry appears to have been restored at a date not far distant. Near the westernmost window of the north wall is a door-way which has been walled up. This is evidently of old date. A little farther a window-space, about five feet in height, and of rectangular form, has also been closed. The tracery of the north windows is in four styles, and the south wall furnishes another. The western portion of the south wall, as of the clerestory, it may be noted, is battlemented.

In the year 1326 a vicarage was endowed by Archbishop Melton, though a former endowment existed, as appears from the facts that a vicar was instituted in 1267, and that in Archbishop Melton's endowment the former endowment is said to be insufficient. The instrument, which is dated September 16th, 1326, sets forth that the vicarage shall consist in "A manse in the town of Skipton, with its appurtenances, which the vicars have been accustomed to inhabit, mortuaries, living and dead, of Skipton, Thorlby, Stretton, Holm, Skybden, Draghton,

Berewick, Bethmesley, Ryehill, Langberg, Holme, and Notelshagh. In white tithes, and those of calves, poultry, young pigs, and goats in the said places, and in Halton, Dearstanes, Hesselwood, Rucrofts, and Storithes. Likewise in all oblations, quadragesimals, tithe of flax, gardens, curtelages, geese, hens, eggs. In purifications, espousals, and other small tithes, in all the above places and in the villis of Emmesay and Esteby. Likewise in tithe of lamb within Skipton, Thoraby, Stretton, Holme, Skybeden, Draghton, Berewics, Emmesay, Esteby, and Halton. And in the tithes of the mills of Bethmesley and Draghton. In tithe hay of Skipton, Skybedon, and Draghton; and in espousals of the forest and of the Sacristaria, excepting mortuaries of the lords of Skipton Castle, and of all the tenants of the Religious of Boulton, on this side of Kexbeck. Likewise in the tithe of the park of Skipton, and the Forest, and in oblations, purifications, espousals, tithes, and mortuaries of Sir William Mauliverer and his heirs. Likewise in all oblations made in the churches of Boulton and Emmesay. And all tithes, purifications, and oblations of all the tenants of the Sacristaria, and all manner of tithes of the mansions, granges, cattle byres, and sheep folds of the said Religious in whosoever hands they may be, which, and all others not above set forth as belonging to the Church of Skipton, shall remain with the Convent of Bolton and their successors wholly and for ever. The vicar to bear the ordinary and accustomed burdens, except the rebuilding and reparation of the Chancels, which the said Religious shall do when necessary, but extraordinary expenses shall be defrayed by the Religious and the Vicar for the time being according to their portions." At the dissolution of the priory of Bolton the Dean and Canons of Christ Church, Oxford, became (and still continue) the impropiators of the living of Skipton.

In ancient times there were several chantries in Skipton parish church. In a record contained in the Eshton Hall MSS. (a copy apparently of Dugdale's), and entitled "The certificate of the most reverend Father in God Robert Archbishop of York and others, authorised by the King's Ma'tie's com'ission dated the foureteenth day of february, in the thirtie seventh yeare of the raigne of King Henry the Eighth, &c., to survey all and singuler chauntries," &c., are mentioned the following chantries in Skipton church :—

"The chantrye of the Roode in the p'ish church there founded by Margaret Brand, widow, and Ric. Peck, clerke, value yerely iiij*l.* ix*d.*

The chantrye of our Ladye in the said p'ishe church founded by Thomas Garth, value yearly iiij*l.* xvs.

The chantrye of St. Nicholas in the said church, the yearly value iiij*l.* xiijs."

The return mentions also :—

“The free chappell in the castle of Skipton, otherwise called the castle parsonage of the foundacon of the Earle of Albemarle, the yearely value xviijs. ijd.”

Chuntries are shown to be connected with the churches of Bolton-by-Bowland, Mitton, Waddington, Kirkby-Mallham, Long-Preston, Kildwick, Gargrave, Ilkley, Giggleswick, Banknewton in Gargrave Church, Rilstone, and Slaidburn.

There was at Skipton as at Bolton church an altar of St. Nicholas. The following award relating to a homicide committed upon a member of the Lambert family makes reference to the altar in Skipton church :—  
“Betwene John Lambert, of Preston-in-Craven, William, Thomas Richard, John, and Christopher Lambert, his children and other kinsmen, on th’ one p’t, and Thomas Knoll, Henry, Richard, Stephen, and Thomas Knolle del Floder, on th’ other p’t, for the dethe and appel of Henrie Lambert late passed to God; for which the p’ties stand bounde to ye awarde of Wylliam Blackburne, Chanon of Bolton. Awarded and ordeyned yt Tho. Knoll, Henry, Richard, Stephen, and Thomas, cum to ye p’ish church of Preston, and ther in tyme of s’vice kneeling on ther knees loose gerded, ask God forgevenes of ye dethe of Henrie Lambert, and ask forgevenes of his fader John Lambert, and pay xl m’ks to ye behofe of Jo. Lambert and his children unto Ric. Pilkington, Esq., on the awter of St. Nicholas in the p’ish church of Skipton. Dat. xiii Feb., xiv Ed. IV.” (1475.)

In the time of the Civil Wars Skipton church was greatly damaged by the Parliamentary forces, but was repaired by the same good benefactress who restored the castle. Even before she began to restore her ancestral home Lady Anne Clifford turned her attention to the adjoining church.\* In her private memorials Lady Anne refers to the repairing of the church :—“In the Summer 1655 whilst there she was at Appleby Castle, at her own charge she caus’d the steeple of Skipton Church to be built up againe, which was pull’d down in the time of the late Warrs, and leaded it over and then repaired some part of the Church and new glaz’d the Windows, in every of which Window she put quarries, stained with a yellow Colour, these two letters, viz., A P, and under them the year 1655. . . . Besides she rais’d up a noble Tomb of Black Marble in memory of her Warlike Father.” Six of the original

---

\* At the Restoration in 1855, an inscription in ancient characters was, it is said, discovered upon the wall of the north aisle :—“Is it time for you, O ye, to dwell in your ceiled houses and this house to lie waste?”



quaries inserted in the windows still remain. I find that not only was the church greatly injured during the Civil War, but houses standing near it. In 1649 "Tho. Preston, of Skipton, clerke" of the parish, desired of Lady Anne Clifford "to haue a lease of one decayed housestead in Skipton on the west side of the churchyard, laite in his possession, before it was cast downe." Doubtless the same house is referred to in the following grant of a lease in June, 1652:—"Graunted the xxiiith daie of June, 1652, unto Thomas Preston, of Skipton, parrish clerk, & Margarette his wife, all that Soyle or plott of ground in the Towne of Skipton aforesayde, whereupon one house & Barne formerly stood, belonging to the said Thomas, *and burnt downe in the late Warr.* Whereupon Hee is to errect," &c.

The present church consists of chancel and nave, with clerestory, and north and south aisles, which run the whole length of the building. There are seven bays of arches. The piers of the three easternmost bays are in the form of an octagon, while those of the four nearest to the tower are square, placed diagonally, with cylindrical columns branching from the angles. The length of the church, from the east to the west window, is 134 feet 6 inches, or excluding the tower 114 feet, and the width 54 feet 4 inches. There is a gallery on a portion of the north and south sides and at the west end. Until some twenty-six years ago there was a gallery on the east side, but at the restoration this very wisely was removed and placed on the then open south side. The faculty for the erection of the west gallery was granted on the 7th December, 1786; that for the erection of the east or organ gallery on the 26th November, 1802; and the faculty to erect the north gallery was granted the 28th July, 1835. An old account-book of the churchwardens contains references to the erection of the organ gallery:—

"November 14th, 1802.—This day the following notice was read by me:—'The principal inhabitants of this parish are requested to meet on Sunday next in the vestry immediately after evening service to take into consideration the future repairs of the intended new organ and gallery.'—JOHN HALL (clerk)."

The meeting was held accordingly:—

"November 21st.—In pursuance of the above notice a meeting of the inhabitants of the parish was held in the vestry, when it was unanimously resolved that the future repairs of the organ and intended gallery shall from time to time when necessary be made at the expense of the inhabitants of this parish.—ROBT. DYNELEY, Minister," &c.

A faculty to new pew the church was granted in 1719, and these pews continued in use until 1855. There is now accommodation for 1,400 worshippers.



The north and south-west ends of the church are divided from the main portion, the arches formerly open having been filled up. The northern apartment is now used as the minister's vestry, and the southern as a robing-room. The latter for more than 160 years was known as the Petyt Library, the valuable collection of books given by Mr. Sylvester Petyt having until 1880 been kept there. In that year the books were removed to the new Grammar School, as they were found to be of no public utility in their old situation. The minister's vestry contains a good oil painting of Mr. Sylvester Petyt, upon which is a plate inscribed as follows :—

“Sylvester Petyt, Esqre., died Oct. 1st, 1719. This portrait was repaired at the expense of the trustees of his Charity Estate, 1844.”

By the side of the entrance to the same vestry is a board containing a list of benefactions to Skipton. A hundred and fifty years ago the historian Gent paid a passing visit to Skipton, and he has recorded that a list, though a smaller one, existed then in the church.

The fine oaken roof is one of the most interesting features of the church. It was constructed, it is supposed, in the time of Richard III., and is nearly flat. Whitaker does not refer the roof to so early a period. He says :—“The roof can scarcely be older than Henry VIII.'s time; it is extremely handsome: flat, but with light flying springers, like that of the castle of Hurst Monceaux, in Sussex. At the east end are the arms of the priory of Bolton.” When the church was repaired in 1854-5 the roof was found to be insecure. Mr. J. A. Cory, architect, reported as follows upon an examination he made of it :—“I found the roof in a dangerous condition. It is a good sample of northern perpendicular work: it was put up, I believe, by Richard III. I was very anxious to preserve it, not only for its artistic or archæological interest, but as a memorial of at least one good thing done by a man whose memory is not redolent with much of the odour of sanctity. The ends of all the main beams were decayed, as were those of the common rafters. I had them taken down, pierced, and wall-pieces and brackets introduced to give them security. I thus obtained a good bearing and preserved the roof; the cornice was likewise inserted to carry the shortened common rafters and admit ventilation.”

The ancient screen is a very beautiful piece of workmanship. It is said to have come originally from Bolton. Prior to 1802 the screen supported a handsome rood-loft, but in that year, as has been stated before, the east or organ gallery was erected, and the rood-loft was con-

sequently taken down, and the screen moved forward. In Dr. Whitaker's time the screen had upon it the following inscription :—

**Anno D'ni millesimo quingentissimo tricesimo tertio  
et an'o regni Regis Henrici octavi RIII vicessimo  
quinto.**

[In the year of Our Lord one thousand five hundred and thirty-three, and in the twenty-fifth year of King Henry VIII.]

Not a vestige of this now remains. When the church was restored in 1854-5 the old screen was taken down, though under the architect's protest, and removed one bay farther eastward. "After an altercation and strong protest on my part," says Mr. Cory, "the fine old screens were taken down. The churchwardens and the authorities of Christ Church, Oxford, were against me, and finally I agreed to abide by the opinion of Dr. Hook, then vicar of Leeds, who was also against me." The screen was for a long time preserved by Mr. R. H. Sidgwick, who was one of the stoutest opponents of the proposal to banish this ancient treasure from the church.

Upon the north wall, and immediately adjacent to the organ, is a painting of the Royal Arms. It is signed "Smith, 1798." I have come across an entry in an old churchwardens' book relating to this:—

1798.—March 4.—Christ. Brown & Co., for frame for King's Arms, &c., &c.,  
£4 11s. 8d.

This George Smith was a native of Skipton. As a "poker-painter" he earned great fame, and his works now bring high prices. In addition to the "King's Arms," Smith executed the burnt painting which occupies the upper portion of the tower arch, and thus divides the bell chamber from the church. The subject is "The appearance of the Angel to the Shepherds of Bethlehem." It is worked on sycamore. Smith executed this work in 1806, and received twenty guineas for it. When the churchwardens agreed with the artist, they made it an important condition that the painting should be "finished before the next Visitation." The following payment was on account of this picture :—

1843.—Sept. 7.—Mr. Stoney, painter, for repairing the frame and gilding picture frame, &c., in old gallery, £1 18s. 6d.

In January, 1841, the church narrowly escaped being burnt down. The fire arose from ignition of woodwork by contact with stove pipes.

Fortunately, it was early discovered, and no great injury was done. A later casualty proved more serious. On June 19th, 1853, during a very severe thunderstorm, the church was struck by lightning. It was Sunday morning when the storm occurred, and the congregation were engaged in worship. "The thunderstorm," says a Skipton monthly of that date, "was not anticipated even a quarter of an hour before the accident occurred. Certainly about that time it became warmer, and somewhat close, but the congregation were not prepared for the ensuing smart crack of thunder or that vivid flash of lightning which, after knocking down one of the pinnacles of the steeple, entered the church on the north side, and, having dislodged a quantity of stones, lime, and the stove pipe, passed across the church, injured some pews, and the other stove pipe, and escaped out of a window in a south-easterly direction, the church being filled with dust and sulphur, and the congregation terrified, but uninjured." Mr. J. A. Cory, of Durham, was the architect appointed to report upon the needful repairs, and his report stated that several beams of the nave roof had been rendered insecure by the shock. "The pillars beneath the east gallery," he reported, "are evidently in a bad state, and the arches should be properly shored up, and all the five pillars effectually under-pinned. A portion of the south side of the choir clerestory should be taken down and rebuilt, as it is unsafe in its present condition." The foregoing alterations were not all rendered necessary by the storm. A committee—consisting of the Rev. P. C. Kidd, Capt. Elliott, Messrs. H. Alcock, Heelis, J. Robinson, F. Horner, T. Brown, Campbell, J. Carr, and E. Robinson—was appointed to carry out the requisite repairs, which were estimated to cost £1,470, towards which the Oxford College gave £620. Some time after the storm the vicar, the Rev. P. C. Kidd, M.A., preached two sermons in commemoration of the deliverance of the church and congregation. His texts were "Let the high praises of God be in their mouth" (Psalm cxlix., 6.); and "When I am in heaviness, I will think upon God" (Psalm lxxvii., 3).

While the restoration of the church was pending a number of gentlemen resident in the town, with praiseworthy taste, agitated for the removal of that great disfigurement of the building, the organ gallery. They offered to transfer this gallery to the south side at their own expense if the township would but give sanction. At a vestry meeting held on April 28th, 1854, the inhabitants refused the offer, but at a meeting held May 13th of the same year, the proposal was adopted, "provided that it could be done by voluntary subscriptions." The gallery was accordingly removed.

The floor of the church was at the same time laid with from nine to twelve inches of concrete on account of the offensive odours emitted from the vaults and graves below. The report then made of "The Sanitary Condition of Burial Vaults and Graves in the Church" was as follows:—"The general results of our enquiry may be pressed in a few words:—that every available space beneath the flooring of the parish church has been used for ages as a depository of the dead, and it passes belief how large a quantity of putrefying matter has in this way been disposed of. Even now the vaults are in some cases gorged with corruption, and all along the aisles and in the porch are graves filled with human remains. In most instances the only partition between the living and the dead is a single slab of stone and a few inches of earth. These offered but a very imperfect barrier to the escape of noxious effluvia, and slowly, therefore, but incessantly, the gaseous products of decomposition were effused into the atmosphere of the church. But at the night services, established in 1843, when gas was introduced into the church, when the air became rarefied by the warmth of stoves and burning gas, the rank vapours were drawn out in uncontrollable profusion. It is impossible to say what mischief was done by this, and how many, while worshipping within the sanctuary, have breathed the atmosphere of corruption, and have sickened unto death." While these alterations were being carried out, an old stone altar slab, measuring nine feet in length, two feet seven inches in width, and seven inches in thickness, was found. It is now in the north aisle of the chancel. Several crosses may be distinguished upon the stone. The church was re-opened on Wednesday, April 23rd, 1856.

#### THE FONT.

THE font is by no means of modern date. It is of large size, and is supported by an octagonal pillar upon an octagonal plinth. The height of the font from the slab which supports it is thirty-four inches, and the diameter of the basin is twenty-three inches, and the depth ten inches. Formerly the font stood higher than at present, for there were two steps. I do not know to what circumstance the following outlay is to be attributed:—

1788.—Sept. 7.—Chris. and John Brown, for work done at the font, 11s. 1½d.

1788.—Richd. Atkinson, for removing the font and stones, &c., £3 10s. 1½d.

The carved oak cover is a handsome as well as massive piece of workmanship. It appears to be a production of the sixteenth or seventeenth century. Until recent years the cover was movable by

means of chain and weight, but when pews were introduced under the tower it was fixed at some distance above the font, so that the view might not be interfered with. It is said that the old font now in the court-yard of the castle was formerly in use in the church, but I am inclined to doubt the correctness of that statement. It seems more probable that that font came out of the castle chapel when it was disused about a hundred and fifty years ago.

### THE ORGAN.

A CENTURY ago, and even less, the only accompaniment to the musical portion of divine service was that of violins. Several extracts from the churchwardens' account book relating both to the vocal and instrumental musicians may be quoted :—

1765.—Dec. 22.—To Thos. Robinson, for one quarter teaching to sing, 10s. 6d.

1782.—June 9.—Samuel Lowcock, for teaching singing in the church, £1 1s.

1787.—June 3.—Mr. Hall, for to make good the deficiency on the bass viol: it originally cost £8 14s. 2d. (private subscriptions £5 8s.) £3 6s. 2d.

1790.—Sept. 5.—Francis Waller, for a bassoon, which is the property of the parish of Skipton, £1 1s.

1794.—June 1.—Francis Waller, a gratuity for bass reeds, 7s. 6d.

In 1803 an organ was obtained and an organ gallery built, for on November 21st of the preceding year a vestry meeting resolved that “the future repairs of the intended gallery and organ shall from time to time when necessary be made at the expense of the inhabitants of this parish.” On January 1st of the year following, it was decided that “the organist do receive the sum of £5 5s. per annum for instructing children in psalmody,” and that “a certain number of singers, not exceeding eight, attend to be taught, and to sing on a Sunday,” for which the organist was to receive 5s. each per quarter from the parish.

In 1813 one Mr. Charles Moraine was appointed organist of the church, at a salary of £45 per annum, together with £5 5s. for teaching psalmody. A few years later the organ was repaired at a cost of £20. In 1831 the organist's salary was in arrear, and the following determination was come to by the churchwardens :—“Resolved, that from March next the organist shall collect and receive the rents of the organ gallery, and shall have for his salary from that period whatever he may be able to make by letting the pews, and that he receive in addition from the parish £15, and also five guineas annually for teaching the singers.” This seems not to have improved matters, for in 1833 it was resolved that unless speedier means could be “resorted to



for recovering payment of the arrears due to Mr. Moraine, the situation of organist be not filled up." The post was soon after vacated by Mr. Moraine, and was taken by Miss Dodd, of Liverpool, who retained it many years. A new organ, built by Messrs. F. W. Jardine and Co., of Manchester, at a cost of nearly £700, was added to the church in January, 1875. It was opened by Mr. W. T. Best, of London. A plate upon the organ is inscribed :—"This organ, built by public subscription, was opened on the Feast of the Epiphany, 1875.—P. C. Kidd, rector ; J. Richardson, W. Smith, W. Bradley, churchwardens."

### THE PORCH.

THE south porch is of very recent date. It was erected by Mr. John Robinson, of Ravenshaw, near Skipton, in 1866. The structure which it re-placed was a very ancient one—low, plain, with stone 'slates,' and faced by an ancient sun-dial. The inner door of the porch, which disappeared with it, bore the date, it is said, 1710. The outer door consisted of three feet of woodwork, surmounted by iron railings. The present porch is a handsome structure, built after the Gothic style. In imitation of the old erection a dial has been fixed above the entrance, but instead of being of flagstone it is of brass, and is inscribed with the words "Memento Mori." The inner doors are half of parti-coloured glass, and the outer are of massive oak. At the threshold of the porch are iron gates. The porch was built after the plans of Mr. Lowe, of Manchester. It was erected by Mr. Robinson in memory of his first wife, and within the porch and over the church door a brass plate bears the following inscription :—"This porch was erected to the memory of Susan, the wife of John Robinson, of Ravenshaw, who died at Croft House, in this parish, July 1, 1850, and was interred near the east end of this church.—'The memory of the just is blessed.'"

### THE TOWER.

THE tower of Skipton church rears its bold front at the west of the building. Massive and of great height, it is the object which most prominently strikes the observer as he looks northward from the market-place. It is probable that a tower was first added to the church at the beginning of the fourteenth century: this is the opinion of Mr. J. Cory, who did not speak at a venture. The present structure is of later date; but the lower portion is of far earlier date than the higher, if, indeed, it may not be referred to the beginning of the fourteenth century. Like the church, the fine old tower has had its days of misfortune. When

the one has suffered at the rude hands of the spoiler, the other has suffered with it. During the siege of Skipton Castle in the seventeenth century, the steeple received very rough treatment. Whitaker says that it was “nearly beaten down by random balls.” No doubt this statement is tolerably correct, for Lady Anne Clifford herself speaks of causing “the steeple of Skipton church to be built up again, which was pulled down in the time of the late wars,” and of leading it over. The Lady’s act is recorded upon a tablet affixed to the north-east pinnacle of the steeple :—

THIS CHVRCH & STEEPLE  
WAS REPAIRED BY <sup>E</sup><sub>Y</sub>  
LADY ANNE CLIFFORD  
COVNTESSE DOWAGER  
OF PEMBROOKE &C ANO  
DNI 1665.

In 1766 the steeple was again endangered, though the agency was a different one. The following is from a contemporary newspaper :—  
“July 26th.—The most terrible storm of thunder and lightning happened at Skipton-in-Craven that has ever been known in the memory of the oldest man there. The lightning struck the church steeple, beat off the weathercock and several of the pinnacles, and has greatly rent and damaged the whole steeple. Much about the same time, at a place called Shire Oaks, near Skipton, a mare and foal were killed, the former of which was divided and torn by the lightning in an almost incredible manner, being nearly separated in two parts.”

It is possible that some such storm necessitated the following outlay :—

1751.—July 21.—Thomas Stott’s bill for repairing pinnacles, £1 8s. 1d.

Not long afterwards the steeple had again to be repaired :—

Hugh Croft, for pointing church steeple, &c., £9 16s. 6d.

In 1836 £20 was paid for the “repair of the pinnacles on the tower,” and in 1837 £17 was paid to one Richard Walker for pinnacles, when it was decided to place ‘four small vanes’ on the tower. In 1841 a new weathercock was added at a cost of £9 10s. 0d. On Sunday, 19th

June, 1853, Skipton church was struck by lightning, and the west pinnacle of the tower, weighing a ton-and-a-half, fell. There was a panic amongst the congregation, as service was going on at the time.

### THE BELLS.

THE present peal of six bells was cast in 1759 by Lester and Pack, of London. It is probable, however, that at a very early date there were bells in the steeple of Skipton church. The first reference I have found is of date 1616, and as the bell-frame is then said to be 'old' and 'decayed,' we may conclude that it had already done service for a long period of years. The allusion is as follows:—"The old belframe beinge decayed, a new one was made and finished the 10th of September, a<sup>o</sup>. p<sup>d</sup>. [year aforesaid, 1616], by Rowlande Tatham, of Ashton."

In the parish register under date September 29th, 1617, it is recorded that "the third bell was brought the same day." An addition was made eleven years later:—"This year, 1628, the Right Honnerable Francis Earle of Cumberland gave the litle bell to the p'ish of Skipton, with all the wood belonging the frame where it now hings."

The next year the 'chime' was considered finished:—"The chime was made and finished at the perish charge in this same yeare, one thousand six hundreth twentie and nine, as by recordes it may appeare. Mr. Sutton [Rev. Robert Sutton] was then vicker of Skipton, and Thomas Preston clarke of the same; Thomas Tomlinsonne and Thomas Glover churchwardens." An entry made thirty-five years later is as follows:—"October the first.—The chime was made at the charge of the parish when Robert Sutton was vicker, being aged ffour score and three, and his sonn Thomas Sutton Lecturer, and Edward Goodgion p'ish clarke, and the churchwardens at that time John Staynton, Samuel Green, francis Catterson,—cost twelve pounds besides expense."

At the time of the Civil Wars there were five bells in Skipton steeple. Writing in 1733 Gent, the famous Yorkshire topographer, says:—"In the Civil Wars the Steeple was almost demolish'd. The Five Bells were taken as a Prize, and tho' agreed to be redeem'd for Two Hundred Pounds yet only Four of them were sent back, which are in the present steeple, that was erected (or rather re-built) by the Countess of Penbroke, as appears not only by the Letters in the Glass Windows, but also by the Inscription cut in the North East Pinnacle of it, viz.: 'This Church Steeple was repaired by the Lady Clifford, Countess Dowager of Penbroke, Anno Domini 1655.'"

A good story is told of old Timothy Crowther, who flourished as parish clerk of Skipton during the second and third quarters of last century, and who, by the way, was a rather noted astrologer, and as such is mentioned by John Wesley.\* From some cause or other Crowther became dissatisfied with the peal of bells which had so long occupied the steeple. He complained that they were cracked, and were not sufficiently good for a town of such importance as Skipton. Accordingly he at last presented himself before the churchwardens and boldly asked that a new peal might be cast. The wardens were astonished at such an extravagant idea. "It is out of the question," said they to Crowther. The country wardens—the "outen-towners," as they were called—were especially opposed to the proposal, for living away from Skipton they did not benefit much by the bells. Nothing daunted, the parish clerk modified his request. "I suppose you will not object to buying new clappers?" said he. "Not at all; that is quite reasonable." And so Crowther had permission to order new clappers. The story goes, that he obtained clappers so large that after the first time of using the bells (whether sound or not before) were found to be unmistakeably cracked. The changing of the peal was before optional, now it was compulsory. Whether this story is true or not I do not pretend to say. It cannot be entirely without foundation, for it was in Crowther's time that the present bells were cast. The following entry in a churchwardens' book refers to the old peal :—

1757.—May 9.—Paid at the Visitation, with the present't touching the bells being out of repair, 6s. 6d.

It was not until 1759 that the township decided to purchase new bells. The course adopted is related in the appended resolution of a vestry meeting :—

"At a vestry held in the parish church of Skipton pursuant to notice for that purpose, it is agreed that the bells belonging to the parish church of Skipton be exchanged or melted down with other metal into a peal of six new bells; the tenor or largest of which new bells to be eighteen hundredweight or thereabouts, and the other five bells to be agreeable in tune and tone, and in proportion to the said tenor or largest bell. And it is also agreed that the present churchwardens, or their successors for the time being, or the major part of them, do contract with such person or persons for exchanging or melting down the said bells into a peal of six bells in manner aforesaid, and for

---

\* See Chapter XVI.

hanging and carriage and other special matters relating the same as they shall think proper. And it is also agreed that a subscription be set on foot throughout the parish of Skipton in order to raise a sum of money for defraying the expenses of founding and hanging the said six new bells and other matters relating the same, and if such subscription shall happen to fall short of defraying the said expenses, it is then agreed that a sum of money be borrowed on some person or persons on the credit of the inhabitants of the said parish of Skipton, to make up the deficiency till the same, together with interest from the time of borrowing, can be conveniently raised and paid by an assessment on the inhabitants of the said parish, which assessment is hereby agreed shall be paid. As witness our hands this twenty-third day of September, 1759.—Walter Priest, vicar of Skipton; S. Plomer, George Demaine, Francis Atkinson, Hugh Tilletson, Thos. Heelis, Wm. Chippendale, Henry Atkinson, William Myers, William Atkinson, John Chippendale, churchwardens," &c., &c.

Towards the cost of the bells the following voluntary subscriptions were received :—

	£	s.	d.
The Earl of Thanet ... ..	50	0	0
The Duke of Devonshire ... ..	20	0	0
Mr. Collins ... ..	1	0	0
Skipton subscriptions ... ..	65	8	0
Stirton and Thorlby ditto... ..	9	4	6
Embsay ditto ... ..	4	13	6
Draughton ditto ... ..	3	12	0
Halton and Bolton ditto ... ..	4	9	0

Assessments and the sale of old material brought up this amount to £293 17s. 3d., the total cost of the new bells with the expense incurred in hanging them. The 'little bell' was sold to the churchwardens of Rilstone for £15. The expenditure on the new bells included :—

1760.

Dec. 8.—Carriage of little bell, 6s.

- „ Mr. Tillotson, for wood for head stocks, £2 2s.
  - „ Drawing and Ingr. Articles for bells, &c., &c., £2 2s. 8d.
  - „ Paid for carriage of new bells, £22 13s. 4d.
  - „ Dean, the blacksmith, his bill for clappers and other iron work, £10 2s.
  - „ Mr. Harrison's bill for hanging bells, £37 10s. 9d.
  - „ Mr. Harrison, for bell founder's use in p't for the bells, £101 12s.
  - „ Pd. Otley ringers by Mr. Harrison's order, £1 1s.
  - „ Mr. Swail, for wood for bell frame, £14.
  - „ Bell founders, more by a bill, £50; more, £29 12s.; in full, £22 15s. 6d.;
- £102 7s. 6d.



The old bells were sent to Tadcaster, there, presumably, to be melted down. The new peal was first handled, it would appear, by ringers from Otley and Bingley, just as forty years before the Skipton ringers had themselves been engaged to ring at Colne when a new bell was added to the existing peal :—

Chippindale's bill for treating the Otley and Bingley ringers, and several other things, £3 12s. 10d.

Upon the massive oak frame-work from which the present bells depend are carved the following names :—"James Harrison, of Raison, Lincolnshire, bell-hanger, 1760 ; Walter Priest, vic'r ; Hu. Tillotson, Tho. Heelis, Will. Chippindale, Hen. Atkinson, Tho. Booth, John Chippindale, Will. Myers, Welbury Holgate, Fra. Atkinson, Geo. Demain, churchwardens." Round the rim of the first or treble bell these words are to be seen :—"Exultemus Domino × 1759 × Lester & Pack of London fecit." Upon the tenor bell are the names of the vicar and the Skipton churchwardens :—"Walter Priest, vicar, Hugh Tilletson and Wm. Chippindale and Tho. Heelis churchwardens. 1759, Lester and Pack of London fecit." The other bells contain merely the names of the churchwardens for that year of the several parishes that contributed towards the cost.

Many years ago it was customary for the church bells to be rung on Royal Oak Day, May 29th, and Gun-powder Plot day, November 5th. Indeed within the last half century the custom still existed. November 5th seems to have been an occasion of great festivity, for in 1744, the rates of payment to the ringers being revised, the churchwardens resolved that in future they should have "five shillings and no more for ringing upon extraordinary days, except the 5th of November, for which they are to have seven shillings." The ringing appears to have been continued until late in the evening :—

1749.—Candles on Gunpowder Treason, £0 0s. 6d.

### THE CLOCK.

THE present clock was made in 1835. The clock which it replaced was of great age. In 1769 it appears to have been causing expense :—

June 18.—To George Brockden, for repairing the clock, £1 15s.

1772.—May 7.—John Smith's bill, clock face, £3 14s.

1780.—Dec. 3.—Mr. Prior's bill for mending church clock, and for what he paid blacksmith on the occasion, £2 5s.

1802.—March 7.—Jonathan Barber, for repairing the clock, as per bargain with the churchwardens, £2 12s. 6d.

In 1826, at a meeting of the inhabitants it was resolved that as the clock was "so old and out of repair" it was expedient that a new one should be purchased at once, the cost not to exceed £100. It was not, however, until 1835 that the clock was obtained. The previous year it had been resolved "That Titus Bancroft, of Sowerby Bridge, be employed to make the new clock on the following terms and conditions :—The clock to strike quarters upon the first, third, and fifth bells, and the hours upon the fourth and sixth bells, with all necessary appendages agreeable to the specifications ; to be fully completed within nine months, for the sum of one hundred and sixty pounds, to be paid when the work is done, and no charge to be made for any extras." There are two dials, one on the south and the other on the west side. The dial-plate on the south side is circular, and that on the west, which is the one formerly fixed on the south side, is octagonal.

Before passing on to the Clifford tombs, a few miscellaneous notes may be given. In the year 1674, records the parish register, "a new pulpitt and reading-desk was made in y<sup>e</sup> church att the charge of the parish," which entry is attested by the signatures of "Francis Cattarson, Robt. Lund, and Will'm Barrett, churchwardens." In 1809 £28 was paid for a new pulpit, and nearly half that amount for the repair of an old one. Up to the year 1826 the churchyard was surrounded by a fence, with the exception only of the portion nearest Mill Bridge, which was walled. In that year, however, the wall was continued round the whole yard at a cost of from £50 to £60. The following year a footpath was constructed alongside of this wall, so that the footway which had until then passed through the churchyard might be closed. Wrought-iron gates were obtained for the south entrance at the same time. In 1830 the piece of burial ground behind the church was given by the Earl of Thanet, and the town spent £30 in enclosing and draining it. In 1831 the bone-house near the vestry was removed, and it was resolved that "in future the bones be buried, and the wood which may arise from the old graves be burnt." In 1843 gas was first used in the church. Up to that year service was held in the morning and afternoon of Sunday ; henceforth in the morning and evening. On the 19th November, 1846, the old cemetery in the Raikes was consecrated by Charles Thomas, Lord Bishop of Ripon. In 1840 Christ Church was constituted a distinct parish, and in 1855 Embsay was separated in the same manner, while Bolton Abbey was declared a distinct parish in 1864. In June, 1874, a handsome reredos was erected in the church by Mrs. Alcock and family, in memory of the

late Mr. Henry Alcock. The reredos cost about £1,000, and is of Caen stone, from a design by Sir Gilbert Scott.

In 1881, a beautiful lectern was given to the church. It is inscribed as follows:—"To the glory of God and in memory of Thomas and Ann Mitchell, of Skipton, A.D. 1881." The present custom of electing churchwardens of the parish church, viz., the rector and the parishioners alternately choosing two out of the three, is according to a decree of the Archdeacon made in 1697, and confirmed in 1752.

#### MONUMENTS IN THE CHURCH.

SKIPTON church is remarkably rich in monuments—from stately tomb and stained window to mural tablet and humble flag-stone. The Clifford tombs stand within the communion rails; a number of most elaborate monuments are affixed to piers or to the walls of the church, and several of the windows are beautifully stained. As for the floor of the building, this is literally paved with gravestones, recording the ages and merits of those who have been interred here in generations past.

#### THE CLIFFORD TOMBS.

SKIPTON parish church is especially interesting to the antiquary on account of the magnificent tombs of the Cliffords which it contains. Bolton Abbey was originally the place of interment for those of the Clifford family who died in this county. After the Dissolution, however, the sepulchre was disused, and Skipton church became the burial-place. Henry Lord Clifford, the "Shepherd Lord," was the last Clifford interred at Bolton, and Henry first Earl of Cumberland was the first interred at Skipton. In 1803 Whitaker examined the vault in Skipton church, which is beneath the altar. The result of his research will be of interest:—"The original vault, intended only for the first earl and his second lady, had undergone two enlargements; and the bodies having been deposited in chronological order, first, and immediately under his tomb, lay Henry the first earl, whose lead coffin was much corroded, and exhibited the skeleton of a short and very stout man, with a long head of flaxen hair gathered in a knot behind the skull. The coffin had been closely fitted to the body, and proved him to have been very corpulent as well as muscular. Next lay the remains of Margaret Percy, his second countess, whose coffin was still entire. She must have been a slender and diminutive woman. The third was 'the Lady Eleanor's Grace,' whose coffin was much decayed, and exhibited

the skeleton (as might be expected in a daughter of Charles Brandon and the sister of Henry VIII.) of a tall and large-limbed female. At her right hand was Henry, the second earl, a very tall and slender man, whose thin envelope of lead really resembled a winding-sheet, and folded, like coarse drapery, over the limbs. The head was beaten to the left side; something of the shape of the face might be distinguished, and a long prominent nose was very conspicuous. Next lay Francis Lord Clifford, a boy. At his right hand was his father George, the third earl, whose lead coffin precisely resembled the outer case of an Egyptian mummy, with a rude face, and something like female mammæ cast upon it; as were also the figures and letters G. C. 1605. The body was closely wrapped in ten folds of coarse cerecloth, which being removed exhibited the face so entire (only turned to copper colour) as plainly to resemble his portraits. All his painters, however, had the complaisance to omit three large warts upon the left cheek. The coffin of Earl Francis, who lay next to his brother, was of the modern shape, and alone had had an outer shell of wood, which was covered with leather; the soldering had decayed, and nothing appeared but the ordinary skeleton of a tall man. This earl had never been embalmed. Over him lay another coffin, much decayed, which, I suspect, had contained the Lady Anne Dacre, his mother. Last lay Henry, the fifth earl, in a coffin of the same form with that of his father. Lead not allowing of absorption, or a narrow vault of much evaporation, a good deal of moisture remained in the coffin, and some hair about the skull. Both these coffins had been cut open. Room might have been found for another slender body, but the Countess of Pembroke chose to be buried at Appleby: partly, perhaps, because her beloved mother was interred there, and partly that she might not mingle her ashes with rivals and enemies." It will be seen, therefore, that in Skipton church have been interred the bodies of five earls, three countesses, and four earl's sons, viz., Francis, son of Earl George; Francis, Charles, and Henry, sons of Henry, the last Earl of Cumberland.

An interesting passage relating to Dr. Whitaker's examination of the vault occurs in "The Life of Squire Waterton," by Dr. Hobson, of Leeds. It is as follows:—"About the time Dr. Whitaker wrote the History of Craven, he and some of his antiquarian friends opened several ancient graves at Bolton Abbey and other places. At Skipton they peeped into the tomb of Admiral Lord Clifford, and, as I have been told a curious circumstance connected with it, from one present on the occasion, viz., the late Mr. G. Walker, of Killingbeck Hall, near Leeds, I

think it worthy of record. Mr. W. told me that they found the earl, who had been embalmed, quite perfect, and dressed in the costume of the day, in high-crowned hat, plume, frill, &c.; but no sooner was he exposed to the air than the remains began to shake like a jelly, and in a few seconds all gave way; and this extraordinary sight (bringing one back to the days of Queen Elizabeth) collapsed into dust. Mr. W., who was a person of great observation, and who was a naturalist, a sportsman, and an amateur artist, was very fond at this period of making pedestrian tours through the country, and he informed me that after his curious introduction to the earl, he visited Chatsworth, and whilst looking through the pictures he had the pleasure of putting the housekeeper right, for she had got her story wrong about the portraits, and pointed out one which she said was this identical Admiral Lord Clifford. Upon this he said—‘I must correct you (here pointing to another picture),—this is the Admiral, for I saw him only yesterday, and if necessary I could swear to him.’ And his assertion proved correct.”

To deal now with the tombs themselves. They stand within the communion rails, and are three in number, but there is also a mural tablet close by. The tombs are those of (1) Henry, first Earl of Cumberland, and Margaret Percy, his wife; (2) Francis, son of George Earl of Cumberland; (3) Earl George. The tablet is to the memory of Francis, Charles, and Henry, sons of Henry, last Earl of Cumberland.

In the time of the Civil War, as we have already seen, the church suffered greatly at the hands of the Roundheads. During the years of the siege of the castle, or the years immediately following, most of the brasses upon the two tombs then in existence (for that of George Earl of Cumberland was built by the Lady Ann Clifford in 1654) were displaced, and the tombs themselves were damaged. Within late years, however, five of the original brasses have been found. They were discovered about 1850 in a house at Thorlby which was undergoing repairs. These brasses consist of the figure of the Trinity and the second of the sons on the tomb of Earl Henry, and three shields on the altar tomb. The brasses yet missing were replaced by the Duke of Devonshire when he generously restored the tombs in 1867, at a cost of £1000. Fortunately, before the tombs were spoiled during the Civil War, Dodsworth, the eminent antiquary, had copied the inscriptions. The tomb of Earl Henry stands to the north of the altar. It is of beautifully polished marble—the slab of black, and the tomb of Purbeck marble. In height the tomb is 3 feet 4 inches, in length 8 feet 8 inches, and in width 4 feet 3 inches. The



panelled sides are richly ornamented with shields. Round the edge of the slab runs this inscription :—

✠ Of your charite pray for the soule of Sir Henry Clifford knyght of the most noble order of the Garter Earle of Cumberland sumtyme Governor of the town and castle of Carlisle and President of the king's Council in the North also of Margaret hys wyfe daughter of Sir Henry Percy knyght Earle of Northumberland whych Sir Henry departed thys lyfe the xxij daye of April in the yere of our lord God MCCCxliij on whose soules Jesu have mercy Amen.

Upon the slab are figures in brass, representative of Earl Henry and his lady. The earl is in armour, with head and hands bare. At one side he bears a sword and at the other a dagger. A heavy chain goes round his neck, from which a cross is suspended. The earl's feet rest upon a greyhound. The countess is habited in a gown, surmounted by a mantle. Two tassels hang down from her waist, and upon her head is a coronet. As in the case of her husband, the lady's feet rest upon a dog. The figures are about three feet in length. Above the head and beneath the feet of both the earl and his wife are shields with the arms of Clifford and Old Percy.

At the head of the slab is a stone filled with brasses. The chief brasses are those representative of the family of Henry, the second Earl. These extend over nearly the entire width of the slab. At the right hand side are the figures of Earl Henry's second countess and three daughters, and at the left the earl and two sons; Whitaker's editor says of *four daughters and three sons*, but this is evidently an error. The first of the male figures is Earl Henry, who bears the Clifford chequers, impaling his second wife's arms, the Dacre scallops. The second and third figures, sons, bear the Clifford chequers, the third differenced by an annulet. All three figures are invested in tabards. Above them runs a scroll bearing the inscription :—

**G'ta trinitas un' Deus miserere nob'.**

The four female figures are—1st, the countess, showing the Clifford chequers and her own scallops; 2nd, her eldest daughter, displaying only the Clifford arms, and the two daughters who died young, and who show no arms. Above these figures is a scroll also. It is inscribed :—

**Pater de celis de' miserere nob'.**

At the top of the slab and in the centre is a figure of the Trinity, while at the four corners are emblems of the Evangelists. At the base of the slab is a plate with the following inscription :—

HERE LIETH SIR HENRY CLIFFORD KNIGHT EARLE OF CUMBERLAND AND ANNE HYS WYFFE DAUGHTER OF WILLIAM LORD DACRE OF GILLESLAND WHICHE SIR HENRY DEPARTED THIS LIFE THE EIGHTH DAIE OF JANUARIE IN THE YERE OF OUR LORDE GOD MCCCCCLXX.

This slab was formerly concealed by the larger tablet now in the east wall, but in 1844 it fell down and exposed the original slab to view. With the exception of the figure of the Trinity and that of the second son, all the brasses upon this tomb are modern restorations.



BRASS ON SLAB OF CLIFFORD TOMB IN SKIPTON PARISH CHURCH.



BRASS ON CLIFFORD TOMB IN SKIPTON PARISH CHURCH.



The plate affixed to the eastern wall of the church bears the following inscription :—

HERE LYES, EXPECTING <sup>E</sup><sub>Y</sub> SECOND COMEING OF OVR LORD & SAVIOVR IESVS CHRIST, <sup>E</sup><sub>Y</sub> BODY OF HENRY CLIFFORD, FIRST EARLE OF CVMBERLAND OF YT FAMILY, & KT OF <sup>E</sup><sub>Y</sub> MOST NOBLE ORDER OF <sup>E</sup><sub>Y</sub> GARTER; WHO BY RIGHT OF INHERITANCE FROM A LONGE CONTINUED DESCENT OF AVNCESTORS WAS LORD VETERIPONT BARON CLIFFORD WESTMORLAND & VESCY LORD OF <sup>E</sup><sub>Y</sub> HONOV<sup>R</sup> OF SKIPTON IN CRAVEN, & HEREDITARY HIGH SHERIFFE OF THE COVNTY OF WESTMORLAND.

HE HAD BY HIS SECOND WIFE, LADY MARGARETT PERCY, DAVGHTER TO <sup>E</sup><sub>Y</sub> EARLE OF NOR-  
TVMBERLAND, TWO SONNES & THREE DAVGHTERS; HIS ELDEST SONNE SVCCEEDED HIM  
IN <sup>E</sup><sub>Y</sub> EARLEDOME\*; & HIS ELDEST DAVGHTER WAS FIRST MARRYED TO IOHN LORD  
SCROOPE, & SECONDLY TO SR RICHARD CHOLMELEY, FROM WHOME SIR HVGH & SR  
HENRY CHOLMELY, NOW LIVEING, ARE DESCENDED.

THIS NOBLE EARLE DYED IN SKIPTON CASTLE <sup>E</sup><sub>Y</sub> 22TH DAY OF APRILL, 1542.

AND HERE LYES ALSOE INTERRED IN THIS VAVLT THIS EARLES ELDEST SONNE, HENRY  
CLIFFORD, SECOND EARLE OF CVMBERLAND, & HIS FIRST WIFE THE LADY  
ELIANOR BRANDON'S GRACE, BY WHOME HEE HAD ONE ONELY DAVGHTER THAT  
LIVED, <sup>E</sup><sub>Y</sub> LADY MARGARETT CLIFFORD, AFTERWARDS COVNTESSE OF DARBY;  
AND BY HIS SECOND WIFE ANNE DACRES (WHO ALSO LYES HERE IN-  
TERRED) HEE HAD HIS 2 SONNES, GEORGE & FRANCIS, SVCCESSIVE  
EARLES OF CVMBERLAND AFTER HIM; & LADY FRANCES CLIFFORD, WIFE  
TO PHILLIP LORD WHARTON, & GRANDMOTHER TO PHILLIP LORD WHARTON NOW LIVEING.  
HE WAS ALSO BY DESCENT LORD VETERI<sup>ONT</sup>, BARON CLIFFORD, WESTMORLAND & VESCY,  
LORD OF <sup>E</sup><sub>Y</sub> HONOR OF SKIPTON IN CRAVEN, & HEREDITARY HIGH SHERIFFE  
OF <sup>E</sup><sub>Y</sub> COVNTY OF WESTMORLAND, & DYED IN BROVGHAM CASTLE IN THAT  
COVNTY, <sup>E</sup><sub>Y</sub> 8TH DAY OF IANVARY, IN <sup>E</sup><sub>Y</sub> YEARE OF OVR LORD GOD 1570.

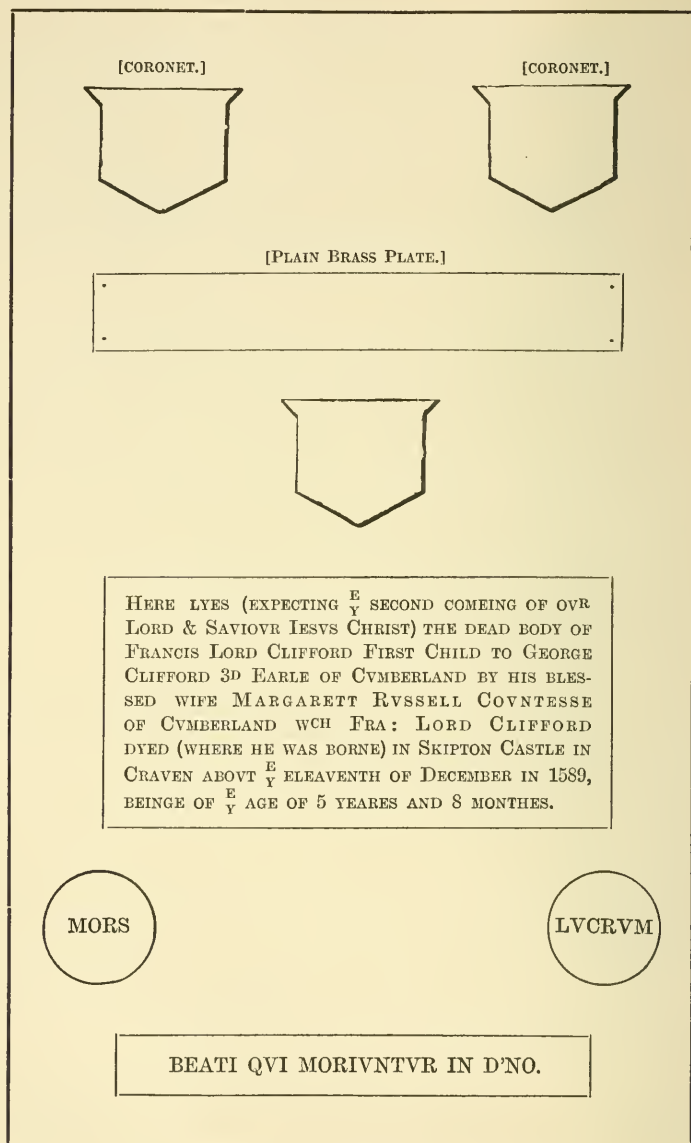
At the head of the tomb of Earl Henry is an altar-shaped tomb to the memory of Francis, son of George Earl of Cumberland. Its dimensions are—height, 3 feet 1 inch; length, 4 feet 1 inch; width, 2 feet 1 inch. This Francis was scarcely six years of age at the time of his death, which took place in December, 1589. Lady Anne Clifford, his sister, says of him—"He was admired by those who knew him for his goodness and devotion, even to wonder, considering his years." He had a brother, Robert, who was eighteen months his junior. Singularly enough, both children died at the age of five years and eight months, and between their deaths a period of eighteen months elapsed—the exact difference between their ages. Upon the slab of this tomb are several brasses, three original.

---

\* The second son of the first Earl was Sir Ingram Clifford, who married Anne, daughter and sole heiress of Sir Henry Ratcliffe. He died without issue, and left his property to his nephew George, third Earl of Cumberland.



The brass containing the original inscription was stolen with others, and Lady Anne Clifford replaced it with another, now remaining. The following is a plan of the tomb :—



PLAN OF ALTAR-TOMB IN SKIPTON PARISH CHURCH.

The original inscription upon this tomb ran as follows :—

Here lyeth the body of Francis late Lord Clifford, eldest son of the most puissant lord George earle of Cumberland, lord of the honour of Skipton in Craven, lord Clifford, lord Westmerland and Wescy; which child departed from this life the viiith of December, 1588, being of the age of six years and eight months. An infant of most rare towardnesse in all thappearances that might promise wisdome and magnanimity.

Qui veniet fructus flos foliumque notant  
 Stemmata nobilior,  
 Henrici mentis nituit dum candor in isto  
 Vivida quo potuit scandere virtus erat,  
 Hunc rapsum e ferris fata invidiosa fulere,  
 Anglia, spondentem magnaque fausta tibi.  
 Dicite mortales quae sit spes carnis et inde  
 Reddere, quod dignum est, optima quaeque Deo.

It is curious that while in the original inscription the date of this Clifford's death is given as December 8th, 1588, in the inscription placed upon the tomb by Lady Anne it is given as 'about' December 11th, 1589. The latter is probably the correct date.

The tomb of Earl George stands on the south side of the altar, precisely opposite to that of Earl Henry. It is most elaborately adorned with armorial bearings. Whitaker remarks—"I much doubt whether such an assemblage of noble bearings can be found on the tomb of any other Englishman." There are no fewer than seventeen richly ornamented shields upon this tomb, which, it may be observed, was formerly enclosed within railings. They consist of the following :—(1) Clifford and Russell, within the Garter, surmounted by an earl's coronet; (2) Clifford between Brandon and Dacre; (3) Clifford and Percy, within the Garter, a coronet above; (4) Veteripont and Buly; (5) Veteripont and Ferrers; (6) Veteripont and Fitz Peirs; (7) Clifford and Veteripont; (8) Clifford and Clare; (9) Quarterly, Clifford and Veteripont; (10) Clifford and Beauchamp; (11) Clifford and Roos; (12) Clifford and Percy, within the Garter; (13) Clifford and Dacre; (14) Clifford and Bromflet (de Vesci); (15) Clifford and St. John of Bletsho; (16) Clifford and Berkley; (17) Clifford and Nevill.

This tomb, the slab of which is 8 feet 4 inches long, and 4 feet 8 inches wide, was erected by Lady Anne Clifford, and I think that an original agreement made for its completion at Skipton (now first published) will not be without interest. It is entitled "Agre<sup>ed</sup> with Jo.

Ellis for finishinge the Tombe att Skipton, all saue the Tombe-stone," and is dated 9th October, 1654. The document runs as follows :—

"9o October, 1654.

"Agreed with John Ellis the day & yeare abovesd for and on the behalfe of the R. H. ye Countesse Dowager of Pembroke, &c., That for three pounds Tenne shillings,\* to be payd him at the finishinge of the worke, He shall fasten the 17 Coates of Armes, and cement them wth Alabaster, upon the Tombe at Skipton, made by him for her Honor father George Earle of Cumberland, and sett upp the blacke marble stone with ye Inscription, and well & sufficiently putt into Oyle Colours the Iron Grate about the sayd Tombe. And so finish and compleat all the Sayd Tombe at his owne costs & charges, sauinge the Tombestone, wch is to be the cover thereof.

(Signed) "JOHN ELLIS."

To this may be added another agreement :—

"Agreement wth Jo: Ellis for finishinge Ea: George of Cumberland's Tombe in Skipton Church. 29 Dec., 1654."

It runs as follows :—

"29 Dec., 1654.

"An Agreement betweene ye R.H. Anne Countess Dowager of Pembroke & John Ellis, stone-cutter, for the finishinge of a Tombe in Skipton Church for her Noble father George Ea: of Cumberland.

"That her lapp shall, at her Costs & Charges, cause to bee brought to the place the Great Marble stone, for ye Couer of ye sayd Tombe.

"That the sd Jo: Ellis shall cutt, polish, and glase the sayd marble stone; [and crest ye same suitable to the worke] and place the same upon the sayd Tombe, as itt ought to bee.

"That he shall putt into Alabaster Colors all the Coats of Armes about the sayd Tombe, and afterwards well & sufficiently paynt & gild them.

"That hee shall allso substantially gild the Lres of ye Inscription of ye sayd Tombe.

"That he shall putt in Oyle Colors and paynt the Iron Grates about the sayd Tombe, and shall fully and wholly finish and compleat the same.

"For wch the sd R. H. Countess is to pay him Twenty pounds,\* (vizt) Tenne Pounds when the sd Worke shall be halfe finished, And ye remayninge Tenne Pounds att the finishinge & perfectinge thereof.

(Signed) "JOHN ELLIS."

I find the following item of expenditure to have been incurred on account of this tomb by Thomas Earl of Thanet in 1694 :—

"Sept. 9.—To John Swainson, for 10 yards of coarse black cloth at 1s. per yard. for covering and preserving the marble tombstone of George Earl of Cumberland, in Skipton Church, and sewing it, £00 10s. 2d."

---

\* We must bear in mind that this would be a much larger sum if changed to its modern equivalent.

Upon a slab affixed to the eastern wall of the church is the following inscription :—

HERE LYES, EXPECTINGE THE SECOND COMMINGE OF OVR LORD AND SAVIOVR IESVS CHRIST, THE BODY OF GEORGE CLIFFORD, THIRD EARLE OF CYMBERLAND, OF THAT FAMILY, AND KNIGHT OF THE MOST NOBLE ORDER OF THE GARTER, WHO BY RIGHT OF INHERITANCE FROM A LONG CONTYNED DESCENT OF ANCESTORS WAS LORD VETERIPONT, BARON CLIFFORD, WESTMERLAND AND VESCIE, LORD OF THE HONOV<sup>R</sup> OF SKIPTON IN CRAVEN, & HEREDITARY HIGH SHERIFFE OF WESTMERLAND, AND WAS THE LAST HEYRE MALE OF THE CLIFFORDS THAT RIGHTFVLLY ENIOYED THOSE ANCIENT LANDS OF INHERITANCE IN WESTMERLAND AND IN CRAVEN, WITH THE BARONIES AND HONOVRS APPERTAYNINGE TO THEM.

FOR HE LEFT BVT ONE LEGITIMATE CHILDE BEHIND HIM, HIS DAUGHTER & SOLE HEYRE, THE LADY ANNE CLIFFORD, NOW COVNTESSE DOWAGER OF PEMBROKE, DORSETT & MONTGOMERY, WHO, IN MEMORY OF HER FATHER, ERECTED THIS MONVMENT IN 1654.

THIS NOBLE GEORGE EARLE OF CYMBERLAND WAS BORNE IN BROVGHAM CASTLE IN WESTMERLAND, THE EIGHT DAY OF AVGVST, IN THE YEARE 1558; AND DYED PENITENTLY IN THE DVTCHE HOVSE BY THE SAVOY, ATT LONDON, THE 30TH DAY OF OCTOBER 1605 & WAS BVRIED IN THE VAVLT HERE THE 13TH DAY OF MARCH FOLLOWING.

HEE WAS THE 17TH OF HIS BLOOD HEREDITARY HIGH SHERIFFE OF WESTMERLAND AND THE 13TH OF HIS BLOOD THAT WAS LORD OF THE HONOR OF SKIPTON IN CRAVEN AND WAS ONE OF THE NOBLEST PERSONAGES OF ENGLAND IN HIS TYME, HAVINGE VNDER TAKEN MANY SEA-VOYAGES AT HIS OWNE CHARGE FOR <sup>E</sup> GOOD & HONOR OF HIS COVNTREY.

HEE MARRIED THE BLESSED AND VIRTVOVS LADY THE LADY MARGARETT RVSSELL YONGEST DAUGHTER TO FRANCIS RVSSELL SECOND EARLE OF BEDFORD OF THAT NAME, BY WHOME HEE HAD TWO SONNES THAT DYED YONGE IN HIS LIFE-TYME & ONE ONELY DAUGHTER ABOVE NAMED THAT LIVED TO BEE HIS HEYRE,

WHICH LADY MARGARETT HIS WIFE (THEN COVNTESSE DOWAGER OF CYMBERLAND) DYED IN BROVGHAM CASTLE THE 24TH DAY OF MAY, 1616, AND LYES BVRIED IN APPELEY CHVRCH.

The inscription upon the tablet to three of the younger Cliffords, which has already been alluded to, and which is fixed on the north wall of the chancel, is simply yet very forcibly expressed :—

IMMENSÍ DOLORIS  
MONVMENTVM  
ANGVSTVM  
HENRICVS PATER  
DEFLET  
FRANCISCVM  
CHAROLVM &  
HENRICVM.  
A:D: CÍD: ÍOC: XXXI. [1631.]

These were sons of Henry last Earl of Cumberland. The interment of Charles and Henry is thus referred to in the Skipton parish register :—

“February 21, 1622.—Charles Clifforde, sonne of the right ho’ble Henry Lorde Clifforde, died at Lonndsborough, and was interred in the tombe at Skipton the one and twentieth of the same.

“August 30, 1622.—Henrye the sonne of the Right Ho’ble Henrye Lo: Clifforde, dyed at Londsborough the 30th, and was interred in the tombe at Skipton the 31st.”

In reference to this tablet Whitaker remarks :—“The last epitaph belonging to this great family is conceived in much fewer words and better taste than any of the foregoing”—a sentiment many will re-echo.

### STAINED GLASS WINDOWS.

OF these there are six, all of modern date. They are nearly all by Capronnier, of Brussels. Beginning with the south wall, there is one at the eastern end representing the Child Jesus in the arms of aged Simeon, with several male and female figures on either side. At the foot is the index “Luke ii. 28.” The inscription is as follows :—“To the glory of God and in affectionate remembrance of Thomas King, of this town, who died June 9th, 1867, aged 83 years, and of Ann, his wife, who died December 3rd, 1858, aged 74 years; also to five of their sons, John, William Sherwood, Thomas, Joseph, and Joseph Sherwood; this window is erected by Sarah King to the beloved memory of her father, mother, and brothers.” (Brussels, 1873.)

The east window of the south aisle is also stained. The subjects are acts of mercy. The inscription runs :—“To the glory of God, in memory of William Marsden, who died on St. Luke’s-Eve, 1868, the Beloved Physician.” (Brussels, 1870.) Dr. Marsden was a son of the Rev. T. Marsden, vicar of the parishes of Kildwick and Skipton. For forty years he resided in Skipton, where he was greatly esteemed. He died at the age of 71 years, and was buried in the Gargrave parish churchyard. Dr. Marsden often used to make the remark that in the course of his professional career he had followed to the grave about forty medical gentlemen of the district. The eastern window is most beautifully stained. This is a subscription window; it was inserted in the year 1859.

The stained east window of the north aisle contains this inscription :—“To the glory of God and in loving memory of Thomas Robinson, of Skipton, who died November 17th, 1865, aged 35 years; also of Edward Robinson, who died January 24th, 1868, aged 41 years.”



In the north aisle are two stained windows. A brass plate below one of them is inscribed :—"To the glory of God and in loving remembrance of Martha Maria, relict of the late John Birtwhistle, of Dundee and Barharrow, this window is erected by her surviving children. She died at Cheltenham, 14th May, 1872."

The other window in the north wall was executed in 1870. Like its fellow it is of English make, and is about seven feet high by four feet wide. The chief feature of the design is a full length painting of St. John, who is surrounded by several smaller figures, represented as performing acts of mercy. At the foot of the window is a brass plate, upon which is this inscription :—"To the glory of God, and in memory of John Birtwhistle, of Dundee and Barharrow, this window is erected by his widow. He was a justice of the peace, and deputy lieutenant for the stewardry of Kirkeudbright, and died at Cheltenham, Decr. 4th, 1869."

#### MURAL TABLETS AND FLAGSTONES.

It is impossible to find room for the inscriptions upon the numerous tablets which adorn the walls of the church, and therefore I mention only the names of those whose memory they perpetuate. Upon the south wall are tablets to the memory of Lieut. Joseph Tindal, died Jan. 1, 1826, aged 22 years; Jane Brown Alcock, Skipton, Jan. 2nd, 1829, aged 6 years; William Alcock, Skipton, Nov. 17th, 1819, 72 years; George Kendall, Halton, June 16, 1786, 68 years; Margaret Chippindale, Skipton, April 20, 1817, aged 45 years; John Birtwhistle, died December 1st, 1786, aged 75; and Janet his wife, died Aug. 28, 1761, aged 58; and their sons Thomas, William, John, Alexander, Richard, Charles, and Robert. Upon brasses affixed to pillars in the north and south aisles are named many of the Alcock and Currer families. Upon the north wall are tablets to William Banks, M.A., died December 11, 1730, aged 31 years; W. Moorhouse, M.D., June 25, 1813, aged 81 years, and his wife Margaret, Feb. 10, 1799, aged 68 years; John Bayley, Oct. 16, 1794, aged 78 years; Alex. Charles Birtwhistle, June 1st, 1855; Capt. W. A. Birtwhistle, Oct. 14, 1856. At the tower end are mural tablets to John Swire, died Nov. 20, 1760, aged 48 years; William John Jackman; Rev. Saml. Plomer, M.A., Oct. 17, 1780, aged 58 years, and his wife; Wm. Netherwood, Dec. 9, 1787, aged 61 years; Oglethorpe Wainman, M.D., April 25th, 1800, aged 49 years, and Elizabeth Wainman, Jan. 7, 1820, 60 years, and Eleanor Wainman, Dec. 27, 1825, 77 years; John Baynes, Jan. 3, 1820, aged

64 years ; John Wainman, Sept. 20, 1794, aged 72 years ; his wife, son, and daughter ; and to Christopher Netherwood, April 19, 1834, aged 75 years, and his wife and son. There are also tablets to Matthew Tillotson, March 8, 1815, aged 71 years ; Ann Medcalf, Dec. 14th, 1840, aged 39 years.

Among flagstones perhaps the most ancient is one within the chancel. Unfortunately portions of the stone were cut away when the heating apparatus was placed in the church, and the surface is also very much worn. The following is the inscription : in some cases the illegible letters are shown in *italics* :—

I N M E M O R Y  
O F L E A H  
T H E W I F E  
O F I O H N  
H O W A R T H ,  
O F S K I P T O N  
E X P E C T I N G  
T H E S E C O N D  
R E S V R R E C T I -  
O N , W H O D I E D  
N O V E M B E R  
T H E 19<sup>T H</sup>, 16.....  
Æ T A T I S.....

There are also stones to the memory of the Rev. Richard Oglesby, formerly curate of the church, who died February 18th, 1840, aged 41 years ; Ellen Holmes, of Skipton, died January 6th, 1799 ; Elizabeth Dyneley, January 13th, 1772 ; John Routh, collector of excise, March 16, 1760 ; John Bradshaw, of Skipton, October 23, 1797 ; Robert Benson, of Halton, November 15, 1848, 49 years (this is on a brass upon the floor) ; Richard Chamberlain, May 21, 1787, aged 46 ; Elizabeth (his wife), February 20, 1792, aged 40 ; Thomas (March 17, 1789) and Frances (April 9, 1768), father and mother of the above Richard ; Mary Chamberlain, January 7, 1737, aged 47 ; William Chamberlain, son of George and Mary Chamberlain, February 4, 1776 ; Sarah Wardman, February 18, 1741 ; Elizabeth Chamberlain, September 29, 1732 ; Edmund Benson, of Halton, February 8, 1801 ; Sarah Heelis, of Skipton Castle, May, 1800 ; and John Heelis, March 28, 1801.

In the churchyard are some old tombstones. Several have Latin inscriptions : such has the Longfellow tombstone. By the south-west

buttress of the tower, indeed partially beneath it, is an ancient tombstone. It is supposed that it was removed from its original position at the extension of the old Norman church and placed here. Near the porch is also a tombstone of ancient date, but it is not inscribed in any way.

### THE VICARS.

BEFORE glancing at the vicars who have at one time and another had the cure of souls in Skipton parish, it may be well to refer to the nature of the living. In Lauton's "*Collectio Rerum Ecclesiasticarum de Diocesi Eboracensi*" (1840) the following account appears:—"The church is valued in Pope Nicholas's first taxation [about 1292] at £30; in the second at £13 6s. 8d.; and the Vicarage at £8; in the King's Books the vicarage at £10 12s. 6d., and in the Parliamentary Survey, vol. xviii, page 211, it is stated: 'The impropriate Rectory is worth about £150 per annum, and the Vicarage £24. Augmented in 1718 with £200 to meet benefaction of £200 from the Earl of Thanet; in 1830 with £200 to meet benefaction of £200 from the Dean and Chapter of Christ Church, Oxford; and in 1832 with £200 from the Parliamentary grant, to meet benefactions of £100 from the Rev. J. Pering, the vicar, and £100 from Mrs. Pyncombe's trustees.' About 130 years ago the vicarial tithes of Skipton were extinguished; rectorial tithes are now alone collected. The mode adopted was the following:—At that time Romille's moor was common-land, and at a meeting of the freeholders it was resolved to transfer a portion of this moor-land to the vicar, the Rev. Walter Priest, in lieu of his tithes. An Act was obtained in due course, and a wealthy inhabitant entered upon a lease of the vicar's newly-acquired land at a fabulous rental. Time passed on, the lease expired, and with the expiration the value of the land sank to its natural level. It is said that the vicar henceforth received not more than a sixth or a seventh of the sum at which the land was first let. That the whole business was a bit of clever cunning—not to use a stronger word—there can be no doubt. The living was as a consequence very materially impoverished. It was probably from this reason that the two vicars preceding the Rev. P. C. Kidd held the living of Kildwick in addition to that of Skipton. In 1789 the living was worth £140; and at the present time its value is returned as £307 gross.

It will not be matter for surprise that I give such meagre information regarding the vicars of Skipton, when it is remembered that, excepting the registers, there are scarcely any records in connection with the church

that can throw light upon this subject. It is, indeed, a difficult task to dig out from the past names which have long been forgotten. Until the Dissolution the vicars of Skipton were the priors or the canons of Bolton Abbey, who were patrons of the benefice. When the priory was dissolved, the church was given to the Dean and Canons of Christ Church, Oxford, who are the present impropiators. The vicars have been :—

- 1.—D's N. DE FANGEFOSSE. Installed in 1267.
- 2.—D's W. DE LUNECROFT. Installed in 1275. In 1326 a vicarage was endowed at Skipton.
- 3.—D's HEN. DE ERDESLAW.
- 4.—D's W. DE DRAGHTON. Installed in 1334.
- 5.—FR. THO. DE MANYNGHAM, Canon de Bolton. Installed in 1342.
- 6.—FR. LAWR. DE WATH, Canon. Installed in 1354.
- 7.—FR. T. DE KYDALE, Canon de Bolton. Installed in 1369.
- 8.—FR. THO. FERROR, Canon de Bolton. Installed in 1402.
- 9.—FR. JOH. DE FARNEHILL. Installed in 1415. He became prior of Bolton in 1430.
- 10.—FR. ROB. LUPTON. Installed in 1430.
- 11.—FR. THO. SKIPTON, Canon.
- 12.—FR. THO. BOTSON. Installed in 1460. He was for some time prior of Bolton.
- 13.—FR. ROB. LAW, Canon of Bolton. Installed in 1477.
- 14.—FR. THO. PILLESWORTH, Canon. Installed in 1479.
- 15.—FR. GILB. MAYRDEN, Canon. Installed in 1490. This vicar seems to have been remembered in the will (dated September 13th, 1499, and proved March 18th, 1503), of Matilda Malham, of Skipton. "I bequeth," says she, "my soule unto Almyghty God, our Lady Saynt Mary, and all the holy company of heven; and my body to be buried w'tin the kyrke of Skipton in Craven, negh unto my husbond John Malhom, on whose saule Jhesu have mercy. My best beest to my curett for my mortuarii. I woll ther be don at Skipton aforsaid solempny for the helth of my saule *Dirige* and *Messe*. . . . I will ther be gyven to my curett for to dispencc wt me for al maner of tythes or dewtyes forgotten or nott payed, dew unto hym in tyme past. And lyk maner

of wyse I gyff unto the Prior and covent of Bolton in Craven iijs. iiijd. to pray for my saule," &c.

16.—FR. JAC. THORNEBURGH, Canon. Installed in 1512.

17.—D's X'TOPHER BARAN. Installed in 1514.

18.—FR. W<sup>M</sup> BLACKBURNE, Canon. Installed in 1521. Whitaker quotes the following dispensation from Archbishop Cranmer, dated 1534 (25 Henry VIII.) to this vicar, which, he says, "is not a little curious, as it exhibits the first Protestant Primate extolling the merits of the monastic life," unless this was the customary language of the office:—"Thomas, &c., dilecto nobis in X'to Wil'mo Blackburne, vicario perp. eccl. de Skipton, presb. regularem vitam professus, sal. Meritis devotionis tue inducimur ut te special' favoribus prosequamur; hinc te, quod, ut asseris, regularem observantiam juxta divi Augustini regulam in domo Prioratus de Boulton professus eras, necnon capellanus nobilis viri d'ni Henr. com. Cumbr. existis, a quibusdam censuris eccl. harum serie absolvendum fore censuimus, et una cum dictâ vicariâ unum et sine illâ duo alia curata retinere, vel ex causâ permutationis dimittere dispensamus." The dispensation may be translated:—"Thomas, &c., to our dear (friend) in Christ William Blackburne, perpetual vicar of Skipton church, &c., greeting:—By the merits of thy devotion we are induced to confer on thee special favours: hence, we have deemed that you (as you assert you had professed the regular observance in the Priory House of Bolton, according to the rule of St. Augustine, and are the chaplain of the noble Lord Henry Earl of Cumberland) should be freed from any ecclesiastical censures; and we permit you to retain with the said vicarage one, or without it two, other curacies, or to dismiss on account of changing."

19.—THOMAS JOLLIE. He was living in 1549, for his name occurs in the foundation-deed of the Skipton Grammar School.

20.—RICHARD GIBSON. Installed in 1587. In 1581 he was instituted to the vicarage of Gisburn, which he vacated in favour of that of Skipton. This he exchanged in 1591 for the rectory of Marton. He died 1631. The living of Skipton was during his time given to the Dean and Chapter of Christ Church, Oxon. Among the Puritan clergy during the first years of this vicar's office we read of one John Wilson, 'a licensed preacher and faithful minister at Skipton,' who in 1587 was summoned before the Court of High Commission, charged with 'disorders, contempt, and disobedience.' Miall in his "History of Congregationalism in Yorkshire," says:—"After a vexatious delay, during which he was bound in heavy recognisances, he came before Sandys [Archbishop of York], at



Bishopsthorpe, for trial. He was accused of having exercised the office of the ministry without warrant. He replied that he had been ordained deacon, and had preached by the bishop's own authority. He was further charged with having refused the surplice, with omitting some of the prayers (especially at the burial of the dead), and with neglecting the cross in baptism. He was then imprisoned till he could be brought up for another hearing. On this occasion Sandys was violent and brow-beating, calling him 'stubborn,' 'an arrogant fool,' 'an arrogant Puritan,' and he declared that Wilson should not be liberated till he had publicly acknowledged his offences. Wilson was firm and brave, and resolutely refused any apology; he only undertook to preach no more within the Archbishop's province. He therefore retired to London, where, instead of being more secure, he at once fell under the persecution of Whitgift and Aylmer (Bishop of London), and was finally suspended from the exercise of his ministry." "It appears," adds Miall, "that another person was incarcerated at the same time, charged with holding 'night assemblies,' *i.e.*, private meetings for singing, prayer, and hearing God's Word. Simultaneously Horrocks [Rev. Alexander], vicar of Kildwick, was cited for having allowed Wilson to preach in his church, and was imprisoned in York Castle till he should make a public recantation of his errors. In the same year, 1587, Giles Wigginton, vicar of Sedbergh, fell under the lash of the ecclesiastical law."

21.—EDWARD HORSEMAN, A.M. Installed in 1591.

22.—BARTHOLOMEW WYLDE. He was installed in 1604. From the following entry in the parish register we learn the attitude of this vicar towards the Roman Catholics of Skipton, of whom at this time there were not many. It is among the burial entries:—"1609.—March 8.—Thomas Goodgion, a recusant and excommunicate, died the viiiith day. Mr. Wylde refused to burie him." The entry in the register of Mr. Wylde's burial is as follows:—"Bartholomew Wylde, clerk, vicar of Skipton, was buried in the channcell the xjth of August, 1621, anno lxiij<sup>o</sup> etatis sue."

23.—ROBERT SUTTON, A.M. Before his installation to the vicarage of Skipton in 1621, he was chaplain of Christ Church, Oxford. He was vicar of Skipton more than forty years, as the following burial entry shows:—"Feb. 24, 1665.—Robert Sutton, master of arts, formerly Chaplain of Christ Church, in that famouse university of Oxon., vicar of Skipton, departed this life (being aged 80 yeares and upwards, fforty and three of which he was vicar of the sayde place), the 22 of ffebruary, and

was buried the 24 day, it being St. Mathias Day, in the chancell. His funeral sermon was preached by his son, and onely son, Thomas Sutton, on this text—2 Kings, 11-12,—‘Memento mori.’—‘One generation passeth and another cometh.’” It was the misfortune of this vicar to pass through the troublous years of the Civil War, during several of which his church lay practically in ruins. And here just a word upon that important period in the ecclesiastical history of Craven. Whitaker remarks :—“One circumstance deserves to be remembered. There never was a period when the consciences of ecclesiastics were more harassed by impositions than in the civil wars of the last century ; yet such was the flexibility of principle displayed by the incumbents of this deanery, under all their trials, that not a name in the whole number appears in the catalogue of sufferers exhibited on the two opposite sides by Calamy and Walker. The surplice or the gown, the liturgy or directory, Episcopal, Presbyterian, or Congregational government ; a king, a commonwealth, or a usurper ; all these changes, and all the contradictory engagements which they imposed, were deemed trifling inconveniences in comparison of the loss of a benefice.” This assertion of Whitaker’s is not a just one. Not only did the vicar of Skipton, as appears from the extracts from letters which are given below, remain aloof from his living after the Parliamentarians had attained the ascendancy here as elsewhere, but the vicar of Carleton, near Skipton, suffered greatly at the hands of the Royalists for his sympathy with the Parliamentary cause. Writing from Menstone, April 8th, 1646, to Lord Fairfax, Charles Fairfax says :—“In the miserable want of a minister at Skipton (Lord, make us most sensible of our greatest wants), I had often intreated Mr. Price, of Carleton (the best in these parts), to supply the cure.” This Fairfax, who was a lawyer, was at the time engaged in arranging the affairs of the Cliffords—holding courts and the like. Of the same Rev. Edward Price, who, it should be noted, held the living of Carleton from 1638 to 1674, Charles Fairfax writes again from York, August 29th, 1646, to Lord Fairfax :—“I have to beg your lordship’s directions to Mr. Price, minister at Carleton-in-Craven, how he may steer his course for reparation of his losses, and augmentation of means. A constant preacher and affectionate to the Parliament, which occasions his sufferings from the garrison of Skipton, of which if your lordship had time he would make a woful relation.” I have not been able to ascertain the result of this petition. The extracts given prove, however, that there was at any rate *some* constancy, *some* conscientiousness, in those Craven ecclesiastics whom Whitaker rails at with characteristic severity. Mr. Sutton was father of three daughters, born 1632-7, who in 1718 were among the pensioners of

Thomas Earl of Thanet, who in that year ordered the following payment :—

“The three daughters of Mr. Sutton, formerly vicar of Skipton, one of them bed-ridden, and other very helpless, all very poor, £5.”

Among Hopkinson's Topographical MSS. in the library at Eshton Hall is a record of the “Tenths and Subsidies paid by the clergy in Yorkshire in Anno 4to Caroli primi regis” (1629) and the entry occurs :—“Robert Sutton, vicar, Skipton, 8s. 1d. tenth.” The vicar of Gargrave, the Rev. Arthur Summerscales, paid as tenth £1 5s. 4d., and as subsidy £1 2s. 0d., and the ‘vicar of Elslack,’ the Rev. R. Hodgson, 15s. 4d. as tenth.

24.—THOMAS SUTTON, A.M. Installed in 1665. He was son of the last-named vicar, during whose later years he officiated as lecturer. Upon his father's death he succeeded at once to the vicarage, and in 1674 to the vicarage of Carleton also. He continued vicar of Skipton eighteen years, and is said to have been “the best of preachers, and a very peaceable good man.” I suspect, however, he was not very tolerant to the new sect which was spreading so rapidly during the years of his vicarship—I mean the Quakers. He has the following entry in the parish register :—“February 5, 1666, Jonathan, the son of John Stott, of Skipton, Quaker, christened by I knowe not whom, and buried as they pleased at Bradley, in Kildwick parish.” Indeed I find that this vicar several times rather bitterly persecuted Skipton Friends for non-payment of tithes. In 1671 he made upon the John Stott mentioned above a demand “for sacramental wine, marrying him, baptising his children, and churching his wife.” Stott repudiated any liability whatever, denying that the priest had performed any of these offices. Nevertheless, the lie was given to the Quaker, and the Rev. Mr. Sutton obtained goods to the value of £1 16s. 8d. A year before his death the same vicar indicted several other Quaker parishioners for absence from church, and had them imprisoned some months in York Castle. Altogether the Rev. Robert Sutton seems hardly to have been the “peaceable good man” that the parish register says he was. He was buried September 25th, 1683.

25.—TIMOTHY FARRAND. Installed in 1683. In 1680 Mr. Farrand was minister at Bolton, but he obtained the living of Skipton on the death of the Rev. Thomas Sutton. In addition to being vicar of Skipton he was master of the Grammar School—a position he would be glad no doubt to occupy, for his benefice did not then yield anything like its present value. Mr. Farrand's widow, indeed, became very reduced in circumstances some time after his death. In 1718 she was in receipt of

a pension from the Earl of Thanet. Mr. Farrand was buried November 12th, 1685.

26.—GEORGE HOLROID, A.M. Installed in 1686. He continued vicar until 1704, when he resigned, and was followed by the Rev. R. Mitton. Mr. Holroid died in January, 1713, and on the 18th of that month was buried at Skipton. In 1694 the money charity bestowed by Thomas, Earl of Thanet, upon the poor of Skipton township amounted to £16 14s. 6d. A receipt of this amount is acknowledged, I notice, by "Geo. Holroid, vicar; Jno. Corke and Tho. Whittaker, churchwardens; George Lawe and Will. Taylor, overseers." The gifts varied in amount from 1s. to 5s., and the recipients numbered 162.

27.—ROGER MITTON. Installed in 1705. He was vicar of Kildwick 1697 to 1705, when he resigned, and was followed by the Rev. John Topham. He retained the vicarship of Skipton until June, 1740, when he died.

28.—JEREMIAH HARRISON, A.M. Installed in 1740. He resigned the living in 1748, and died probably in 1763.

29.—WALTER PRIEST, A.M. Installed in 1748. It was during this minister's vicarship that the present peal of bells was cast. This was in 1759. His curate was the Rev. Samuel Plomer, M.A. Two interesting entries occur in a township account book relative to Sunday observance during Mr. Priest's vicarship:—

"Jan. 18, 1761.—For stilling the rabble about playing on the Sabbath-day, by the ord. of the R. Mr. Plomer, 6d.

"May 31.—For going to settle a number of persons for playing upon the Sabbath-day; by order of Mr. Priest, 3d."

The tithe question began to excite unfriendly feelings between vicar and parishioners during the time Mr. Priest was vicar, and an attempt was made to settle the disputes by making over to Mr. Priest a portion of the common-land on Romille's Moor. I come across reference to an—

"Indenture of bargain and sale enrolled in the High Court of Chancery bearing date the 8th day of December, which was in the year of Our Lord 1757, being of four parts, and made between the Right Hon'ble Sackville Earl of Thanet, Lord of the Manor of Skipton-in-Craven, in the county of York, of the first part; the Right Hon'ble Dorothy Countess Dowager of Burlington, George Fox Lane, Stephen Tempest, Samuel Swire, and Stephen Walter Tempest, Esquires, freeholders within the said township of Skipton, of the second part; the Most Reverend Father in God John, by Divine Providence Lord Archbishop of York, and the Dean and Chapter of the Cathedral Church of Christ in Oxford, of the third part; and the Revd. Walter Priest, vicar of Skipton, since deceased, of the fourth part;" which, "after reciting that divers disputes had arisen between the said vicar and the said Earl and freeholders touching his demand

for tythe of hay and tythe herbage for all such land in the said township of Skipton which paid no modus in lieu thereof, or was otherwise exempt from paying the same," shows "that for putting an end to the said disputes the said Walter Priest by his proposal in writing dated the 23rd day of May, 1757, did on behalf of himself and his successors by and with the consent of the said John Lord Archbishop, and the said Dean and Chapter, agree to accept and take as a composition for tythe hay and herbage for all the said land in the township of Skipton which paid no modus in lieu thereof or was otherwise exempt from such tythe, all that parcel of waste ground hereinafter mentioned ["Short Bank"], to which proposal the said Earl and freeholders did consent," &c.

—The agreement was confirmed 8th December, 1757, and ratified by indenture bearing date 11th April, 1771, during the time of the Rev. J. Parry. Mr. Priest was vicar just twenty years. He died December 13th, 1768.

30.—DANIEL POATE, A.M. Installed in 1769. He was vicar but two years, for he died in 1771.

31.—JOHN PARRY, A.M. Installed in 1771. He died in February, 1778.

32.—RICHARD HINDE, B.D. Installed in 1778. His institution as vicar is referred to in the parish register:—"Richard Hind, B.D., inducted into the vicarage of Skipton on the eighth day of August, 1778, by the Rev. Mr. Plomer, master of the Grammar School in Skipton." He retained the living until February, 1790.

33.—THOMAS MARSDEN, A.M. Installed in 1790. He was also vicar of Kildwick from June 12th, 1790, being succeeded in that living by the succeeding vicar of Skipton. He resided at Kildwick and had a curate at Skipton. The late Dr. William Marsden, of Skipton, to whose memory there is a stained glass window in Skipton church, was one of his sons. The Rev. T. Marsden was extremely genial and therefore extremely popular. It was related by the son mentioned above that he went to Embsay annually at the feast-time to arrange with the farmers about tithe moduses. On these occasions he would enter with spirit into the sports and feats of strength in which his parishioners there engaged. At quouting and throwing the bar he had no compeer, but it is said there was one stout countryman who was able invariably to *throw* him in the ring. This example of "muscular Christianity" brings to one's mind another—that of the late Rev. J. Alcock, B.A., of Burnsall. As Mr. Alcock was one Sunday going to afternoon service he came across a number of boys playing at football. With a solemn shake of the head he rebuked them. "This is *very* wrong: you are breaking the Sabbath!" The remonstrance fell unheeded, and the next moment the ball rolled to



Mr. Alcock's feet. He gave it a tremendous kick, sending it high into the air. "*That's* the way to play at football!" he said to the ring of admiring athletes, and then amidst their universal praise he proceeded upon his way to church. The Rev. T. Marsden died in 1806, and was interred at Kildwick church. There is there a memorial window, a plate on the ledge of which bears the following inscription:—"This window was erected in affectionate remembrance of the late Revd. Thomas Marsden, formerly vicar of Kildwick and Skipton, Elizabeth his wife, and Thomas their eldest son, by their surviving children, William and Maria Sarah, 1854." It is a three-light window, and is near the door in the south wall.

34.—JOHN PERING, A.M. He was instituted to the vicarage of Kildwick 26th April, 1806, and to that of Skipton 12th May of the same year. He was the last 'pluralist' vicar. Mr. Pering came into Craven from Devonshire—I believe from Exeter. He lived to see his 78th year, but was never married. He resided at Kildwick, and did not preach very frequently at Skipton, where he had a curate. Both at Kildwick and Skipton there were then two services on Sunday, morning and afternoon. Mr. Pering laboured with much acceptance for 37 years in this district. By rich and poor he was alike esteemed: by the former for his erudition and genial temperament, by the latter for his sympathetic disposition and unbounded liberality. Possessed of private means, he was able to dispense a large amount in charity; indeed, it is said that his yearly benefactions often consumed nearly the whole of his stipend. It is not to be wondered at that one who gave away so indiscriminately should frequently be imposed upon. That this was the case to an extensive degree is beyond doubt. It is related that Mr. Pering's tenant at one time of the moor-land adjoining the Baths—I forbear to individualise—when he waited upon him with the rent, invariably appeared in a suit of shabby, tattered clothes. It is said, indeed, that these garments did service on rent-days long after they had been discarded for ordinary wear. The motive is obvious. The ingenious tenant wished his charitable landlord at least to believe that there was no call for advanced rent, even though he might not expect an abatement. At last, however, Mr. Pering got tired of this annual appearance of the self-same rags and tatters, and he wrote to his solicitor, the late Mr. H. Alcock, requesting him to commission a Skipton tailor (Mr. C——), now deceased, to measure his unfortunate tenant for a suit of clothes; "only," he added, "tell him that it is on condition that he does not come to me again in his rags." Our friend had been "found out." At Mr. Pering's death

which occurred April 30th, 1843, many of his old dependents and pensioners became the recipients of handsome benefactions. Mr. Pering's body was buried in Kildwick church, within the communion rails, where a stone, inscribed with his age, refers the observer to a marble tablet on the opposite wall for a record of his character. This tablet bears the following inscription:—"Sacred to the memory of the Revd. John Pering, M.A., late Student of Christ Church, Oxford, vicar of Kildwick and Skipton, died April 30th, 1843. In his estimable character all those qualities were combined which distinguish a Man and elevate a Christian, in whom learning was adorned by humility, benevolence by modesty, and piety by a life of self-devotion to his God. For 37 years he faithfully discharged the arduous duties of this extensive Parish, and in the 78th year of his age he calmly resigned his life to Him who gave it. His two sisters, deeply sensible of their irreparable loss, have caused this tablet to be erected to his memory, as a memorial of his worth and their affection. 'Well done, thou good and faithful servant.'" Mr. Pering was succeeded at Kildwick by the Rev. J. T. C. Fawcett, M.A.; and at Skipton by the present rector.

35.—PHILIP CHABERT KIDD, A.M. He is the first *rector* of the parish. He was installed in 1843, and now holds the living. Mr. Kidd is the youngest son of the late Rev. Thomas Kidd, M.A., rector of Croxton, and vicar of Eltisley, Cambridgeshire, who was a great Greek scholar, and a friend of Porson and Dr. Parr, being editor of Porson's Tracts, Dawesii Miscellanea Critica (first edition 1817, second 1827), and other works. Mr. Kidd was born January 28th, 1818, at Croxton. He was educated at Edward VI.'s Grammar School, Norwich, and at Christ Church, Oxford, which he entered in 1837. Here he remained several years, during the last eighteen months serving the curacy of Cowley. In 1843 Mr. Kidd came to Skipton, being the first resident vicar here for upwards of fifty years. The Rev. J. Pering and the Rev. T. Marsden, his immediate predecessors, both resided at Kildwick, and Skipton was served by a curate. The eight-and-thirty years of Mr. Kidd's residence in Skipton have witnessed the carrying out of many important changes in relation to the church. Gas has been introduced into the building. The restoration of the church has also been effected during Mr. Kidd's vicarship. Mr. Kidd married Sarah, younger daughter of the late Mr. Henry Alcock, attorney, of Skipton, and Catherine, his wife. The old Vicarage, it should be observed, occupied the site of the present Town Hall, but upon the erection of that building it was demolished, and what is now known as the Rectory was built in its stead.

## THE PARISH REGISTERS.

SOME of the entries in the registers are so interesting and curious, that they may properly be given :—

1601.—April 15, was bapt. Marie, the daughter of Wm. Farrand, of Carleton, the younger.

This was the family who resided in Carleton Hall, now a ruin.

1613.—October 7th.—Elizabeth Clifforde, daughter to the right ho'ble Henrie lord Clifforde, was borne in Skipton Castell the eighteenth day of September, 1613, and was baptized in the p'ish church of Skipton the seaventh daye of October, the Lord Thomas Haworth Erle of Sussex beinge godfather, the Lord Philip Wharton his deputie, the Countess of Darbye and the Ladie Wotton godmothers, their deputies the La: Margret Wentworth and her sister the Ladie francis Clifforde.

September, 1615.—The seaventh day of September, 1615, were ma'yed Sr Geruais Clifton, of Clifton, in the countie of Nothingam, Knight and Barronett, and the R. Ho'ble Ladye francis Clifford, daughter to the R. Ho. francis Earle of Cumbreland.

Gyven to the schollers when Tho. Tomlinson dyed viid., to the ringers xvis. iiid., in bread and ale and their dinn: viid. a man.

## Baptisms :—

1618.—Anna, the daughter of John Squire, vulgaritur John Swyer, of Skipton.

August 10th, 1620.—Charles, the sonne of the Right Honourable Henrie Lorde Clifforde, of Skipton Castle.

July 3, 1626.—Frances, the daughter of the Right Honorable Henrye Lord Clifford, of Skipton Castle.

## Among burial entries :—

Dec. 19, 1618.—John Jackson, a taylor, of Leedes, was wounded at Skipton, and there dyed and was buried, *after the coroner had satt on him.*

Poor fellow! Among noteworthy entries, next in order of date appear two relating to the burial of Charles and Henry, sons of the last Earl of Cumberland. These have already been given.

December 7, 1623.—A man w'ch was drownd at Engaye [Inga] brigg.

1627.—Upon the 22 of October, 1627, the reverent father in God John lord bishop of Man preached at Skipton church in the aforenoone, and his sonne in the afternoone.

Jany. 3, 1632.—Ann Goodgion, of Skiptonn, who in her lifetime had been midwife to nine hundred and 20 children.

## Often the qualities of deceased persons are recorded :—

October 7, 1635.—Thomas Mitchell, of Skipton, the best beadle.

November 30, 1635.—George Carter, a younge boy that came to learne at Skipton.

June 29, 1638.—Thomas Cundray, the famous shoemaker, of Skiptonn.

February 23, 1643.—Mr. Chr. Birkett, vicker of Long Preston.

May 13, 1643.—The third of this month was intered in the valte in Skipton Church the lady Francis Clifford, daughter to the right honnorable Henry Earle of Cumberland.

December 31, 1644.—Mr. John Rogers, minister of the word of God.

November 12, 1649.—A younge youth murdered on the moore.

January 14, 1651.—William Millner, of Hallton, beeing dround in Ellerbeck, was not founde till six week after.

February 7, 1655.—Roger Wardman, of Skibden, who was found dead in the horse coppice, haveing received a wound in his bodie by falling uppon his owne pikestaffe.

December 22, 1657.—Ann Inman, of Emsaye, an old mayd.

September 19, 1660.—Robert Wilkinson, a foote souldier under Captaine Farefax.

June 9, 1661.—Robert, the sonne of Thomas Watkinson, of Bolton, who was slaine be riding of an horse on Trinity Eve.

November 5, 1665.—Thomas Goodgion, of Snegill, a very honest man.

June 7, 1667.—William Browne, of Thorneton Par'sh; he was found dead in ye laine as wee goe to Lower Carleton Brige, his horse and a load of malt lying upon him.

February 7, 1669.—Jennett, ye wife of Christopher Wattson, of Gargrave, who did fall downe dead as shee was goeing from ye markett.

June 22, 1673.—Thomas ye sonne of Tho. Sutton, vicar of Skipton. 'Jehoua dedit, et Jehoua recepit; sit nomen Jehoua benedictum!'

It was customary at one time to introduce quotations of this sort in notable entries.

March 29, 1674.—John Smith, of Skipton, who was lost in this great snow of Eastby moore.

April 20, 1678.—Edward Currer, of Skibden, a true laboring man.

January 17, 1679.—George Heellis, of Skipton, who was kild with a gunn.

The following baptismal entries are interesting :—

1664.—Nov. 27.—William the sonne of William Goodgion, of Skipton, who was the seventh son that gave boote for ye king's evil.

1665.—October the 18th, being St. Luk's day, Ellener, the daughter of Mr. Sheffield Clapham, was baptized—godfather Sr. Wm. Craven, godm'r Mrs. Elliner Farrand.

Other burial entries are :—

October 9, 1696.—Peter Rawley, a soldier slain by duelling.

October 25, 1697.—Thomas Jolly, of Eastby, who was found in his house after he was dead a week.

Feb. 13, 1708.—Richard, son of Richard Pearson, decd, and Elizabeth, his wife, of Skipton, who coming on ye 4th from Kighley Markett, fell from his horse, in wh. fall he recd. a bruise on his head, and having languish'd till ye 11th then dyed of ye same.

Feb. 26.—Margaret Goodgion, widow of Henry Goodgion, late of Skipton. She was 92 years old and for ... years last past was governess or mother of ye widows at Beamsley Hospital, in which place she behav'd herself with much prudence and discretion.

March 20, 1712.—William Demain, of Crookrise, a poor pensioner of ye good Earl of Thanett.

This was Earl Thomas.

Feb. 4, 1715.—George, son of Thomas Stott, of Hough, in the township of Eastby, who (nine years old) was kild by ye fall of a barn on ye 1st instant, wh. was a terrible storm.

May 12, 1712.—Robert Tanner, an old decay'd Oliverian officer.

February 14, 1777.—Mrs Ann Heelis, a maden lady who left her estate and effects to Robt. Dyneley and others from a numerous train of near relations to the amount of 4000 pounds, Halton.

In the entries of more recent years, there is nothing of interest. The chapter is closed with extracts from old churchwardens' account-books :—

1765.—Sept. 29.—Visitation dinner, £4 16s. 6d.

The visitation was a high-day in Skipton. The churchwardens had then a dinner at the expense of the parish.

Sept. 29.—Treating Mr. Baynes and Mr. Dehane when they preached, 6s.

It sounds rather curious to speak of “treating” clergymen. The Rev. John Dehane was vicar of Kildwick from 1734 to 1790.

1766.—May 18.—To Welbury Holgate, 3 foxheads, 3s.

The premium was 1s. a head, and at this price a great number were brought yearly. In 1771 there is the note, “No ffoxes in future to be p'd for unless bro't to Skipton.” In 1804 it was resolved, as the foxes had become scarce, “that half-a-crown shall be allowed in future for fox heads.”

1766.—July 20.—For a master of arts' silk hood for the Rev. Mr. Priest, vicar, £1 16s.

1769.—Sept. 17.—Paid for visitation dinner, which was at Dolly Dixon's, 22nd July last, £3 3s. 0d. Ringer's ale, 5s. The ringers' bill, in which 14s. is charged for ringing at the Visitation, which shall never be paid more *an* con. at this meeting, £3 7s. 6d.

1770.—June 16.—Paid for treating clergymen at Black Horse, 16s. 11d.

1772.—July 6.—On Monday at a meeting of the inhabitants of the parish paying scot and bearing lot within the same, Sylvester Heelis, yeoman, was clected parish clerk.

1801.—Dec. 5.—It is ordered at this vestry meeting that the expense to be in future allowed for the Visitation dinner shall not exceed 5s. each.

1806.—Dec. 7.—Richard Ellison, for thatching clerk school, £2 7s. 6d.

1807.—March 5.—2 fomarts, Peter Sheldin, 8d.

1810.—Sept. 2.—John Kay, for leading sods for the clerk's school, 12s.

Nov. 2, 1817.—A notice was published in church calling a meeting of the principal inhabitants of the parish particularly “to attend in the vestry immediately after this evening's service to determine what steps are to be adopted for the purpose of bringing to justice such person or persons who have wantonly demolished and broken down the pillars at the church gates, and committed other depredations in this town last night.”

It was unanimously resolved at this meeting that “hand bills shall be published, and a reward of twenty guineas be offered to be paid to any



person or persons who will give information of the offender or offenders, so as to lead to a conviction."

*Memorandum.*—The present year, 1818, on account of the many wonders exhibited in the course of it, has been denominated *annus mirabilis*. The fact recorded below will testify to posterity that it is not undeserving of the appellation. On Wednesday last, the second day of Decr., Thomas Ellison, labourer, mowed in this churchyard a quantity of fine fresh grass not less than ten stone weight. This grass had sprung up since the beginning of Novr., as he had mown it all in the latter end of October last. The day before, viz., Tuesday, the 1st of Decr., the thermometer stood at 59 in the open air, and the fields were then and are now covered with finer verdure than they usually possess in the beginning of May.—Dated this 5th day of December, 1818.—ROBERT THOMLINSON, curate of Skipton.





## CHAPTER IX.

### *UNDER THE LATER CLIFFORDS.*

---

**D**URING the sixteenth and the first half of the seventeenth century, Skipton rapidly increased in size and in commercial importance. Its market charters had at least one addition, and it is apparent that its trade altogether received a strong impetus. Several topographical notices of this period are interesting.

Harrison, in his "Description of Britain" (1577) favours Skipton with but one incidental allusion. Speaking of the river Aire, he says—"The Air or Arre riseth out of a lake or tarne south of Darnbrooke, wherein (as I heare) is none other fish but red trowt and perch. Leland saith it riseth neere unto Orton, in Craven, wherfore the ods is but litle. It goeth therefore from thence to Mawlam, Hanlith, Kirbie Moldale, Calton hall, Areton, and so sowth till it come almost to Gargrave, there crossing the Otterburne water on the west, and the Winterburne on the north, which at Flasbie receiveth a rill from Helton, as I heare. Being past Gargrave our Air goeth on to Eshton Elsewood, and so forth on, first receiving a brooke from south-west (whereof one branch commeth by Marton; the other by Thorneton, which meete about Broughton), then another from north-east, that runneth by Skipton Castell. After this confluence it hasteth . . . to Newbiggin, Bradleie, and Kildwick," &c. Camden, who wrote in 1586, has a more extended notice of Skipton and the Clifford family. His opinion of the town is a very favourable one:—"The town is pretty handsome, considering the manner of building in these mountainous parts, and is secured by a very beautiful and strong Castle, built by Robert de Rumeley, by whose

posterity it came to be the inheritance of the Earls of Albemarle. But being afterwards escheated (as the Lawyers term it) to the Crown, Edward the second gave it (with other large possessions hereabouts) in exchange to Robert de Clifford, ancestor to the Earls of Cumberland, for some lands of his in the Marches of Wales." Drayton, in his *Polyolbion*, discourses in verse upon the beauties of Craven. He says :—

" Now speak I of a Flood who thinks there's none should dare  
Once to compare with her, suppos'd by her descent,  
The darling Daughter born of lofty Penigent,  
Who from her Father's foot by Skipton down doth scud."

During the time of George and Francis, the third and fourth Earls of Cumberland, the former of whom died in 1605, and the latter in 1641, a great number of freehold and leasehold tenancies were created, and Skipton appears to have increased rapidly during the first years of the seventeenth century. As proof of this may be mentioned the fact that while during the year 1599 but twenty-one baptisms and nineteen burials are recorded for Skipton in the parish register, in 1620 there are thirty-seven baptisms and twenty-seven burials. Had the successors of these Earls granted freeholds as freely as *they* did, there is no doubt that Skipton would, both in point of population and of commerce, have been a place of far greater importance than it is. But the vesting of large property in but few hands has had a natural result.

A document among the Castle Evidences relates to the impoverishment of the Clifford estates by Earl George, and it is well worth a place here :—

"The right honorable George Earle of Cumberland by his last will and Testament did give, grant, and bequeath to Sr ffancis Clifford his brother, Knight, and Henry his sonne, during their lives naturall, and the longer lives of them: All his castles, Mannors, fforests, Parkes, messuages, Tenements, land and Hereditaments, together with all Royalties and Signiories therunto belonging, scituat and beinge within the Counties of Yorke, Westmorland, and Cumberland, and likewise the Balivwicke or Sherifwicke of Westmorland, To haue and to hold the said castles, mannors, and hereditaments aboue recited unto the said Sr ffancis Clifford, knight, and Henry his sonne, *ut supra*, and after their decease then to the heires males of their or either of their bodies lawfully begotten, or to be begotten, and after their decease then to the 1, 2, 3, and successiuelie to ye tenth heire male of their bodies lawfully begotten or to be begotten, respectiuelly as they shal be in senioritie: And for default of such issue male, the said Castles, mannors, and hereditaments shall discend and come to ye Right Honorable Lady Anne, Countesse of Pemb: and her heires for euer, beinge sole daughter and heire to the said George Earle of Cumberland.

"Att the time of the said Earle his deathe the estate was vallued to be worth eight thousand pounds p. annum ouer and aboue casualties, but now it is decayed, for a

great part thereof is sold or leased by the late Earle ffancis and his sonne *ut sequitur* :

1. The Mannor of Silsden is granted by lease for yeeres or liues and part thereof is sold to diuerse persons ; the ancient Rents and Royalties onely reserved. The said Mannor doth anciently belunge unto Skipton Castle.
2. The fforest of Lancksterdaile is granted by lease or by some other tenure, ye ancient rent and Royalties reserved. The said fforest, upon ye Attenture of Henry Earle of Northumberland, was granted by Kinge Henry ye 8th to Henry Earle of Cumberland and his heires in fee farme, in or about the time when ye saide Earle of Cumberland did marrie the daughter of the most famous and renowned Charles Brandon, Duke of Suffolke.
3. The mannors of Rulston, Threshfeild, Crakie, Linton, and diuers other Lands wch did belunge to Norton in Crauen, are sold or granted by lease, the ancient rent and Royalties reserved. The said mannors were granted in or about the 13th of the reign of Elizabeth to George Earl of Cumberland and his heires for ever after the Attenture of the said Norton.
4. The mannors, lands, and hereditaments scitua upon the riuers of Eske and Leauon and the forest of Nicholl and Bowcastle-dale in Cumberland are absolutly sould. The said mannors and fforest wth Bowcastle-dale was granted by Kinge James in ye first yeare of his reigne to ye said Earle of Cumberland and his heires for euer in fee farme."

In addition to the foregoing lands many dwellings were leased or sold in Skipton. I find further (though Whitaker seems not to notice this) that this same spendthrift Earl George, "by an indenture tripartite beareing date the Twentieth day of December in the ffortieth yeare of the Raigne of Queene Elizabeth (1598) made betweene the right honnorable Earle and Dame Anne Clifford, daughter and heire apparant of the said Earle of the first partie, and ffancis Clifford, brother of the said Earle, of the second partie, and Sir William Ingleby, knight, then by the name of William Ingleby, of Ripley, Esquire, Lawrance Lister, of Thornton, in the County of Yorke, Esquier, and William fferrand, of Carleton in Craven, in the said county of Yorke, gentleman, of the third partie, . . . [did] demyse, grante and to farme lett unto them the said William Ingleby, Lawrance Lister, and William fferrand, their executors and assignes, all that the Castell, honnor, mannor, burrowe, and towne of Skipton in Craven w'thin the county of Yorke, and alsoe all singuler the mannors, lordshippes, messuages, howses, barnes, edifyces, buildings, gardens, orchards, lands, tenements, meadows, pastures, ffeedeing, parkes, wood, underwoodd, tytheing, fishe pounds, comons, waste grounds, rentes, reuercons, services, advowsons, ff ranchises, liberties, and viledges, proffitts, comodities, emoluments, easments, and hereditaments of the said Earle's whatsoever, w'th the appurtenances scytuate, lyeing, and being in the seuerall townes, parishes, hamletts,

and fields of Skipton, Sillesden, Gilgrange, Holden, Barden, Sturton, Thorleby, Crookerishe, Embsay, Eastby, Skibden, Malhame, Malham Moore, Halton, Sutton, Careleton, Broughton, and Ulcotes, or in any of them, in the said county of Yorke, to have and to holde . . . . . from the feast of St. John Babbist, next after the date of the said indenture unto the full end and terme of one hundreth and forty yeares then next followeing." \*

The Earl, however, reserved to himself the right to put an end to the lease at any time upon certain conditions, and by indenture dated 12th October, 1605, advantage was taken of this reservation. The William Ferrand mentioned above, the builder of Carleton Hall, is referred to at the close of this chapter. Of Sir William Ingleby, it may be noted that in 1609 he is shown by the Household Accounts to have been on a visit to the Earl of Cumberland at Skipton Castle.

Evidently Earl George was in "low water" at this time, for we find him applying, the year before the demise of the castle, for the governorship of the Isle of Wight. He writes thus :—

"To my very good Lo. the Lo. Tresorer of England.

"My Good Lo.,—

*26 April, 1597.*

"As ever I have found your lo. wyllyng to dooe me kindnes, soe I besiche you (nowe in the tyme when muche it may pleasure me boothe in my reputation and estate) to geve me your best furtherance. I here hir mai. [majesty] will bestowe the Ile of Wyght upon sum suche as shall ther be resident. To w'ch condicion wyllyngly I woulde, as is fittyng, tye myself; not w'th such eumerrs to sea-journeys as heretofore have caried mee; but, by just discourge, setell myselfe to what shall neither gett env nor geve coler for falce informations. I protest to your lo. desier of inablyng myselfe for hir maie's servis cheeflyest drew me w'th greedyness to follow thos cources all this yeare, as your lo. knowes ther hath bene lycklyhould of my employment, and generawly spoken of. Now I here it is otherwye determynd, to w'ch I willingly submitte meselfe, but soe sensible of the disgrace, as if hir mai. dooe not showe me sum other token of hir favor, I shall as often wyshe myselfe dead as I have houres to lyve. For my fittnes to govern that island I leave to your lo. iudgment; but this I vooe, he lyves not that w'th more duty and care shall kepe and defend it then I will; and if by your lo. good meane it may be obtayned I shall thyncke hir mai. deales most gratiusly with me, and ever acknowledge myselfe most bound to your lo., whom I com'tte to God, and rest your lo. to command,

"GEORGE CUMBRELAND."

It will be proper to give here a rent-roll of Skipton for 1652, which I have taken from the Castle Evidences. By inference we may estimate from it the size of the town two hundred and thirty years ago. At this

---

\* Castle Evidences.



time, it will be remembered, the Countess of Pembroke was 'Lord' of the honour of Skipton:—

	£	s.	d.
Anne Moorehouse, widdowe, for the Kilne-feild, Inge close, and the Rakes, paid att Whit-sonday and Martlemas .....	64	00	00
Mr. Robert Collinge, for the New Close and Calder, paid att the same daies .....	120	00	00
John Moorehowse, for the Hawe Parke and Hawe Bancke .....	056	00	00
Thomas Pearsonn, for Middop's closes .....	006	06	08
William Goodgion, vintner, for the eastfeild called Tullan close .....	025	00	00
William Goodgion, hatter, for flower Crosse closes called Weatherhead closes and one close at Lambert hall.....	005	00	00
William Goodgion, hatter, for Skibden feilds .....	025	00	00
William Goodgion, for one close att Close Howse .....	002	00	00
Thomas Gabetis, for Crookrise .....	26	13	04
John Moorehowse, for Close House groundes .....	27	00	00
The Tole of Skipton for this year comes to .....	16	00	00
Mrs. Mawdlin Tailor, for brig-end closes .....	07	00	00
Thomas Walbancke, for Whiney closes.....	06	00	00
Richard Barrowe, for one close in the New-parke .....	02	06	08
Mr. Vincent, for nether Walton Ray, brig-end close, and Shaftoe acre .....	16	00	00
Thomas Moorehowse, for Newbye close.....	04	00	00
Captaine Henry Goodgion, for a flowereth pte of Connygarth ...	10	00	00
Captaine Henry Goodgion, for a certaine peece of ground called Galloe Syke .....	03	00	00
Mr. Millner, for twoe ptes of Connygarth, late Tho: Goodgion's .....	20	00	00
Thomas Corke, for an Intacke .....	01	10	00
James Moorhowse, for one close called Blackey close .....	10	10	00
Mr. Millner, for the Newe close.....	30	00	00
Captaine Catterell, for Elsoe croftes .....	18	00	00
. . . for the Horse copse .....	12	00	00
The Joyst in the Old Parke and Tarne-moore close.....	090	00	00
Thomas Jackman, for the Crosse bancke close .....	03	00	00
James Barrett, for one Messuage howse and groundes within the New-parke .....	03	13	04
Christopher Bailey, for one Messuage and twoe little closes .....	01	13	04
Widdow Gill, for one close in Calder called Conneygarth .....	02	06	08
Thomas Kitchinge, for one close called Crosse close .....	02	10	00
Henry Peale, for a house and ground in Calder, within Newe-parke .....	02	13	04
Nicholas Hawkeshead, for a cottage, the bull Inge, and other grounde .....	04	03	04
Richard Jenkinson, for his messuage, tenements, and grounds ...	06	13	04
Richard Waller, for his house and two little closes .....	04	00	00
John Moorhouse, for ye farms late in ye occupacon of Charles Bradford .....	18	00	00
George Corke, for two closes within Parke George .....	03	00	00
Thomas Mitchell, for one little close at Bawds hill .....	00	10	00
Christopher Mitchell, for one house and kilne.....	03	03	04
Richard Wharffe, for ye Walk Milne, one cottage, two guard'n, one barne, and one little crofte .....	05	06	08

francis Wardeman, for one oxegand pte in the Ings.....	01	00	00
Mr. Doctor Barker, for one close in Crackmore, two oxegan ptes in ye Ings, one acre in Sunnmore, and one acre in Sturton Barre.....			
Roberte Benson, for one close in Goldaye, late in the possession of Margarete Benson .....	06	00	00
Edward Alexander, for one acre in Goldaye, one oxegan pte in ye Ings, and ye Bull Common, and his house .....	03	00	00
Mr. Gabriell Vincente, for tarne-more closes .....			
Mr. Gabriell Vincente, for Bettison close .....	01	06	08
Mr. Vincente, ye Hawefeild Haye and fogge .....			
Mr. Vincente, joiste of ye Old Parke .....			
Mr. Vincente, for ye Elso Croftes .....			
Ralphe Chambers, for a house and three closes .....			
Willm. Pettye, for his house and grounds.....	10	00	00
Christopher Younge, for a cottage and garth .....	01	00	00
Thomas Ivenson, for his house and dye house... ..	01	10	00
Mr. Clapham, for ye Milnes .....	100	00	00

*Houses and Cottages within Skipton upon a yearly lette rente. Anno 1652.*

Leonard Jenkinson, for one house ..	01	00	00
Robert Rowell, for one house .....	01	00	00
Robert Braynor, for one house .....	01	10	00
Robert Thompson, for one house .....	02	10	00
Richard Townelly, for one house .....	02	10	00
Samuell Mitchell, for one house and crofte .....	02	00	00
John Mitchell, for one house.....	00	10	00
francis Paite, for one house .....	00	15	00
Robert Blande, for a cottage .....	01	00	00
Thomas Wilson, for one cottage .....	01	00	00
fany Atkinson, for one house.....	01	06	08
Robert Boulton, for one house .....			
Christopher Ouldfeilde, for one house....	00	06	00
George Cork, for one cottage.....			
Edward Goodgion, for one cottage .....	00	10	00
Thomas Pearson, for one laith .....	00	05	00
John Lamberte, for one house and garth .....			
Marke Preston, for one house .....			
John Thorne, for one cottage.....			
Anthony ffountaine, for one cottage .....			

*Shoppes in Skipton litten upon an yearlye Rente belonginge to the Righte honorable the  
Countesse of Pembroke. Anno 1652.*

Roger Parkinson, for one shoppe .....	00	10	00
Thomas Moone, for one shoppe.....	00	10	00
Anne Barker, for one shoppe.....	00	10	00
Anne Barker, for one back shoppe .....	00	05	00
Roberte Dickenson, for one backe shoppe .....	00	05	00
Anthonye Russell, for one shoppe .....	00	10	00
John Stainton, for one shoppe and two chambers .....	01	12	00
Widdowe Thomblinson, for one shope and two chambers.....	01	10	00
Robert Smith, for one shoppe in lease from my ladye .....	00	04	00
Willm. Barrowe, for one shoppe .....	00	04	00

Samuell Squier, for one shop .....	00	10	00
Widdowe Pickeringe, for one house and shoppe .....	01	00	00
Debora Gill, for one shoppe .....	00	04	00
Kaitter Goodgion, for a shoppe .....	00	12	00
Willm. Hodgson, for 2 shoppes .....	00	10	00
Leonard Howgate, for one shopp .....	00	02	00

In addition to the foregoing, the following tenants held houses in Skipton on leases of 21 years, and paid the rents stated :—John Stainton, 16s. ; Thomas Odday, 6s. ; Robert Ashton, £1 3s. 4d. ; William Cooper, 10s. ; Thomas Hustler, 6s. ; Richard Alcock, 5s. ; Christopher Oldfield, £1 ; Anthony Dawtrie, 18s. 6d. ; William Barrowe, 4s. ; Maudlin Tailor, 9s. 4d. ; Thomas Goodgion, 10s. 1d. ; Dorothy Hodgion, 14s. ; Robert Smith, 4s. ; Henry Curren, 8s. ; John Swier, 10s. ; William Kitchin, 16s. ; James Dolphin, 5s. ; William Goodgion, 10s. ; Thomas Barker, £1 8s. ; and Thomas Preston, 4s.

Rather curious were some of the services due to the Countess from her tenants. The tenant of a certain house in Skipton had, in addition to the money payment, to “pay three hens yearly and eight loads of coal yearly, suit to court and mill, and to set ten young trees yearly.” Money was in time accepted in lieu of the actual fulfilment of services of this kind. It is probable that at the time of the foregoing rent-roll the town of Skipton consisted of little more than the spacious street now known as High-street. Newmarket, to which I find references of a date equally remote, was then what its name implies—a *new market*, and few if any buildings stood there.\* In the Bailey appear to have been several houses, but practically the town was then all contained in the one street we know as High-street. Indeed, this remark might with safety be applied to a period far more recent than that now dealt with.

The Court Leet was then in the height of its power. It was in the province of the members of this body to see to the proper observance of the laws affecting public order and convenience, as well as the customs peculiar to the burgh. They might inflict fines upon persons causing nuisances, or permitting nuisances to exist upon premises belonging to them. The proper repair of the roads was their care. They had also to see that the customs of the market were not contravened. Anyone

---

\* On the 22nd February, 1734, it was agreed by the Earl of Thanet with “William Baldwin, of Marton, that in consideration of his paying to the Right Hon<sup>ble</sup> the Earl of Thanet the sum of six pence yearly at Martinmass he shall have liberty to erect one peice of building on the said Earl’s wastes in a street called the new market, in Skipton, opposite to the front of the houses there belonging to the said William Baldwin, from Lady-day next for the term of twenty-one years.”—*Castle Evidences*.

detected giving light weight in the selling of butter, potatoes, or other commodities, or giving short measure in the selling of corn or yarn, was promptly presented at the Court, and was fined according to a fixed scale. These fines were dropped into the coffers of the lord of the manor. The following presentments are extracted from last century records of the Court Leet for Skipton: they will not, perhaps, be thought out of place:—

“We the jurymen do amerce each p’son who shall hereafter suffer their hogs or swine to go at large within the jurisdiction of this court the sum of 3s. 4d. for each hog or swine.

“We the jurymen do amerce the several persons who ought to repare the highway leading from Skipton, within this manor, to Drafton, to witt, from a place called Skipton Schooll Bridge to a place within this manner called Witch-hole, the sum of thirteen shillings and four pence.

“We the jurymen do amerce each person or persons that shall or may hereafter turn, fix, or tye horses, mares, geldings, mules, or asses in the publick street of Skipton any Saturday one penny every such horse, &c., and do, as much as we have power or lawfully can, authorise and impower James Mackfarnell to impound the same untill the said one penny be paid, and that the pinder have no advantage from the impounding the same.

“We the jurymen do amerce Wm. Jennings the sum of two pence for breaking Skipton pinfold, and taking from thence his cattle impounded therein by or by order of Mr. Thomas Kipling.

“We the jurymen do present that several persons coming to the market do suffer their horses to remaine in the streets to the great niusence of his Majestie’s subjects; we therefore do amerce each person or persons who shall for the ffuture offend in like manner the sum of six shillings and eightpence.

“Whereas the persons hereinafter named do keep mastife dogs or bitches at large and unmusled within the jurisdiction of this court, to the great damage and nusanse of his majestie’s subjects resideing within the jurisdiction of this court, vizt., Richard Birtwhistle, Abraham Dixon, James Birtwhistle, Jos. Jennings, John Jennings, Richard Oldfield, Geo. Brogden, John Emot, William Smith, John Weatherhead, Saml. Goodgeon, Thomas Killham, and John Hanson: Now we the jury do amerce the several persons above-named, and all other persons resideing or to reside within this manor, who shall after the 29th day of this instant keep any mastife dogs or bitches unmusled in the day time, or otherwise than in their yards or backsides after 4 o’clock in the afternoon between Michaelmas and the 2nd day of feb. yearly, or after nine o’clock in the afternoon between 2nd day of feb. and Mich’as yearly, the sum of 13s. 4d. for every time or offence to be committed or done contrary to this pain or amercement.

“We the jurymen do present that Samuel Goodgion, owner of eight roods of land in Skipton Ings, for the summer 1746, did not cut down his grass within the same place on or before the 12th day of July last, whereby he stands amerced unto the Lord of the Manor the sum of two pounds ten shillings and eight pence.”

In the time of the later Cliffords, and indeed until the year 1862, the Quarter Sessions for the West Riding of Yorkshire were held at Skipton,

and here was a strong prison. It may be noted that in the time of Thomas Earl of Thanet a witness (91 years of age) in a lawsuit with which the Earl was connected deposed that "the Countesse of Pembroke built a house for a jayle, with ireon windows, in Skipton." This building continued in use as a prison, though in an improved form, until recent times, and even now is known as the Old Tolbooth. I find also that a payment was made in the year 1701 "ffor iron worke to the new engine in ye toll-booth for burning of ffelons in ye cheek, &c., 4s. 10d." The following records of proceedings at the Skipton Sessions nearly two hundred and fifty years ago will no doubt be read with interest. They are from the West Riding Sessions Rolls :—

SKIPTON. *XIX<sup>o</sup> die Julii, A<sup>o</sup> XIII<sup>to</sup> R<sup>e</sup> Caroli, 1638.*

Coram :—Sir Richard Tempest, Knt., Sir William Lyster, Knt., William Mallorie, Esq., and Thomas Heber, Esq.

*William Barker, Addingham.* Forasmuch as complainte is made that one William Barker, of Addingham, in this W. Riding, haveing administred of the Goods of Thomas Barker, his brother, amounteinge unto a good estate, and hath the same in his possession, yet nevertheles provyded not for two children of his brother's, but threatneth to leave the children to the chardge of the parishioners of Skipton, contrary to all law and equitye :—Itt is now therefore ordered that Margaret Barker, daughter of the said T. B., now at Skipton, shalbe sent to the said W.B. at Addingham aforesaid, there to be provyded for untill said W.B. bringe a true certificate and accompte of his administration, and if he shall refuse to performe this order, then to be bound to answeare his contempte in the premisses.

*Poore Apprentices, Kighley, Kildwick.* Robert Clough, of the Parish of Kighley, refuseth to take his apprentice, being legally tendered to him :—Ordered that said R.C. shall take the saide poore Childe apprentice, if he have not a scald head, or els be taken bounde to answeare his contempt bfore Judges at next Assizes.

Thomas Backhouse, of Bradley, in the parish of Kildwicke, doth wilfully refuse to take William Love, a poore child putt apprentice to him :—Ordered that apprentice be confirmed to him, and that he answeare his contempt next session and pay and satisfie chardges of parish for maintaineinge the said poore child since he was tendered unto him.

*Felons arrested, Linton in Craven.* Forasmuch as divers felons have been lately arrested within the par. of Linton in Craven and committed unto his Majestie's Gaole att the Castle of Yorke, which hath beene very chardgeable in expenses in conveying them thither :—Ordered that chardges so expended shal be paid out of the constable lay equally assessed upon the whole parishe.

---

SKIPTON. *Undecimo die Julii, Anno XV Caroli Regis, 1640.*

Coram :—Sir Fferdinando Ffairefax and Sir Will: Lister, Knts., and William Lowther, William White, and Edward Parker, Esquires.



*King's Gaudes,  
Hebden.*

Forasmuch as this Court is informed upon the behalfe of the inhabitants of Hebden, in this West Riding, that tyme out of memorie all the Kinge's guades hath bene paide by ancient yearly rent as all comon profitts are devyded and pastures stinted within that Towneshipp according to every penny auncient rent for theire severall Tenements, which custome is nowe opposed, and therefore it was desired the said auncient Custome should be confirmed: It is therefore Ordered all the said gaudes and layes to be paid hereafter amongst them shall be rated and assessed accordinge to the auncient rent, and if any of the inhabitants there find them greeved, then they are to complayne to the next Sessions to be holden for this W. Riding, and further order to be taken in the premises.

At the same Sessions the justices made an order respecting Bolton's gift of five pounds to the poor of Addingham. At Sessions held some twenty years before it was ordered that an assessment should be levied on the parish to defray the loss sustained by one Edmund Tulland, of Skipton, by the death of his two horses during a thunderstorm on Tarn Moor. At Skipton in the year 1677, 'Richard Oddie, of Meagill, and Chr. Brayshaw, of Skipton, leade miner,' gave information on oath, before Mr. Cuthbert Wade, J.P., that "This pr'sent morneing they heard one Henrie Slater, of Thorp, a collier, say yt all cavalears weare roagues, and yt the king was noe better, and further sayth not."

A rough idea of the population of Skipton at this time may be gained by comparison of the entries of baptisms and burials in the parish registers. Three years' baptisms are as follows:—

	Skipton only.	Country Townships.	Total.
1599.....	21.....	18.....	39
1600.....	19.....	21.....	40
1601.....	14.....	19.....	33
	<hr/> 54	<hr/> 58	<hr/> 112

The average for three years for the whole parish is therefore 37·3, and for Skipton alone 18. During the same period the burial entries are:—

	Skipton only.	Country Townships.	Total.
1599.....	19.....	20.....	39
1600.....	12.....	10.....	22
1601.....	19.....	4.....	23
	<hr/> 50	<hr/> 34	<hr/> 84

These figures give a yearly death average of 16·6 for Skipton, and 28 for the whole parish. If, therefore, we were to assume a birth-rate of 30 per thousand of the population, and a death-rate of 24, these figures

would give us this result: that at the beginning of the seventeenth century—nearly three hundred years ago—the inhabitants of Skipton numbered between 600 and 700, and of the whole parish 1100 or 1200. Unfortunately, however, the registers were kept very carelessly in early times; so that the population may have been materially larger than this.

Some years appear to have been very unhealthy. In 1602, for instance, the burials are more than double those of the preceding year, while in 1603 they fall to the ordinary number. In the four years 1618-21 the baptisms and burials are very numerous. The numbers are:—

<i>Baptisms.</i>			<i>Burials.</i>	
	<i>Skipton.</i>	<i>Total.</i>	<i>Skipton.</i>	<i>Total.</i>
1618.....	36.....	53	20.....	30
1619.....	38.....	66	19.....	37
1620.....	37.....	59	27.....	40
1621.....	55.....	82	34.....	54

The large increase in 1621 it is difficult to account for. The totals of marriages during these years were—1618, 18; 1619, 16; 1620, 7; 1621, 16. In 1665 the population of some places in Craven was decimated by a visit of the Plague. The Skipton register has this reference:—

“1665—July 22.—William Wade, who lived att London, comeing to see his ffather, Anthony Wade, dyed on Runells Moore, as it was supposed on the plauge, therefore buried there.”

About thirty yards from the footpath leading over the moor to Silsden, and some five hundred yards beyond Lady Well, stands a roughly-hewn stone, eighteen inches in height. It has been supposed that it marks the place of this unfortunate's interment. The stone is evidently not of modern date.

A glance at the parish registers informs us, too, of the old families of Skipton. Many names, we find, have died out, but the majority are still known amongst us. The following are recorded for Skipton in the closing years of the sixteenth century or the early years of the seventeenth. I have preferred to retain the spelling given in the registers:—

Allison (and Allason)	Ayrton	Battsbie
Ardell	Banister	Bensonne
Atkinson	Barker	Birkett (and Byrket)
Ancocke	Barrett	Birtwhistle
Aulecoke	Barrowse	Blande
Ayescgill	Barrowclough	Bollan

Boulton	Green	Ouldfield (1600)
Bolland	Greenwood	Parke
Bowcock (1599)	Guy	Parker
Brayshawe (and Bra- shoe)	Haliday	Pate
Braithwaite	Hall	Pearson
Breaner	Hargraves	Pettie
Brigs	Hastings	Pickering
Brouchbanke	Hawkeshead	Pickersgill
Brown	Heelesse (and Heeles)	Preston
Bullocke (1599)	Heliwell	Richardson
Burnsall	Hey	Rilye
Burrowe	Hodgson	Robinson
Burton	Holdsworth	Scot
Calverd (Calvert)	Holgate	Shafto
Catherall	Holmes	Shires
Catterson	Hoppewood	Simpson
Clarke	Horner	Skelltonn
Cloughe	Howkins	Smythe (1600)
Chippindall	Hudson	Snowe
Coates	Huldworth	Stott
Cockshott	Hurde	Struckland
Cooksonne	Hustler	Sutton
Cork	Hyndle	Swyre (1599)
Cornforth	Huyworth	Synderland
Cowper	Iveson (1606)	Taylor
Cowlman	Jackman (1600)	Thomplinson
Crooke (1599)	Jenkinson	Thompson
Crofte	Johnson	Townely
Cundrey	Kente	Toogood
Currow (and Curre)	Kidd	Trowell
Davisonne	Kighley	Tulland (1600)
Dawson	Kitching	Twistleton
Deane	Knowles	Waller
Dickenson	Lambert	Walshe
Dixon (and Dickson)	Leemynges	Warde
Dolphin	Littell	Wardman (1600)
Dryver	Littell	Wayneman
Ellis	Lockwood	Weatherhirde
Farrand	Longfellow	Wharf
Fothergill	Marshall	Wharton
Funtance (and Foun- taines)	Mawde	Wheeles
Garnet	Mercer	Whittaker
Gawthroppe	Mitchell	Wibbersley
Gibson	Montgomery	Wilkinson
Glover	Moorebie	Wilson
Gleadstone	Moorehouse	Witton
Goodgion (1599)	Moseley	Woodcock
Grayne (1596)	Musgrave	Wyclife (1606)
	Nash	Young
	Nayler	
	Oddey	

Oftentimes in earlier years nicknames appear in the registers. Thus we may come across—John Gawthrop, *alias* Horseman; Scotch Willie;

William Wilson, *alias* Cutter; Isabel Scarbrough, *alias* Scottye; John Mossley, *alias* Back; William Strickland, *alias* Stately Will; Henry Emmott, *alias* Long fellow; John Fournance, *alias* Jay-horse; Jane Smith, *alias* Great Jane; William Kayley, *alias* Irish Will; and Richard Ellis, *alias* Duty.

The following Skipton names are taken from a rent-roll of the middle of the seventeenth century:—Willm. Hustlar, Thomas Mallam, Thomas Nobell, Petter Tullan, Richarde Kytchenge, Thomas Wetherherd, Willm. Gudgion, Ried. Wallar, Willm. Ardington, George Barrett, Henrye Atkynson, Crystofer More, Henrye Crocke, Willm. Bulcoke, John Mytchell, Thomas Herde, Thomas Tomlinson, Richarde Brayeshaye, Edwarde Wodcocke, Petter Netherwoodd, Robart Preston, Henrye Corke, John Holmes, Robart Barrowe, John Stanethropp, Roger Ellis, Thomas Swyer, John Stott, Henrye Gathroppe, Ric. Brige, Thomas Oldesworthy, John Smythe, John Gell, John Browne, Thomas Brukebancke, Ried. Hellis, Ric. Bolland, Thomas Capestacke, James Whettycarr, Ric. Dodjhen, George Tattarsall, Henrye Fothergell, Ric. Harrison, Willm. Lambe, Ric. Mosselie, Thomas Thesellthaitte, Willm. Hardie, Thomas Morhouse, Thomas ffarrante, Thomas Ivenson, Lawrens Bulcocke, Robarte Battersbye, John Jenkynson, Thomas Holdsworthe, Robarte Tomson, Ric. Cryar, Henrie Symson, Joseph Lambartte, Ried. Lockewode, John Welson, Ric. Whetfeld, Ried. Shuttellworthe, Robart Oldefelde, Lanslett Knowles, Willm. Newbie, Henrie Johnson, John Wardemann, Willm. Warde, George Wayneman, Willm. Hustelar, James Rylaye, Robart Blayecaye.

There was formerly in Skipton a residence of the Lambert family, afterwards of Calton. It was known as Winterwell Hall. In Whitaker's time, a portion of it remained. "Winterwell Hall, in Skipton," he says, "so called probably from a well never frozen in winter, which is now swallowed up in the canal, was more than half destroyed when that was cut. Part of it, however, remains on the right hand side of the canal bridge on entering the town from Broughton. This was, about the middle of Henry VIII.'s reign, the residence of the Lamberts. And it seems not to have been without a degree of magnificence, for in an old rental of John Lambert, son of the lawyer, I find it described as containing the following apartments:—'The tower, the grete parlor and chamb' ov' it, the study chamber and parlour or study under it.'"

From the Roll of Thomas Lord Clifford it is seen that this hall was granted to the Lamberts in the year 1436. In its later years the house

was known as Lambert Hall. In a survey made about the year 1606, on the death of George Earl of Cumberland, I find this entry :—

“One messe called Winterwell hall, Lambert hall, in Skipton, and 5 bouatts of land wth the appurteunce——”

Earl George appears to have purchased the residence from the Lamberts. So far as I have been able to discover, its last occupant was one Captain Goodgion,\* evidently a man of wealth and importance, who lived in the time of Lady Anne Clifford. After his time it must surely have fallen into decay. Certain lands seem to have been appurtenant to the hall, for in a document of date 1650 is mention of “Certain foreland containing 2 acres lying on the back-side of Captain Goodgion’s laith at Lambert Hall, now in his possession,” and of “5 oxgangs of land belonging unto Lambert Hall.” The latest reference I have met with is in the parish register, where is notified the death in 1665 of “Agnes, the daughter of Hugh Sawley, formerly of Marton, now liueth in a chamber at Lambert Hall, in Skipton.”

Allusion must here be made to Alenwath Tarn—a sheet of water formerly situated, thinks Whitaker, on one of the spongy flats now drained and enclosed on the road leading to Rilstone. In the *Compotus* of Thomas Lord Clifford, 1436, occurs the following entry :—“Pro arcis anguillarum de Alanwath Tarne, 5s.,” from which it appears that the pool was then stocked with eels. In the map of the West Riding given in some editions of Camden’s *Britannia* this sheet of water is shown as of very considerable extent, and is named “The Terne.” In his *Chronicles and Stories of the Craven Dales*, Dr. Dixon makes one of the characters in the Legend of Peter King refer to Alenwath Tarn :—“They’d a pleasant ride along shaady laanes, and by t’ side o’ Alenwath Tarn (it warn’t drained then), and by some purlin’ streams. T’ day wer varra hot ; but, i’ thir days, Craven wor a forest, an’ ther wer lots o’ trees ivverywheer, to keep aff t’ heat o’ t’ midday sun.” (P. 187.)

Several of the inns of Skipton date from the seventeenth century. One of the oldest is the Red Lion in High-street. In the old-fashioned kitchen of this hostelry a stone above the spacious fire-place is inscribed :—

F. C.  
1681.

In a rent-roll for Skipton of the year 1649 occurs the following enumeration of the premises held by one ‘Robert Aisten’ :—“One

---

\* “Henrie Goodgion, vocat Capten Goodgion.”—*Old Rent Roll*.



auncient burgage, 2 stables, one great barne, one house and cow-house, one garden, one croft, and backside or fold ; *in w<sup>ch</sup> messuage or burgage is a wyneseller to w<sup>ch</sup> auntiently did belong a lycens for retailing of wyne.*"

A casual reference to the importance of Skipton in the middle of the seventeenth century occurs in the correspondence of the Parker family, of Browsholme Hall.\* In a letter written by 'Jo. Assheton,'† January 20th, 1660, to Mr. Edward Parker, of Browsholme, whom he wished to meet, he says—"I have adventred to appoynt Gisburne—I ffeare yo would think it to ffarr to drow yo to Skipton, though I thinke that ffitest place ffor our meeting vppon this occasion, *as y<sup>e</sup> Center of y<sup>e</sup> Counterey to doe businesse in & most noted towne*, But the wayes & wether considered I thinke not of it now, least yo think Gisburne ffar enough to come."

Many Skipton families in addition to that of Lambert, already referred to, had long before the period we are now dealing with attained to positions of wealth and influence. There were the Ferrands, the Garths, the Malhams, the Currers.

The Ferrands may be traced back to a remoter period than the others, and fortunately their early history is not obscure. The first member of this family of whom we have any record is Hugh Ferrand, or Farrand, who in the latter part of the 12th century obtained for himself and his heirs the office of janitor of Skipton Castle. William de Fortibus, Earl of Albemarle, was the grantor ; and among the witnesses named in the charter is Robert le Vavasour—no doubt an ancestor of that William le Vavasour whom Edward II. commanded to render allegiance to Robert de Clifford, when he granted to the latter the castle and honour of Skipton. In the time of Hugh Ferrand's grandson, the castle and honour fell to the crown, and the bailiffs of the Queen Dowager Eleanor, who were then in possession of the castle, contested the charter under which the office of warder was vested perpetually in the Ferrand family. Edward I. thereupon ordered a writ of enquiry

---

\* "Description of Browsholme Hall" (1815).

† This is the Sir John Assheton, of Whalley, of whom Whitaker patronisingly says :—"He atoned in some measure for the errors of his public character by his private virtues." The grave error committed by this worthy knight was that he aided the Parliament in their righteous struggle with one of the most incapable and senseless monarchs that has sat upon the throne of England. Whitaker had an intense affection for the Puritans !

(quoted by Dr. Whitaker), of which the following is a translation, to issue :—

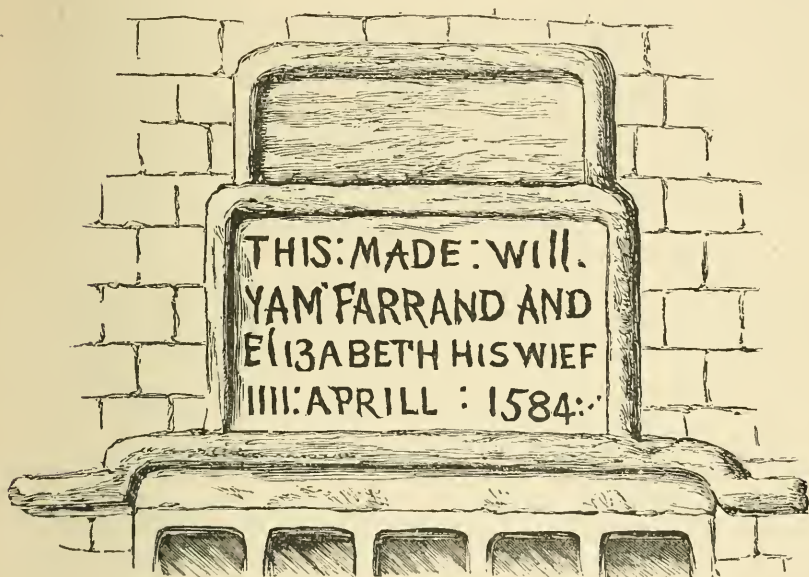
“EDWARD, &c. Hugh Ferrand, of Skipton-in-Craven, by supplicating, hath shown to us by his petition laid before us and our Council : That whereas William de Fortibus, formerly Earl of Albemarle, by his charter gave and granted to Hugh Ferrand, grandfather of the aforesaid Hugh, the custody of the gate of Skipton Castle, to hold to himself and heirs ; and the aforesaid Hugh, the grandfather, during the whole of his life, after the completing of the aforesaid charter, and after his death Henry his son and heir, and the father of the aforesaid Hugh now petitioning, have held the custody aforesaid, with all things pertaining thereunto, until the aforesaid fortress, which came into our hands by the death of Isabella de Fortibus, formerly Countess Albemarle [*was yielded up*] to Elenora of good memory, formerly Queen of England, our most beloved mother, whose bailiffs of the castle aforesaid have removed the aforesaid Henry from the said custody. We have thought that suitable redress should be awarded to him on this account, and we wish you to be more fully informed whether the aforesaid Hugh, and Henry, son, and father of the aforesaid Hugh, now petitioning, were seized of the custody aforesaid, or not,” &c.

Ferrand was reinstated in his office, and for more than three hundred years afterwards the office remained in his family. In 1586, by the interposition of Francis Clifford, afterwards fourth Earl of Cumberland, William Ferrand was permitted to bear a coat of arms. “I am willingly become petitioner,” writes Clifford to the Earl Marshal, “for William Farrand, one that my lord my bro’r seteth no little store by, both for the fidelity and good service of himself and all his ancestors to our house ever since our possession of Skipton Castle for this three hundred yeres contynuin, and more also for his owne virtues, which mak him worthie of better place, and ye uttermost of such favours as y’r l’p, by virtue of y’r said office, shall be pleased to bestow upon him, which I desire should be by interposynge of y’r l’p’s authoritie with the herauld and officer of armes of these Northe partes, that he may be exempt from the state plebeiall, and be admitted into the Societie and Fellowship of the Gentry, and allowed to bear armes ; whereunto both by abilitie, education, and otherwise he is sufficiently enabled.” In the grant which followed, it was recited :—“Whereas, William Ferrand, of Skipton within Craven, in the Countye of Yorke, Gentleman, sonne of Christopher : the sonne of William : Sone and Heire of Robert Ferrand, that was sonne of Roger Ferrand and Isabell his wife, Daughter and sole Heire of Wm. Dawtrine,\* of the same Countye, is well borne and descended of progenitors bearing signes and tokens of their race and gentrie called Arms, which likewias unto him are dew by just descent and prerogative of birth.” Accordingly the Herald, thus recognising his right already to bear arms, was

---

\* Otherwise De Altaripa. See 2nd ed. Whitaker's *Craven*, p. 172.

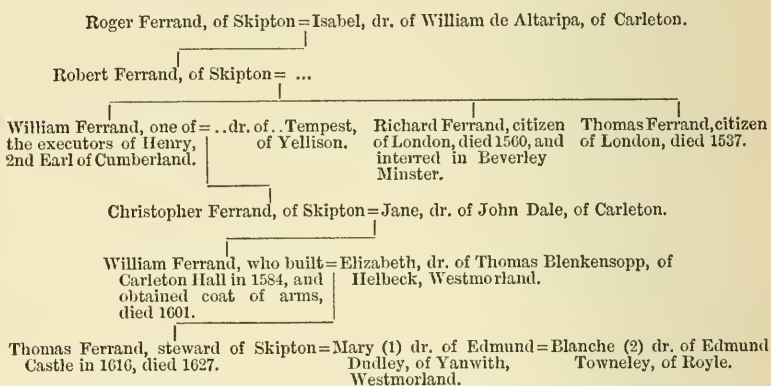
careful in the grant to "*ratifie and confirme*;" not simply to "give and grant," as is usual where arms have not previously been borne by a family. It was this Ferrand who built Carleton Hall. Of this once pretentious residence nothing now remains, save the mouldering walls. The following epigraph is, however, yet very legible on the east front (I am able to give the illustration through the kindness of Mr. J. A. Busfeild, of Upwood, Bingley):—



William Ferrand, the grandfather of this William, was one of the executors of Henry, second Earl of Cumberland. He had two brothers, Richard and Thomas, both well-to-do merchants in London. Thomas, who died in 1537, by will dated July 16th, 1536, left "to the making of the Kawsey in Skyp-ton, from the house where my father did departe till ye come to the church, 40s." Richard died in May, 1560. By his will, dated 17th May, 1560, he ordained his "well beloved wief Joan" sole executrix, and "accordinge to the laudable use and custome of the cittie of London" he bequeathed to her one third parte of his goods, debts, and chattels; and another third to his children equally; to his brother Roger "a ringe of golde," and to his brother Harry and sister (Maude Ferrand) small legacies; to his wife his house in Cornhill, lands

in the city of Bristol, and his house at Beverley; and a "ringe of golde" to a number of friends and relatives. To the memory of this Richard Ferrand there is a very interesting brass plate in the nave of Beverley Minster, containing a rhyming epitaph. This is shown upon the opposite page.

I find that in 1616 one Thomas Ferrand is said to be the "castle steward." Towards the close of the same century, Timothy Farrand was successively minister at Bolton and Skipton. The Skipton parish register contains the baptismal entry of "John, son of John Farrand, of Skipton," dated November, 1598. The family of Ferrand branched out in various directions. The name died out in Skipton many years ago. The following table shows the relationship of the Ferrands mentioned above :—



A continuation of this pedigree is given in Whitaker's *Craven*.

Of the Garths, *Testamenta Eboracensia* says :—"The Garths were retainers of the Cliffords at Skipton. On the 10th of July, 17 Henry VI., William del Garth, Esq., of Skipton, executes a deed of gift of all his effects to Thomas del Garth his grandson, Joan his wife, and Richard del Rane, rector of Marton-in-Craven."

In 1540 a Thomas Garth is mentioned as keeper of the King's Woods at Bolton Canons, a patent office which he transmitted to his descendants.\*

---

\* King's Woods, because in 1539 the priory had been dissolved, and the king had not yet granted the estates to the first Earl of Cumberland.

**R** All yow that Reade this wrytynge aparant ✥  
 Geve thank to god for Rycherd Ferrant ✥✥  
 Which in his lyfe wrought faythefullye ✥✥✥  
 And dyed allso Ryght Chrystyanly — ✥✥  
 He had xii Chyldrene withe Joane his wyfe +  
 Which ar vii Sonnes and Doughters fyve —  
 Of london he was as wyll appeere ✥✥✥  
 A fre Citizen and a Trapeere — ✥✥✥  
**F** Of Robert ferrant he was the lone — ✥✥  
 Which at Skypton in Cravenge dyd wonne ✥✥  
 Hys bodye ys burryed under this Stone —  
 Hys soule to Rest with God ys gone — ✥✥  
 The yere of Chryste nether lesse nor more ✥✥  
 A thowland fyve hundrethe and thre score —  
 And allso yn the monethe of Maye — ✥✥  
 He dyed the fyve and twentyethe daye ✥✥✥



Of the Malhams the following will is an interesting memento. It appears in one of the Surtees Society's publications :—

"Sep. 13, 1499.—I, Matild Mallom, of Skipton-in-Craven, wedow, holl in mynd, makys this my last wyll and testament in this maner of wyse. First, I bequeth my soule unto Almyghty God, our Lady Saynt Mary, and all the holy company of heven ; and my body to be buryed wthin the kyrke of Skipton-in-Craven, negh unto my husbond, John Malhom, on whose saule Jhesu have mercy. My best beeste to my curett for my mortuarii. I woll ther be don at Skipton aforsaid solempany for the helth of my saule *Dirige* and *Messe*, wt an arvill. I will also ther be said for the helth [of] my saule iij trentalles, wt'in a yer after my decesse, of iij prestes. I will also ther be said v *Messes* for the redempcion of my saule ; the firste in the worshipp of the Blessed Trinite ; the secund in the worshipp of the bitter Passion of our Lord Jhesu Cryste ; the iiij<sup>t</sup> in the worshipp of the Blessed Sacrament ; the iiij<sup>t</sup> in the worshipp of our blessed Lady Saynt Mary ; the vt in the worshipp of all the Holy Company of Heyven, that is to say angelles, archangelles, patriarches, profettes, apostelles, marturs, confessorws, and virgyns. Also I will ther be gyven in almes, wthin a moneth next after my desesse, to xij pore men and women xij*d.* ; and xij*d.* to my curett for to dispencc wt me for al maner of tythes or dewtyes forgotten or nott payed, dew unto hym in tyme past. And, lyk maner of wyse, I gyff unto the Prior and covent of Bolton in Craven iij*s.* iiij*d.* to pray for my saule. I bequest, also, unto the house of Knaresbrugh xv*d.* To Roger Martendale and his wiff a cow. To William Martendale, his son, a styrke. To Robert Martendale a styrke. To Alice Martendale a why-styrke. Roger Martendale, ye yonger, a styrke ; and to Genett Martendale a why-styrke. I will also yt my son, John Malhom, reward my servantes wt ilkon of them sumwhatt ; and specially them that hath most labour wt me ; as he thynkes best for the helth of my saule. I gyff to Thomas Smyth and his wyff a cow. To Johanne, his doughtur, a why-styrk. To yonge John Smyth a styrke ; and to Antone, his broder, a styrke. Also I gyff unto Agnes Melbanke a cow and a bed ; yt is to say ij coverlettes, a payr of schetes, and a payr of blankettes. The residew of all my goodes and cattell nott bequeste, I gyf and graunt frely unto my sonnes William Malhom and John Malhom. And to the performyng of this my last will, I orden and make myn executours my said sonnes, Sir William and John, to performe this my last will. In witness wheroff I put unto this present wrytyng my seale the day and yere aforsaid."

The will was proved March 18th, 1503.

The 'Sir' William was very probably the 'Wm. Malhome' who between the years 1476 and 1517 was rector of Marton, for 'Sir' was of course a term then applied to ecclesiastics. Respecting this William, who was a Master in Chancery in the beginning of the sixteenth century, Whitaker quotes a very interesting memorial, taken from the papers of the Malhams of Elslack. It relates to Marton church :—

"Brother,—I will Sir W. Martyndale be Parish Priest at Marton, and to have like wages Sir W. Hodgson had ; and I will Sir William Hodgson to have vi markes yearly during his lyfe, to tarry at Marton, and praye for mee and my father and mother's sawles. The both begin ther service at Midsomer next coming. I am content that James Smith go to Sir James Carr to scoyle at Michelmas next comyng ; and also I am content ye paye for his bord, which shall be allowed you ageane. From London

ye second daye of Aprill. I referr all other thinges to ye bearer hereof, to make report unto you. Charge Sir Wm. he speake litel of Carlton, and kepe that matter close.

"By your Bro', Wm. Malhome."

(Directed—"To his B'r, John Malhome.")

It will be observed that both in the will of Matilda Malham, quoted above, and in the letter of William Malham, mention is made of the families of Martindale and Smith. In *Collectanea Topographica et Genealogica*, vol. 6, is given among "Charters relating to Elslack," &c., the one following:—

"Ric'us Malhome capell' & Will'us Dickson,\* vicar. de Ernelife, dedimus Johi Malhome in Skipton in Craven omnia terras, &c., in villis & t'ritorijs de Skipton & Broughton in Craven que habuimus in die confectionis de dono & feofame'to Thome Malhome de Skipton. Test. Rog'o Tempest, Thome Garth, Will'o Gargrave, &c. Dat' ap. Skipton in fo sce Kat'ine virginis, 37 Hen. VI." (April 29, 1459.)

In the middle of the seventeenth century at least two families of Malhams were resident at Skipton. It appears that in 1680 the magistrates ordered that the "Chwdns. and Overseers of the poor of Skipton pay and alow one Mr[s]. Ann Mott, *being sprung of that good family of the Malhams*, five shillings monthly, being now growne into great want and necessity."

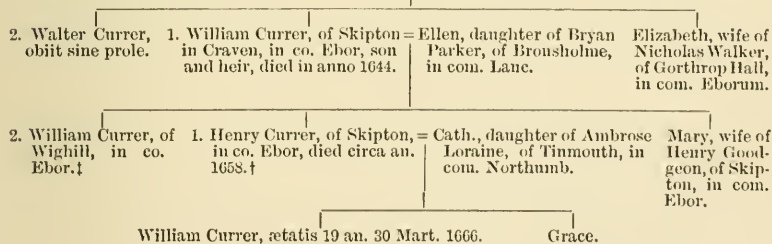
In Sir W. Dugdale's Visitation of Yorkshire, 1666, is given a pedigree of the Currer family of Skipton. Dugdale's account is as follows:—

"Skipton, 30 Martij, 1666.

"*Arms.*—Ermine, three bars sable each charged with a closet argent, on a chief azure a lion passant of the third, a canton or.

"*Crest.*—A lion's head erased argent, gorged with a collar sable charged with three roundlets.

Henry Currer, of Hollinghall, in com. Ebor. = Dorothy, daughter of William Mawde.



\* William Dickson was vicar of Arneliffe from 1451 to 1471.

† Baptised July 22, 1621.—*Parish Register*.

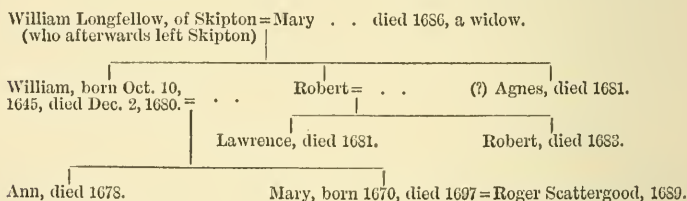
‡ Baptised December 17, 1629.—*Ibid*.

There is a brass in Skipton church containing the names of later members of the family. The Skipton register shows a Dorothy, daughter of 'Mr. William Currer, of Skipton,' to have been buried September 29th, 1623.

In the seventeenth century a branch of the Longfellow family was resident at Skipton—presumably a branch of the stock whence sprang the great American poet. I have come across a dozen entries in the parish registers in which the Longfellows are named. They all occur within the years 1645 to 1687. The earliest entry I have taken is as follows :—

1645 (baptised) "October 10, William, son of William Longfellow, of Skipton."

This William Longfellow senex probably removed from Skipton, for in 1681 he is spoken of as "late of Skipton." It is possible, however, that this may mean that he was not living at the time. The Rev. R. Collyer, of New York, suggests that the elder William may have been a native of Ilkley. He writes :—"Richard Longfellow, senex, of Ilkley, who died in 1597, had four sons, John, William, Richard, and James. Then this John had a son William, who was baptized in 1601, and Richard had a son William, who was baptized in 1602. One of these stays in Ilkley, but the other vanishes, and the lost William will be the one, as I guess, who turns up in Skipton, and starts your branch of the family." So far as I can make out, the genealogy of the Skipton family is as follows :—



In Skipton parish churchyard—by the south wall—is a tombstone to the Longfellows. The inscription is in Latin, much worn, and the stone is broken. It records that beneath were interred the bodies of William Longfellow, junior, who died 1680, Mary Scattergood (*née* Longfellow), who died 1697; and Ann Mason, whom the parish register shows to have been a widow when she died in November, 1747; the stone gives her age as 63 years. The name occurs also of Francis Mason, died October 15th, 1783, aged 62. He was an innkeeper, and the entry in the parish register contains the remark :—"Buried 17th [October] under Long-

fellow's tomb." A daughter, Hannah, was interred in the same tomb. Probably these Masons were related to the Longfellows. In addition to the Longfellows mentioned above there was a Frances Longfellow, who married Francis Pearson, August 22nd, 1697.





## CHAPTER X.

### *WORTHIES OF OLD SKIPTON.*

---



IN selecting the tenth lord of Skipton as the first of a series of Local Worthies, I have chosen one whose life was in many respects most romantic, whose ability as a military commander was of a high order, and, above all, one whose character was eminently moral and exemplary.

### HENRY LORD CLIFFORD,

#### THE SHEPHERD LORD.

THE years of this lord's childhood were years of war and bloodshed. The rival Houses of York and Lancaster contested for supremacy with varying success. Young Henry's father and grandfather both took an active share in that civil struggle, and both fell beneath the standard of Lancaster. Henry was born in 1453, two years before the battle of St. Alban's, in which his grand-parent, Thomas Lord Clifford, was slain. This bereavement gave to John, the succeeding lord, cause for prosecuting with increased bitterness the part he had marked out for himself. But in 1461 he too fell, and thus in a time of unparalleled disquiet the youthful Henry, the future lord of Skipton, was left, with a younger brother and a sister, to the care of a defenceless mother. For the estates of John Lord Clifford, as of many other Lancastrian nobles, were at once seized by the king under Act of Attainder. The affectionate mother knew the danger by which her sons were surrounded. She knew with what feelings of hatred her husband had been held; how obnoxious he had rendered himself by his uncompromising hostility. And she rightly concluded that the safety of his children was jeopardised so long as they



remained under her own care. The mode adopted by the lady for preserving the young heir was a very ingenious one. When but seven years of age, while yet unable to comprehend the danger which threatened him, he was sent to Londesborough, and given over to the charge of a shepherd, who clothed him and in every way treated him as his own child. It is said that the boy's guardians were old dependents of the Clifford family. It may be so, but there seems reason to doubt it, for such an association would not increase the desired secrecy. Henry's brother, Richard, was despatched to Holland, where he soon died.

Young Henry had not been in concealment long before a report got abroad that Lady Margaret Clifford's sons were still alive and in England. The lady was closely questioned upon the point, and the answers she gave satisfied her enemies for a time. She said she had sent them out of the country to be educated, and that she did not know whether or not they still lived. Shortly afterwards Lady Margaret married Sir Lancelot Threlkeld, of Threlkeld, in Cumberland, a most worthy knight, who fortunately shared equally with herself anxiety for young Henry's safety. "When, therefore, as was soon after the case, a murmur of his being in existence and concealment was revived, and his increasing years rendered his danger every day more imminent, they sent him, with the peasantry and their families, to whose society he had been habituated, to Threlkeld, in Cumberland, to be brought up simply as a shepherd; and at this place, under the vigilant eye of the father-in-law's kindred, or on the borders of Scotland, where it was necessary he should sometimes retreat, and where Sir Lancelot hired land for the convenience of the shepherds who accompanied him, he was frequently, though very secretly, visited both by the good knight and the affectionate mother." Thus the child grew up, in the rank of a simple shepherd—deprived of the titles and the possessions to which his noble descent entitled him; separated from a society in which he might have become a distinguished figure; denied the pleasures and the luxuries pertaining to noble rank; inured—happily, the experience began early—to hardships and privations; and, last of all, untaught, bereft of all book-knowledge—Nature his only instructor. Yet we need not believe his to have been an unhappy life. Pleasure purer, truer than that of gay court or boisterous hall, must have been his. Tending his flock in the shadow of some stately tree, when around him lay all that beauty, that grandeur which has given to the shires of Cumberland and Westmorland a world-wide fame;—or watching at night under heavens radiant with light of moon and stars,—in circumstances such as these

there could be no place for unhappiness in the heart of one innately observant. Wordsworth says :—

“ Our Clifford was a *happy youth*,  
 And thankful through a weary time,  
 That brought him up to manhood's prime.  
 Again he wanders forth at will,  
 And tends a flock from hill to hill :  
 His garb was humble ; ne'er was seen  
 Such garb with such a noble mien !  
 Among the shepherd grooms no mate  
 Hath he, a child of strength and state !  
 Yet lacks not friends for solemn glee,  
 And a cheerful company,  
 That learned of him submissive ways,  
 And comforted his private days.  
 To his side the fallow deer  
 Came, and rested without fear ;  
 The eagle, lord of land and sea,  
 Stooped down to pay him fealty.

\* \* \* \* \*

He knew the rocks which angels haunt  
 On the mountains visitant ;  
 He hath kenned them taking wing :  
 And the caves where fairies sing  
 He hath entered ; and been told  
 By voices how men lived of old.  
 Among the heavens his eye can see  
 Face of thing that is to be ;  
 And, if men report him right,  
 He could whisper words of might.”

For twenty-five years Clifford continued in concealment, living the life of a shepherd, acquainted only with the company and the manners of shepherds. But he was not destined to run the length of his days in this obscurity. Another, a nobler part was fated for him. In 1485 was fought the decisive battle of Bosworth, in which Richard III. was slain. With this battle the Wars of the Roses, which had lasted for thirty years, during which time, it is said, no fewer than 100,000 of the gentry and common people were slain, were brought to a close. The union of the opposing factions was effected by the marriage of Henry VII., the succeeding king, with the Princess Elizabeth, daughter of Edward IV., in 1486. In his “Song at the Feast of Brougham Castle,” Wordsworth thus refers to the union of the Roses :—

“ From town to town, from tower to tower,  
 The red rose is a gladsome flower ;  
 Her thirty years of winter past,  
 The red rose is revived at last ;

She lifts her head for endless spring,  
 For everlasting blossoming :  
 Both roses flourish, red and white.  
 In love and sisterly delight  
 The two that were at strife are blended,  
 And all old troubles now are ended."

In the first year of Henry VII.'s reign, Henry Clifford, now emerged from his concealment among the fells of Cumberland, petitioned for restitution of his estates and titles :—

"In most humble and lowly wise beseecheth yo'r highnes yo'r true subject and faithfull liegman Henry Clifford, eldest sonne to John late Lord Clifford, that when the same John, amongst other persons, for the true service and faithful legiance w'ch he did and owed to King Henry the Sixt, yo'r uncle, in the Parliament at Westminster, the fourth day of November, in the first yeare of King Edward the Fourth, was attainted and convicted of high treason ; and by the same act yt was ordained that the said John, late lord, and his heires from thenceforth should be disabled to have, hould, inherite, or enioy any name of dignity, estate, or preheminance, within the realmes of England, Ireland, Wales, Calice, or the Marches thereof, and should forfeite all his castles, manors, landes, &c., he desireth to be restored. To the w'ch peti'ion the king, in the same parliam't, subscribeth,

*"Soit faite come est desier."*

The result of Clifford's petition is stated in a document at present among the Castle Evidences. In the first year of Henry VII. it was enacted—"That the Acte of Attaynder or forfeiture made in any Parliament holden in the tyme of King Edward IV. againste John late Lo: Clifford and his heires shold be against Henry and his heires utterly voyd, and that the said Henry should be restored to all Castles, Mannors, lands, &c., forfeited by the said Acte or Actes in such manner, and fourme, lyke estate, and in as ample and availeable wise as the said John had the same or as the said Henry mighte have had the same if the said Acte of Attaynder had never been made," and further, "that the said Henry and his heires mighte enter as well upon the kinge poss'on as uppon the poss'on of any other p'son into all the said premisses in the same Acte to him restored, and so to have, hold, occupie and enioie the same for ever without any other suite for the same or any parte thereof to be had or made out of the kinge, lande by peticon, livery, ouster lemaine, or otherwise, after the course of the comon lands."

The poet Wordsworth supposes a banquet at Lord Henry's castle at Brougham in honour of his restitution to the paternal domains, and he writes :—

"How glad is Skipton at this hour,  
 Though she is but a lonely tower !  
 To vacancy and silence left ;  
 Of all her guardian sons bereft—

Knight, squire, or yeoman, page or groom,  
 We have them at the feast of Brough'm.  
 How glad Pendragon—though the sleep  
 Of years be on her !—She shall reap  
 A taste of this great pleasure, viewing  
 As in a dream her own renewing.  
 Rejoiced is Brough, right glad I deem  
 Beside her little humble stream ;  
 And she that keepeth watch and ward  
 Her statlier Eden's course to guard ;  
 They both are happy at this hour,  
 Though each is but a lonely tower ;—  
 But here is perfect joy and pride  
 For one fair house by Emont's side  
 This day distinguished without peer  
 To see her master and to cheer  
 Him, and his lady mother dear !”

Lord Henry was thirty-one years of age when he entered into possession of his estates. His elevation was not followed by any marked change of disposition. The humility and modesty which were fostered by long seclusion continued characteristic of him. He was sadly aware of his educational deficiencies, and wisely he at once set about to improve himself. Retiring to one of the most sequestered spots upon his estates, Barden Lodge, which he enlarged, he studied sedulously with the monks of the adjacent priory of Bolton. Astrology and alchemy were favourite studies. His liking for the former, his life as a shepherd perhaps engendered. “ His early habits, and the want of those artificial measures of time which even shepherds now possess, had given him a turn for observing the motions of the heavenly bodies ; and having purchased such an apparatus as could then be procured, he amused and informed himself by those pursuits, with the aid of the canons of Bolton, some of whom are said to have been well versed in what was then known of the science.” \*

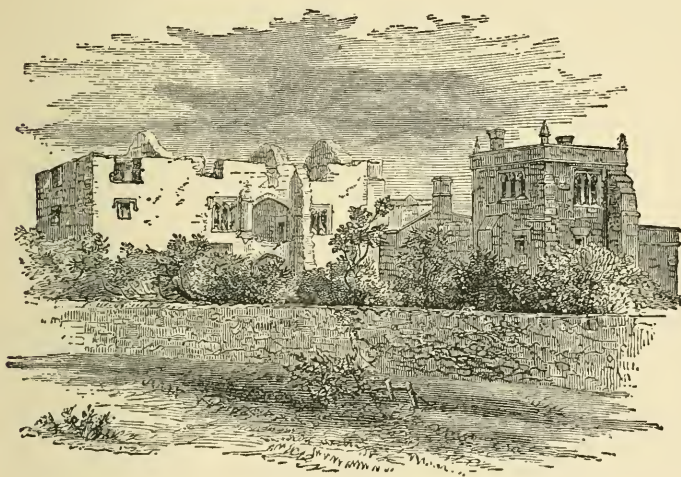
“ His daily teachers had been woods and rills,  
*The silence that is in the starry sky.*”

Here at Barden Lord Clifford passed many years in peaceful study—content and happy without courtly pomp and gaiety. Very infrequent indeed were his visits to the capital. Lady Anne Clifford says of him that he was “ a plain man, who lived for the most part a country life, and came seldom either to court or to London, excepting when called to Parliament, on which occasion he behaved himself like a wise and good

---

\* Whitaker, p. 252.

English nobleman." Much is often made of this lord's illiterateness at the time of his restoration, and he seldom receives justice at the hands of writers. Hartley Coleridge\* well remarks, that because he was illiterate "it does not follow that he was *ignorant*. He might know many things well worth knowing without being able to write his name. He might learn a great deal of astronomy by patient observation. He might know where each native flower of the hills was grown, what real qualities it possessed, and what occult powers the fancy, the fears, or the wishes of men had ascribed to it. The haunts, habits, and instincts of animals, the notes of birds, and their wondrous architecture, were to him instead of books; but above all he learned to know something of what man is, in that condition to which the greater number of men are born, and to know himself better than he could have done in his hereditary sphere."



BARDEN TOWER.

Upon one very notable occasion Lord Clifford issued from his retreat, and separated himself from the studies he loved so well. When sixty years old he led a force of Craven yeomen to battle on Flodden Field. In that engagement he had a principal command, and helped materially to turn the fortunes of the day so signally in favour of the English

---

\* "Worthies of Yorkshire and Lancashire."



arms. Clifford had, indeed, once before led his men against the Scots, when their king invaded England. This was in 1497-8. At the battle of Flodden, the Earl of Surrey was chief commander, and after him, says Hall, "followed other noblemen out of all quarters of y<sup>e</sup> north, everye of them brynging as many men as theye coulde gather for the defence of their naturall countrey and region. Emongest whome the chiefe rulers and leaders were—John Lord Scrope, Henry lord Clifford, William Lord Conyers," &c., &c. Lord Clifford married first Anne, daughter of Sir John St. John, of Bletsho, in Bedfordshire, by whom he had three sons and several daughters; the latter dying in infancy. His second wife was Florence, daughter of Henry Pudsey, of Bolton, the widow of Sir Thomas Talbot, of Bashall, and the future wife—for she married a third time—of Richard, third son of the Marquis of Dorset. By his second wife Henry had one daughter. His parental life, it is to be feared, was unhappy. His eldest son, Henry, caused him much sorrow by his wild and extravagant conduct. He died April 23rd, 1523, at the ripe age of 70 years—loved among his dependents, and honoured among his peers.

---

### CANON WILLIAM ERMYSTED,

FOUNDER OF SKIPTON FREE GRAMMAR SCHOOL.

EVERYBODY acquainted with Skipton knows that it is fortunate enough to possess a Grammar School of ancient and valuable endowment. It was founded by William Ermysted, who during his later years was Canon Residentiary of St. Paul's, London, and Chaplain to Queen Mary. The birth-place and the birth-year of Ermysted are as yet unascertained, for he must have been born at least half-a-century before the keeping of parochial registers was ordered by law. Even if Skipton cannot with any degree of probability lay claim to Ermysted as one of her sons, there can be little doubt that the good man was born in Craven. With Skipton he was evidently very familiar long before he was minded to found a school here; and for Skipton, as the event proved, he all along evidently cherished feelings of affection.

The conjecture cannot be called an improbable one that gives the neighbourhood of Giggleswick the honour of being the scene upon which the earliest years of Ermysted were spent. Certain it is that from that neighbourhood many families of the name under its different guises—Armistead, Armitstead, and the like—have issued. Several

'Armysteds' are named in the will, dated 1549, of one 'Thomas Car, of Staykus,' and a Robert Armistead was one of the "septem discretiores homines" who were elected first governors of Giggleswick Grammar School in 1553. Nevertheless, all is surrounded by uncertainty.

The name of William Ermysted has been found at no earlier a date than 1527. By that time he had travelled pretty extensively, and had at a foreign University received the degree of Master of Arts. With the advantages and the experience gained by foreign travel Ermysted in 1527 sought admittance to the University of Oxford. The University register thus records his incorporation:—"9 July, 1527. Had leave to incorporate Mr. William Armystede. *Mr.\* in artibus in partibus transmarinis creatur* on condition of disputation and preaching in the church of St. Peter in the East." Five months later we again find reference to the student 'from beyond the seas' in the same register; for he was then created Bachelor of Divinity. For six years Ermysted is lost sight of. We may be sure, however, that those years, spent as they would most probably be at the University, were pleasant ones for the student, and that it would be with real regret that at last he left the classic halls of Oxford. That in later years he looked upon his connection with the University with pleasure may be inferred from the fact that Oxford is among his legatees.

In 1533 we find William Ermysted rector of Fryerning, in Essex. But he did not continue long here, only fifteen months,—March 12th, 1533, to June 17th, 1534,—when he resigned. In 1535 Ermysted became vicar of Birstal, near Leeds. A year afterwards he was rector of Adel, where in February, 1537, he was followed by another of his name. Birstal and Leeds received well at the hands of this benefactor, for in each of these places he either founded or aided in the foundation of a school. In June of the year 1539, William Ermysted was collated to the Neasdon prebend of St. Paul's, London, a position which three centuries later the wise and witty Rev. Sydney Smith held. While a Canon of St. Paul's, Ermysted did not, we find, accept passively certain ecclesiastical statutes drawn up in an earlier time by Wolsey, Warham, and Fitzjames. "In Dean Cole's time," 1556-58, we learn from the Rev. Dr. Simpson's *Registrum Statutorum S. Pauli*, "Mr. Armestead (and he was an Auncient Resident from King Henry's time to Queen Marie and a lawier) protested to Bishop Bonner against" the statutes of Wolsey. He also protested

---

\* *Magister*.

against "Warham's and Fitzjames's Statutes, declaring that they had never as far as he knew been observed by any of their predecessors." In one of his proclamations our Craven ecclesiastic is thus referred to by Bishop Bonner:—"Feb. 15, 1554.—Edmund, by the sufferance of God, Bishop of London, sendeth greeting in our Lord God everlasting.—Whereas our visitation, late begon, and exercised within our Cathedral Church of St. Paul's in London appears . . . . that before this time, diverse and sundry contentions, variances, strifes, and debates have been mooved, stirred, and long time depending between our well-beloved brethren in Christ, Mr. John Feckenham, B.D., and is now Deane of the said Cathedral Church of St. Paul, and his predecessors, late Deanes of the same Church of the one partye, and *Mr. William Ermesteade* and Mr. Gabriel Donne, Canon Residentiaries and Hagiaries of the said Cathedral Church of the other part. . . . . We pronounce, award, decree, and judge that as well the said Mr. John Feckenham, now Dean, as the said *Mr. William Ermesteade* and Gabriel Donne, Residentiaries, shall give a corporal oath upon the Evangelists, well and truly to observe and keep this our order, agreement and mutual composition during their times."

Nearly three years after Ermysted's elevation to a prebendary of St. Paul's he appears to have been instituted rector of Kissingbury, in Northamptonshire. In Baker's *History* of that county the name thus occurs in the catalogue of rectors of Kissingbury:—"11 Feb., 1541.—William Ermestede, or Armstede. He was afterwards D.D., and one of the Masters in Chancery, and vicar of All Saints, in Northampton, from 1545 to 1550." Kissingbury is thus mentioned in Ermysted's will:—"I bequethe to the Prest that shall be my Successor and person of the Rectory, Kyslyngebury, for delapidacons, if there be any found there xls., and my best fether bede, w<sup>t</sup> the boulster covering, blanketts, sheete, and bede stede, w<sup>t</sup> the appurten'nce therto belonging, and if he will not be contentyd herew'all then to have no penney nor halfpenney." At Kissingbury Ermysted spent his last years. The degree of Doctor of Divinity was probably conferred upon him about the year 1545. It was two years after this that Edward VI. succeeded Henry VIII. on the English throne. Under that king Ermysted rose high in favour, though Bonner, Bishop of London, referred to before, was soon cast into prison. Here he remained until the accession of Mary in 1553. Upon the very day of her accession, "came out of the Marsalsay [Marshalsea], the old bysshop of London, Bonar, and dyvers bysshopes bring him home into ys plasce at Powlles." From Strype's "Ecclesiastic Memorials" we

learn that "Bonner, soon after the Queen's accession to the throne, complained to her that he had been unjustly and contrary to the law deprived. . . . The Queen appointed several Judges delegates to examine the whole cause, and to countenance the business the more, many persons of the greatest honour and quality were joined with civilians as delegates: their names as they were set down in the instrument were as follows:—John Tregonnell, and William Roper, Esqrs.; David Pole, Archdeacon of Darby; Anthony Draycot, Archdeacon of Hants; Gilbert Bourne, Archdeacon of Bedford; William Cook, Jeffery Glin, and Henry Cole, LL.D., and *William Ermsted, Canon of the Cathedral Church of St. Paul's, London*, together with William, Marquis of Winchester; Henry, Earl of Arundel; Edward, Earl of Darby, &c. . . . In fine, after several hearings, the sentence of deprivation was pronounced null and void by Dr. Tregonnell, who was soon after knighted for his pains in behalf of Bishop Bonner."

Canon Ermsted appears to have continued in London only a year after the re-elevation of Bonner to the bishopric of that city, for in Le Neve's *Fasti Ecclesie Anglice* his name occurs in the list of Canons of Windsor appointed by the Queen:—"William Ermsted, appointed by patent 20 June, 1554, on the resignation of Nicholas Udall." A translation of this royal patent, which is to be seen at the Record Office, will be of interest:—"In favour of William Ermsted. The Queen to all whom, &c., health. Know that we of our special favour, and with full knowledge and of our own free will, have given and granted, and by these presents do give and grant to our beloved chaplain William Ermsted, bachelor of divinity, the canonry and prebend in our college of the blessed Mary and St. George the Martyr near our castle of Windsor, now vacant by the resignation of Nicholas Udall, clerk, and subject to our appointment and gift, the canonry and prebend aforesaid, with all their rights and appurtenances, to be had, held and enjoyed by the aforesaid William Ermsted during his life, in as ample mode and form as Nicholas Udall lately had and enjoyed the same. In token of which, &c. Declared by the queen at Westminster, the 20th day of June. By patent of the privy seal," &c. Ermsted was at one time Master of the Temple, in London, but the precise date it is impossible to give. In his will he remembers this connection. "I do give and bequethe," he says, "to iiij Prests and one Clerke singing and serving in the Temple Church, in London, to singe *Placebo dirge* and Masse of Requiem for my Soule and all Xxen Soules at the daye of my buriaall or as nighe that daye as they conveniently canne or maye, to

every of them five iij<sup>s</sup>. iiij<sup>d</sup>., and to the Clarke more ij<sup>s</sup>. to hyer ringers to ringe the belles there."

Ermysted lived until October, 1558, and dying at Kislingbury was buried there. The register of the church records his interment:—

"1558.—William Ermsted (parson) was buried the last day of October."

The will of Canon Ermysted contains several interesting passages. "For as muche as most certen it is that every mane is mortall and subiecte vnto deathe, and the tyme and houer of deathe is to mane most vnc'tayn," the ecclesiastic begins, "therefore as me semethe it is the poynte and also the dewtie of a X'yen mane to forese and p'vent all those things that myght in any wyse tro'ble, desquiet, or occupye the mynde of man, Especially when dethe w<sup>t</sup> his vnvoydable dart shall approche and assaulte hym, so that then he may holly fix and fasten his mynde and holly and only be occupyed and myndfull of the most excelent mercy and goodnes of Gode w<sup>ch</sup> he hathe shewed vnto all mankynde, and especiallye vnto truly repenting Synns through the deathe and most pious bloude of his derly beloved sonn Chryst Jesus, y<sup>e</sup> Redem. and Saviour, and for as muche as the ordering and disposition of vyle and transetory thinges whoo vse God of his singler goodness graunted vnto Man for a tyme doth trouble and desquiet, being deferred unto the latter tyme, the minde and soule of mane that it cannot intierlye & holly then thinck & fullye call vpon Godes most hyghe benifyts & infinite Mercy, wherein he ought most chefly to be myndfull of and to take most cumfort and consolacon in them, Wherefor being at this tyme, that is the xxij<sup>ti</sup> daye of December in the yere of o<sup>r</sup> Lord God 1556, and in the iij and iiij<sup>th</sup> yere of the Reigne of Kyng Phillipe and Quene Mary, I *William Ermsted*, Clarke, of good and quiet mynde and helthe of body, rendering to God's hono<sup>r</sup> and glory most high and bountyfull thanks for the same, do make and ordeyn this my last Will and Testament in manner and forme following: Fyrst, I do bequethe & most hartely commend and give my Sowle vnto Almighty God, the Father of all consolacon and Creator of all things visyble and invisible, which hathe given most mercifullye only by his m'ey grace and favour his most derly beloved sonne Jesus Christ even vnto dethe of the Cross for the redempcon and eternal Salvacon of all mankynd, And to my Sav<sup>r</sup> Jesus Christ bothe Gode and mane, for he is the very treu Saveur and Lord of it, for by his most bytter and paynfull dethe he hathe most justly purchased and delivered it from the captivitie of the divell, deathe, and hell, so that I ame not myne owne but ame his bothe body and sowlle,



and in hym and by hym I do beleve by Gode's m'cy at the great daye of his iudgment to obteyne the glory of Gode and eternall lyf bothe Soul and bodye, And to the Holy Gost god eternall, equal w<sup>t</sup> the father and to the Sonne, Graunter and giver of all divine and godly gyfts, the Cumforter of the weacke and feble in all adversities and tribulacons. Also I comytt my Sowle unto the blessed Virgin Marye, Mother of Christe, both god and mane, the chosen and elected Vessell for that purpas by God's eternall p'destinacon, and to the blessed and glorious Company of Angells, to the holly Patriarchs & prophettes, Apostells, martyrs, Confessors, and virgins, most humbly beseching Almightye God throughe the p'cious and most meritorious deathe of Christ that they w<sup>t</sup> me and I w<sup>t</sup> them maye bothe body and Sowle after the last daye come vnto the to haue and enioye the inestimable and incomphensibill fruicon and sight of his immortall Magestie and divine god hede." Ermysted desires that his body may be "buried w<sup>th</sup> the Parrishe Churche wher it shall please Gode to take me to his Mercy from this transetory lyf vnto the lyf of his Kingdom w<sup>ch</sup> never shall haue ende, And if I do departe this transetory lyf w<sup>th</sup>in the Citie of London, then I will my body to be buried w<sup>th</sup>in the Cathedrall Church of S<sup>t</sup>. Paule, in London, w<sup>th</sup>in the Chappell of Saynt Katherin ther. And for my grave ther I do bequethe vnto the Deane and Chapter xl<sup>s</sup>. & for one Epitaphe to be sett in a stone vppon my grave xl<sup>s</sup>. I will that at my buriall be sonnge and sayed Placebo dirge and Masse of Requiem and all other suffrage and prayers for the deade as the Catholique Church dothe vse, & for that I do bequethe to the Ministers ther in S<sup>t</sup>. Pauls Church viij<sup>℥</sup> to be distributed amonng the Petti Cannons, vicares, choristers, vergers, and others at the discrecon of myn Executors at the daye of my buriall iiij<sup>℥</sup>. and at the monthes day iiij<sup>℥</sup> of the said viij<sup>℥</sup>. Item, I will that ther be a Sermonde preached at my buriall, and the precher to haue xx<sup>s</sup>. for his laboure. Item, I bequethe vnto iiij poor men iiij blacke gowns to accompany my bodye to the Church, and to helpe to bere my corpes, and to houlde iiij gret tapers of wax. . . . And my will is that iiij of the poorest men in Crede Lane, London, shall haue those iiij gownes whersoer my body be buried, to praye for my Sowle."

After ordering gifts to the poor persons who may attend his funeral, and to his servants, Ermysted bequeaths to the "Prest who shall chaunce to be my last Confessor and gostly father my best gowne of blacke clothe," and to the "Prest that shall be my Successor & person of the Rectory, Kyslyngebury, for delapidacons if there be any found

ther, xl<sup>s</sup>. and my best fether bede w<sup>t</sup> the boulster, covering, blanketts, sheete, and bede stede, w<sup>t</sup> the appurtennce therto belonging," but he orders that if with these gifts the rector is not contented he must then "have no penney nor half-penney." As to executors, he says:—"Of this my last Will and Testament, I do make and ordeyn my Executors Sir Edwarde Turner, Clarke, and Person of Fynchley, & James Colens, of Yslington, and for their lab<sup>rs</sup> and payns taken in this my neadfull busness I do give to ev'y of them ij p'sons vij<sup>d</sup> and their costs and charges of any chaunce to use or be made, to be taken & leved of my goods." Several gifts to Yorkshire people he orders: among them to "Will'm Shotte, of Yllehay, to helpe to bringe up his children," and to "Henry Runthawt, of Leedes."

It is not improbable that the James Colens, of Islington, named as one of Ermysted's executors, was a native of Skipton. In a volume of "Yorkshire fines" occurring about the year 1533, appears the name of "James Colens, of Skipton-in-Craven," and twenty-seven years later one of that name was buried at Islington, where, on a tomb in the old parish church, may be seen the inscription:—"James Collyns, Deceased, 1560." May these indicate the same person? Ermysted, it will be remembered, died in 1558.

In the preparation of the foregoing, a newspaper sketch written by Mrs. G. M. Patmore, of London, has been of much service.

---

## GEORGE EARL OF CUMBERLAND,

### BUCCANEER AND VOYAGER.

WHILE the deeds of his warlike ancestors are recorded in military annals, the deeds of George, third Earl of Cumberland, find place in naval history. He was born at Brougham Castle, August 8th, 1558. "It was resolved by the judicious in that age," writes old Fuller, "the way to humble the Spanish greatness was not by pinching and pricking him in the Low Countries, which only emptied his veins of such blood as was quickly re-filled; but the way to make it cripple for ever was by cutting off the Spanish sinews of war, his money from the West Indies. In order whereto this Earl set forth a small fleet at his own cost, and adventured his own person therein—being the best-born Englishman that ever hazarded himself in that kind." George Clifford was a very

buccancer.\* His school-education was well calculated to assist him in the sea-life which he chose to follow. Of mathematical studies he was passionately fond. "Thus it happened," says one, "that the ardent spirit and the boundless activity which afterwards distinguished him took first a nautical turn, acquired an increased force by assuming a peculiar direction, and enhanced the charm of curiosity by adding to it the interest of science." Cumberland's first expedition was sent out in 1586, when he had attained the age of twenty-eight years. This was to South America, but he did not accompany it. At his own cost the Earl fitted out three ships and a pinnace. They were the *Red Dragon*, 260 tons, 130 men; the *Clifford*, 130 tons, 70 men; the *Roe*, and the pinnace *Dorothy*, which formerly belonged to Raleigh. The expedition was a total failure. In the following year the Earl himself sailed for Sluys, with the intention of aiding Sir Roger Williams in his defence of that place against the Duke of Palma; but before his arrival it had surrendered. Clifford took a rather prominent part in the destruction of the Spanish Armada in 1588. He commanded the *Elizabeth Bonaventure*, and in one engagement especially, that off Calais, he greatly distinguished himself for ability and bravery.

In the third report of the Historical Manuscripts Commission (1872), and also in Whitaker, is quoted the following despatch from the Earl to the High Treasurer relative to the engagement :—

"To the ryght honorable my very good lo. the Lo. Hygh Tresorer of England.

"MY GOOD LO,—

"20 Feb.

"Upon a letter from her mai. co'mandyng me to repare with my fleete to the rode of Callis, and to bryng w'th me all such shipps as I should fynd fitt to dooe hir servis ther, I comanded tooe shipps in the harbor of Porchmouth, and three at the Cowes, good shipps, and laden w'th nyne companyes of soulgerrrs, out of France, to returne w'th me. Sir He. Poure, their coronell, writte me word that before ther cu'myng from the Dounes the Spanyards aryvall at Callis was knowne, yett they were suffered to procede. Soe, doubting least I should dooe amisse, I have stayed them, to remayne where they be till further derection cum for them, w'ch I pray your lo. maye be sent, soe that they depend upon it. My selfe am nowe gooeinge towards Douer, wher, if hir mai. have any thynge to co'mande me, I wil be redy to obey it.

"Your lo. to co'mand,

"GEORGE CUMBRELAND."

Another letter to "The ryght honorable Fransis Walsy'gham, knyght,

---

\* "Among the naval adventurers who distinguished themselves during Queen Elizabeth's reign, there was no one who took to the seas so much in the spirit of a northern sea-king as the Earl of Cumberland."—*Southey*.

hir maiestyes schyfe secretary," written October 29th, 1588, relates to the Spanish defeat :—

"Sir,—Beinge at Plymouthe to water, I harde of a hulcke beten in by foule wether, by Hope, a toune xxiii myle from thence. She was one of the Spanyshe flyte, and it was reported the Ducke [the Duke of Medina Sidonia, the Spanish Admiral] was in hir, and great store of treasure ; wherfor I ridde thither with Mr. Cary and Mr. Harris, whoe then were wth me, to knowe the truthe of it, where we founde no such thyng as was reported of the Ducke ; but a shippe suche and soe furnished as by an examination taken by hus and sent herewth you may perseve. Mr. Cary stayeth at the place, to kepe hir from spoylyng of the cuntry-men till here youre further drection. This muche the have intreted me to macke knowne to you, and thus in hast I co'mitte you to God."

The Earl's conduct in the engagements with the Armada was so pleasing to Queen Elizabeth, that he received from her a commission to sail to the South Seas. The *Golden Lion*, one of the royal fleet, was placed at his service. This he fitted out at his own expense, and he took with him a number of English gentlemen. The expedition was unfortunate. Before he had got very far adverse winds compelled him to return, and he safely reached shore after enduring much suffering and passing through great danger. He did, however, seize a merchant-ship.

The Earl obtained permission in 1589 to sail upon another expedition to the Spanish colonies, and again the Queen presented him with ships. The chief was the *Victory*, but three smaller vessels accompanied it. Still misfortune befell him. He reached the Azores in safety, and took the town of Fyal, which he plundered. But in a desperate encounter with a Brazilian ship, he was severely wounded, and he suffered also from an explosion which occurred on board the *Victory*. The expedition ended most disastrously. The vessel upon which a large amount of their plunder had been stowed was wrecked, and the crew almost without exception drowned. During the return voyage the Earl and the remainder of his men suffered most intensely from hunger and thirst, from which it is said more died than from any other cause. So terrible was their thirst that "when there fell any hail or rain the hailstones were gathered up and eaten more pleasantly than if they had been the sweetest comfits in the world. The rain-drops were so carefully saved that near as they could not one was lost in all the ship. Some licked with their tongues, like dogs, the boards under feet, the sides, rails, and masts of the ship ; others fixed girdles or ropes about the masts, daubing tallow between them and the masts, that the rain might not run down between, in such sort that at those ropes or girdles hanging lower down on one side than the other, a spout of leather was fixed to the lower part, that all the raindrops that came running down the mast might meet

together at this place and there be received. Some also put bullets of lead into their mouths to slake their thirst."

On December 2nd the survivors of this unhappy expedition landed in Bantry Bay. Notwithstanding his sad experience the Earl's love of adventure continued as keen as ever. In 1591 he equipped a fleet of five ships. They were the *Garland*, 600 tons, the *Golden Noble*, the *Allegarta*, the *Sampson*, and the *Discovery*. His destination this time was the Mediterranean. Fortune frowned upon him yet again. It is true that he captured two Spanish ships of great value, but they were retaken, and a number of the English were taken prisoners. The fifth expedition which he fitted out, the Earl did not accompany. It consisted, like the last, of five ships—the *Tiger*, 600 tons, the *Golden Noble*, the *Sampson*, and two others. And now fortune favoured him. Three vessels, one Portuguese and two Spanish, were captured; and the Earl's share of the prize-money amounted to £36,000. This sum was not, however, his full due, for the capture was valued at £150,000. Clifford's next adventure was also profitable. In 1593 he commanded a fleet of six vessels. He was not away long, for after capturing two valuable French ships the Earl was seized with illness, and he returned home. Three of his vessels thereupon sailed to the West Indies, and after several seizures, and a severe encounter with Spaniards, the crews landed in England in May of the following year.

Before this fleet had returned the Earl had risen from his couch, to accompany the eighth expedition. His fleet comprised the *Royal Exchange*, the *Mayflower*, the *Sampson*, and two smaller ships. Early in April the expedition left Plymouth. Two months later they were in sight of St. Michael's, and immediately afterwards they came up with an Indian merchant-ship of 2,000 tons burden. Its name was the *Cinco Chagas*, and it was manned by Portuguese. A desperate engagement took place, for the Portuguese had "pledged themselves to each other that they would defend the ship to the last, and rather perish with her in the sea or in the flames, than surrender so rich a prize to the heretics." Thrice the carack was boarded by the English, but its crew fought with amazing bravery, and at last the ship was fired. The English then withdrew their boats, without endeavouring, it is said, to save any of the wretches who, fearing the flames, had thrown themselves into the sea. It is said, indeed, that they even slew those who came near their boats and pleaded to be taken in. According to the statement of the Portuguese, 500 persons perished with the carack, but the English affirmed that only fifteen out of 1,100 men were saved! After this



dreadful occurrence, the Earl of Cumberland proceeded on his buccaneering cruise, and a month later fell in with another carack of enormous size. The English, in the name of the Queen of England, summoned her to surrender, but the only answer was a brave defiance. "We acknowledge Don Philip, King of Spain," said the Portuguese captain, "not the Queen of England," and the English might take the vessel if they could! But the English did *not* take the carack; after loss on both sides, they decided to give up the contest, and they sailed at once for England, having greatly harmed the enemy, without bringing themselves advantage.

The Earl of Cumberland received many marks of favour from the Virgin Queen. He was one of the peers who sat in judgment upon the unfortunate Mary Queen of Scots, and in 1592 he was created Knight of the Garter. It is said that on his return from one of his voyages he had audience of the Queen. By accident or intent Elizabeth dropped her glove, and Clifford picked it up, and on his knees presented it to its royal owner. The Queen, however, graciously desired her courtier to keep it, and so proud was the Earl of this gift that he had it covered with diamonds, and on great occasions he wore it in his hat. In the tournament Clifford had no equal, and in all these exhibitions of skill and strength he was the Queen's champion. A ponderous suit of tilting-armour said to have belonged to this Earl is now kept at Appleby Castle. The helmet alone is almost too heavy for modern shoulders to support. From the helmet to the ground the measurement is five feet nine inches.

In 1595 the Earl built, at his own expense, a noble vessel—"the best ship," says one, "that had ever been built by any subject"—which at the launch at Deptford the Queen christened *The Scourge of Malice*. With this and three small vessels he at once began another expedition, but he had not got far before he was recalled by the Queen. In 1597, however, he made his last voyage. His fleet of eighteen sail he commanded in person. But this expedition, which was intended to surpass all others in pecuniary success and in effect as a maritime parade, proved the most disastrous of all. Upon the 6th of March the fleet sailed from the bay of Plymouth. Failing to meet with any returning caracks, the Earl directed his course to the Canary Islands, and "having been informed by some Spaniards, and by some of our own people who had been prisoners there, that there dwelt a marquis on the island of Lancerota whose ransom would be worth £100,000, he determined upon attempting to surprise him." Six hundred men were landed, but

nothing of value was found. The fleet next called at Dominica, and in June left for the Virgin Islands. Upon landing, we are told, the Earl deemed it proper to address his assembled forces upon the failure of their expedition hitherto, and upon their prospects for the future. His own words have been preserved. As to his expectation of meeting with Spanish caracks, he said :—"That hope is altogether past ; and now we are settled to another course," he continues, "which, though it may be will not prove altogether so rich, and must of force keep us longer abroad, yet I assure you, upon my honour and conscience, I do constantly believe there will spring out of it more glory to God, more service to our prince and country, and more honour to ourselves, than could have been done by the caracks if we had taken them all." Forthwith, the fleet sailed for Porto Rico. When within easy distance of this town, difficulty was experienced in the choice of a landing-place. At last the Earl pitched upon a bay, and he gave orders for all men to take to their boats. Some of his commanders objected that the march was too great, and that there was no guide. But the Earl's dauntless energy and courage overcame these objections. "Gentlemen," said he, "a willing mind makes long steps with great ease. I have been sick, and am not now strong ; you shall not go farther nor faster than I will do before you. For guides," he added, "we need no better than our eyes." Answering the waverers, he assumed a tone of still greater confidence. "The Indian soldiers live too pleasantly to venture their lives ; they will make a great show, and perhaps endure one brunt ; but if they do any more, tear me to pieces !" A landing was effected, and with the loss of half-a-hundred men the town was seized. The Earl himself very narrowly escaped death. By some misadventure his shield-bearer overthrew him into the sea, and by reason of his heavy armour he was unable to rise. "It was not till a second attempt that the serjeant-major, who was next to him, succeeding in getting him out, and not till he had swallowed so much salt water as to cause such extremity of sickness that he was forced to lie down in the very place, till being somewhat recovered he was able to be led to a spot of more ease, where the bullets made him threatening music on every side ; and there he remained till the end of the action, lying upon the ground 'very exceeding sick,' in a place so perilous that it would have been as safe to be at the entry of a breach by assault." \* But the fort remained untaken, and it was vigorously defended. The Spanish proposed to surrender on condition that "with colours flying, match in their cocks,

---

\* Southey, from *Purchas*.

and bullets in their mouths," they should be allowed to go whither they would, and that "all prisoners should be delivered without ransom, and no man's negroes or slaves be detained." The Earl at once refused the overture, and with his own hand wrote the following offer of terms, which he despatched to the governor :—

"A resolution which you may trust to.

"I am content to give yourself and all your people their lives ; yourself and your captains and officers with your arms ; all the rest of your soldiers with their rapiers and daggers only. You shall all stay here with me till I give you passage from the island, which shall be within thirty days," &c.

The conditions were accepted, and the island was handed over to the English. It was an unfortunate acquisition. Dreadful havoc was made in the ranks of the Earl's forces by disease. The half of his men died. The Earl then concluded that "it was not God's pleasure that this island as yet should be inhabited by the English," and he proposed to the Spaniards that they should ransom it. The Earl was, however, glad to get away without any ransom, and with only what wealth he could find in the island. With a fearfully decimated force, Cumberland sailed from Porto Rico, and after varied vicissitudes he reached England to tell a sorrowful tale of disappointed hopes. This was his last sea adventure.

Among the Evidences of the Clifford family at Bolton are many interesting compositions of this Earl. There is also a manuscript journal of the first expedition, evidently the composition of an inferior officer of one of the vessels. It is entitled "A Vyag pretendyd to the Indya, set foorth by the good earle of Cumberland, with two shyps and a pinnys, Mr. Wytheryngton beyng Captyn of the Athmerall, and Mr. Lysster of the Vys Athmerall." An entry will serve to show with what cruelty the voyagers prosecuted their mission :—

"Nov. 5.—Our men went on shor and fet rys [fetched rice] aboard, and burnt the rest of the housys in the negers towne ; and our bot went downe to the outermoste pointe of the ryver, and burnt a toune, and brout away all the rys that was in the towne."

And then, after this horrible recital, come the amazing words—

"The 6th day we sarvyd God, *being Sunday !*"

Clifford's maritime adventures, coupled with an otherwise extravagant course of life, kept the family coffers low, as may be gathered from the

following petition sent in 1586 to "My very good Lord, the Lord Burghley, hey tresorer of Inglande":—

"My very good Lord,—

"I have bene, as your Lo. well knowethe, longe tyme a suter to her Maiesty to bestowe sune suche benefit upon me as myght manyfest to the worlde her good opinion, and macke me the better able to dooe her such servis as at any tyme she should have cause to com'and me, wch not longe sence she did, as I then thought, but beinge of late in the cuntri, where I should have received the benefyt of hir gifte, I founde not any, but were ether unable or unwillinge to disburse presente muny, soe that I am assured not to be relived by that meanes, wch I then hoped, & her Mai. mente; wherefore I noue most earnestly desier that it would please hir Majesti to lende me tenne thousande pound. I will paye it agayne by a thousand pounde a yeare, and for the assurance ether paune such land as your Lo. shall lycke, or putt soe many jentellmen in bonde as shall be thought sufficient, and also resine up agayne her late gifte, wch wilbe more benefit to her then the losse of the mony canbe, and more profit to me then tooe suche sutes, my dayes of payement beinge soe neare, and the forfeitures greate, wch I shall faule into if I be not relived by your Lo. good meanes in this, as I thyncke, my resonable sute, wch I will your Lo. beste advice and furtherance. I proteste never to be forgetfull of any favor you shall bestoue upon me.

"From the Courte, this xxiii of September.

"Your Lo. most assured Frynd,

"GEORGE CUMBRELAND."

Clifford seems to have obtained his request.

As a soldier the Earl is well spoken of. "His fleet," says quaint Fuller, in words perhaps a little too flowery, "may be said to be bound for no other port but the port of honour, though touching at the port of profit in passage thereto:.\* I say *touching*, whose design was not to enrich himself, but impoverish the enemy. He was as merciful as valiant (the best metal bows best); and left impressions of both in all places where he came." "He was a man of admirable abilities," says another writer, "both in civil and military affairs. He knew how to fight and as well how to govern, and had virtues capable of rendering him illustrious both in war and peace. He was so excellent a person that it can hardly be said what was wanting *in* him; but still there was a very considerable thing wanting him—namely, a steady gale of good fortune. He did not come off in his enterprises so well rewarded as he desired to be. Considering the vast expenses he was at in building, hiring, and furnishing of ships, perhaps his voyages did not increase his

---

\* The Earl evidently dabbled in commerce. About the year 1574 Queen Elizabeth granted him a licence for the term of ten years "to ship or cause to be shipped for exportation all manner of woollen cloths manufactured in England, except only in the counties of Kent and Suffolk."

estate." By no means; but I apprehend that naval expeditions were not the sole cause of his diminished revenues. There is too much reason to believe that he had far more questionable characteristics than love of adventure. "If we trace him in the public history of his times," remarks Whitaker, "we see nothing but the accomplished courtier, the skilful navigator, the intrepid commander, the disinterested patriot. If we follow him into his family, we are instantly struck with the indifferent and unfaithful husband, the negligent and thoughtless parent. If we enter his muniment-room, we are surrounded by memorials of prodigality, mortgages and sales, inquietude, and approaching want.\* He set out with a larger estate than any of his ancestors, and in little more than twenty years he made it one of the least."

The Earl died, at the early age of 47 years, in 1605.† His daughter, Lady Anne Clifford, erected a monument to him in Skipton church. With all his faults, and assuredly he had many, and some of them of a deep hue, it must be admitted that this Earl was a man of surpassing ability and valour as a naval commander, and that although influenced in a measure by motives of personal aggrandizement, he was actuated also by pure patriotism in undertaking his many maritime expeditions. Nor was he entirely destitute of the gentler qualities. He was a patron of literature, and Spenser for one received his countenance. Let us be charitable to his memory. Let us take the old poet's counsel:—

"Be to his virtues very kind,  
Be to his faults *a little blind*."

What Johnson said of Goldsmith may be said of this Clifford:—"Let not his frailties be remembered:—he was *a very great man*."

---

### A N N E C L I F F O R D ,

COUNTESS OF PEMBROKE.

THIS worthy lady has occupied a place in many biographies—both contemporary and of modern date—of notable Englishwomen. Before

---

\* See pages 196-8.

† His burial is thus recorded in the Skipton parish register:—"October, 1605.—The xxxth departed this lyfe George, Earle of Cumbrelande, Lord Clifford, Vipounte, and Vessie, Lord of the honor of Skipton in Craven, knyghte of the most noble order of the Garter, one of his highnes priuie counsell, Lord Warden of the citie of Carlell, and the West Marches, and was honorably buried at Skipton the xxixth of December, and his funerall was solemnized the xliith daie of Marche next then ffolowinge."



glancing at the main features of her exemplary career, it will not be out of place to give the opinion of one who wrote during her lifetime. In his account of the worthies of Westmorland, Fuller says :—"This lady is placed not where she first took life, but where she hath left a most lasting monument of her love to the public. This is that most beautiful hospital, stately built, and richly endowed, at her sole cost, at Appleby, in this county. It was conceived a bold and daring part of Thomas Cecil (son to treasurer Burleigh) to enjoin his masons and carpenters not to omit a day's work at the building of Wimbleton house in Surrey, though the Spanish Armada, anno 1588, all that while shot off their guns, whereof some might be heard to the place. But Christianly valiant is the charity of this lady, who in this age, wherein there is an earthquake of ancient hospitals, and as for new ones they are hardly to be seen for new lights ; I say, courageous this worthy lady's charity, who dare *found* in this *confounding* age, wherein so much was demolished and aliened which was given to God and His church. Long may she live in wealth and honour, exactly to complete whatsoever her bountiful intentions have designed."



LADY ANNE CLIFFORD.

Lady Anne Clifford was born at Skipton Castle, January 30th, 1590, and was the daughter of George Earl of Cumberland and Margaret Russell, daughter of the Earl of Bedford. The inscription on the family picture says that the lady "was about 9 weeks old when she was brought out of Skipton Castle towards London, wheare and in the sothern p'ts

she continued to live for the most p't till shee was married. When she came to be 5 years and 8 months old, which weare just the age hir 2 brothers [Francis and Robert] died at, she had a most desperat sickness, so as she was given over for dead (as also 1604), and in hir childhood shee narrowly escaped death by water and fier and other great dangers, for God miraculously preserved hir life." As to her personal appearance, Lady Anne's own record will be the surest authority:—"I was very happy in my first constitution, both in mind and body; both for internal and external endowments; for never was there a child more entirely resembling both father and mother then myself. The colour of mine eyes was black, like my father's, and the form and aspect of them was quicke and lively, like my mother's. The hair of my head was brown and very thick, and so long that it reached to the calf of my legs when I stood upright; with a peak of hair on my forehead, and a dimple on my chin: and an exquisite shape of body, like my father." Of her "internal endowments" the lady says:—"Though I say it, the perfections of my mind were much above those of my body. I had a strong and copious memory; a sound judgment and a discerning spirit: and so much of a strong imagination in me as at many times even my dreams and apprehensions proved to be true."

Lady Anne was blessed in having at least one pious parent. Under the nurturing care of her good mother she grew up in every respect a sensible young lady, amiable, benevolent, religious. Indeed, to the wise counsel and the good example she received from her noble parent during a happy youth and maidenhood, must we attribute those Christian graces which so signally adorned her character in maturer years, and which stamped her with a nobility higher, grander than that of rank or lineage. Just is that reverence with which Lady Anne constantly speaks of her mother: "My good and pious mother," "My blessed mother," we find her writing.

Lady Anne's governess was one Mistress Taylor, a respectable instructor, and her tutor the poet Daniel—styled "the well-languaged Daniel." Daniel carefully fostered the lady's literary tastes, and was worthily held in high esteem by his apt student, to whom, when in her thirteenth year, he addressed a poetical epistle, in which he gave wise counsel, that could not fail to have good effect upon one so thoughtful:—

"To the Lady Anne Clifford.

"With so great care doth she that hath brought forth  
That comely body labour to adorn  
That better part, the mansion of your mind,

With all the richest furniture of worth  
To make ye highly good as highly born,  
And set your virtues equal to your kind.

She tells you how that honour only is  
A goodly garment set on fair deserts,  
Wherein the smallest stain is greatest seen,  
And that it cannot grace unworthiness ;  
But more apparent shows defective parts,  
How gay soever they are deck'd therein.

She tells you, too, how that it bounded is  
And kept enclosed with so many eyes,  
As that it cannot stray and break abroad  
Into the private ways of carelessness ;  
Nor ever may descend to vulgarise  
Or be below the sphere of her abode :  
But, like to these supernal bodies set  
Within their orbs, must keep the certain course  
Of order, destin'd to their proper place :—

Such are your holy bounds, who must convey  
(If God so please) the honourable blood  
Of Clifford and of Russell, led aright  
To many worthy stems, whose offspring may  
Look back with comfort, to have had that good  
To spring from such a branch that grew s' upright :  
Since nothing cheers the heart of greatness more  
Than the ancestor's fair glory gone before."

The young lady must have been precocious indeed if she could read the books shown in the Clifford Picture, where she is represented as a girl of thirteen ; for among them are St. Augustine, Eusebius, Josephus, Sir Philip Sidney's 'Arcadia,' Ovid's *Metamorphoses*, as well as philosophical works in English, and the early English poets. It was customary at this time to introduce books—of whatever nature their contents—with a text of scripture or a pious wish. In one of the private books of the lady are the following lines, supposed to have been written by Daniel, her tutor :—

"To wish and will it is my part,  
To yow, good lady, from my hart,  
The yeares of Nestor God yow send,  
W'th happynes to your life's end." \*

The father of Lady Anne died when she was scarcely sixteen years of age, and upon his death ensued that great law-suit which closed only

---

\* Another instance of this practice I find in an account-book of one of the Clifford stewards, temp. 1616, where upon the first page occur the words :—" God blesse me and my labores.—Wm. Taylor." In Lady Anno's own writing I find the following rather quaintly worded order to one of her foresters :—" My will and plesure is that you shall kill one very fatt warantable buck as sounne as you can possiblye, and send or bring him and delever him at my house in Skipton, and this shall be yor warrent in the Lord Jesus Christ.—ANNE PEMBROOKE."

with the death of the Earl's second successor in title. The Clifford Picture lets us further into the history of the lady's youth. "The 22nd of July, 1607, this young La., with the Count., hir Moother, cam from London to Apleby Castle, in Westmoland, to ly theare for a while, it being the first tyme the La. Ann Clifford cam into West<sup>md.</sup>, or so far Northward. And then they went into Brougha. and Brough. and Pendragon Castles in that county. The 8 of that Octob., 1607, they cam out of Apleby Castle in Westmerland towardses London, and they weare nevear both together in Apleby Castle after. The 22 day of that October, 1607, they cam to the geats of Skipton Castle, but weare denied entrance into it, by reason of the suits in Law betweene them and Fran. then E. of Cumbe.; it being the last tyme that the sayd Countes Dowagr of Cumberland was neer that Castle, or in hir Almes House theare, which she founded. This Lady Ann Clifford in hir childhood at severall tymes lived much in Lillford House, in Northampt., with old Mr. Elmes and his wife, who was Aunt to hir Moother by the blood of the St. Johns, wheare this La. A. C. was seasoned with goodness and love of a private country life, which over after continued in hir. . . . Shee was blessed by the education and tender care of a most affectionate, deare, and excellent mother, who brought her up in as much Religion, goodnes, and knowledg as hir seakts and yeares were capabell of. Shee was also happy by being beloved in hir childhood by Q. Elizab., and in hir youth by Q. Ann."

Lady Anne married in February, 1609, when just nineteen years of age, Richard Sackville, Earl of Dorset, who proved a most unworthy husband. He was a man of great ability, but of very loose morals. Extravagant in his habits, he found himself continually in difficulties, and never ceased attempting to induce his wife to sell her inheritance that he might be able to continue his excesses. The lady's union with this husbaud must have been an unhappy one, and yet in several places she speaks of him in most affectionate terms. "This first lord of mine," she says, "was in his nature of a just mind, of a sweet disposition, and very valiant in his own person." Was it pride, or was it charity and good-heartedness, that prompted this dissimulation?—for such it is to be feared it is. By this marriage Lady Anne had two daughters, Margaret and Isabel. The former was born in 1614, two years before the Countess Dowager of Cumberland died. In memory of her last meeting with her mother, Lady Anne erected many years later what is known as the Countess Pillar on the road-side near Brougham Castle. Wordsworth, Rogers, and Mrs. Hemans have all made this act of

devotion the subject of exquisite poetry. The verses of the poetess are especially beautiful.

Lady Anne Clifford was left a widow in 1624. It might have been expected that after her bitter experience of wedded life the Countess would have debated very seriously before again marrying. Perhaps she did. Certainly it was six years before, "in Chenys Church, in Buckinghamshire," she became the wife of Philip Herbert, Earl of Pembroke and Montgomery. This was in June, 1630. Strange that this choice was worse than the first. The Earl of Dorset with all his defects had still *some* noble traits of character; but Pembroke is described—let us hope in exaggerated language—as "an ingrate, an ignoramus, a common swearer, a bully, and a coward." Elsewhere he is termed "*a memorable*" and "*a brutal simpleton*." He is said to have been "no scholar to speak of, for he was not past three or four months at the University of Oxford," and to have been unable to write his own name. The latter assertion cannot be correct, for Whitaker gives a facsimile of his autograph, and the hand is by no means an unpractised one. From the correspondence which has been handed down from this time we obtain curious glimpses into the domestic life of the Earl and Countess of Pembroke. A glaring instance of the husband's tyranny is to be seen in a letter written by Lady Anne to the Earl of Bedford, her uncle, wherein she desires Bedford to "speak earnestly" to her lord to obtain permission for her to visit London, "for," she adds, "I protest I will be ready to return back hither again whensoever my Lord appoints it." And then in a postscript the Countess says:—"Iff my lord should denie [forbid] my comming, then I desire your lordship I may understand itt as sone as may bee, that I may order my poore businesses as well as I can, withe outt my once comming to the towne; *for I dare not ventter to come upe withe outt his leve; let he should take thatt occasion to turne mee outt of this howse, as hee did outt of Whitthall*, and then I shall nott know wher to put my hede. I desire nott to staye in the towne above 10 dayes, or a fortnightt at the mostt." Unhappy Lady Anne Clifford's married life must have been, and yet the injured lady in her records speaks of her second husband in very indulgent terms. "He was of a very quick apprehension, a sharp understanding, very crafty withal, and of a discerning spirit." And then, since she must admit that he was "choleric," she palliates his fault by adding that this disposition "was increased the more by the office of chamberlain to the king." And the lady finishes by saying, "He was one of the greatest noblemen of his time in England, in all respects, and was throughout the realm very well beloved."



The course adopted by the Countess in her unhappy circumstances is one worthy of imitation. "I gave myself up to retirement as much as I could," she writes, "and made good books and virtuous thoughts my companions, which can never discern affliction, nor be daunted when it unjustly happens; and by a happy genius I overcame all these troubles; the prayers of my blessed mother helping me therein." Happily her second bondage was not of long duration, for she separated from her husband after a course of cruelties had convinced her that his nature was utterly devoid of any trace of goodness or of manliness. The Earl died in January, 1650, unmourned by his partizans, and despised by those whom his outrageous conduct had turned against him. An examination of his character the reverse of a favourable one appears in Clarendon.

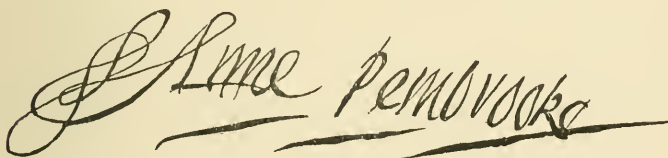
Released from the marriage yoke by which she had been trammelled, and falling at last into the inheritance which until the death of Francis and Henry, her uncle and cousin, successive Earls of Cumberland, had been withheld from her, it was then that the Countess of Pembroke showed in fullest light those Christian graces which oppression, sore and long continued, had all but concealed. Her spirit regained its natural independence; it breathed a fresh, a purer air, when at last she became mistress, undisputed mistress, of her own wills and purposes. Naturally the civil war which convulsed the country in the middle of the century in which she lived brought her renewed trouble and sorrow, but when peace had been again restored she set to work with heroic purpose repairing the injury that struggle had brought to her domains. Her castles were rebuilt, her churches restored, her dependents rewarded for their fealty and the sufferings they had borne. During her later years she resided in her castle at Skipton, in common with her other castles, and she "diffused plenty and happiness around her, by consuming on the spot the produce of her vast domains in hospitality and charity." Than in the case of this lady, it may safely be said, nobility never more worthily discharged its responsibilities. Her whole care was the amelioration of those who were dependent upon her. "Equally remote," says Whitaker, "from the undistinguishing profusion of ancient times, and the parsimonious elegance of modern habits, her house was a school for the young, and a retreat for the aged, an asylum for the persecuted, a college for the learned, and a pattern for all." Thus did Lady Anne Clifford endear herself to the hearts of her tenants. She associated with them not as a titled aristocrat, but as a friend and a counsellor, sympathising with them in their troubles, ministering to

their needs, advising them in their difficulties. Well did she realise the truth that—

“The nobly born are not the only noble;  
There is a line more noble, more majestic,  
Than is the sceptred line of mighty crowns!”

Of that *truer* nobility, Lady Anne was a bright example.

With all her feminine gentleness of disposition, the lady had a strong, a manly will, and a notion of business matters which would put many a shrewd masculine intelligence into deep shade. I venture to say that the Clifford estates had never a more careful guardian: had never one so careful. Her Evidences in the castle sufficiently prove her unique business capacity. She would not permit tenants, to their own injury, to contract large arrears of rent. “I charge you and give you attorety under my one hande,” she writes to her steward, ‘Good John Brogden,’ in the case of one easy-going defaulter, “forthewithe to distraine for the sayad rentte; and iff itt bee nott theruppon payed, I will usse the strictest course I cann to turne him outt of the farme.” There was not surely great injustice here; for as the lady says in the same letter, if rents were allowed to go unpaid tenants “shold soon be in a very sadd condic’on.” The following signature reveals unmistakable strength of character. It is a facsimile of the lady’s writing in 1655 (October 11th):—



Lady Anne Clifford died on March 22nd, 1675, at Brougham—“Christianly, willingly, and quietly,” as the inscription upon her tomb says—at the great age of 85 years. As her conduct in life had been Christian-like, so her death was pre-eminently that of a Christian. Just before the last moment came, she was asked how she felt. “I thank God, very well,” was the reply; and no sooner had the voice ceased than the heart’s pulsation ceased also, and the spirit returned to God who gave it. After a life like hers, in which turmoil and sorrow

entered so abundantly, the change was indeed, as Spenser, the poet, has it—

“Sleepe after toyle, port after stormie seas,  
Ease after warre. . . . .”

Lady Anne Clifford has left an example of noble living which will be an honour to womanhood for all time.

---

### NATHANIEL SIMPSON,

#### MATHEMATICIAN.

NATHANIEL SIMPSON, Scholar and Fellow of Trinity College, Oxford, was born at Skipton towards the end of the sixteenth century. He was famous as a mathematician. A correspondent of *Notes and Queries*\* says:—“He was probably educated at the endowed Grammar School of Skipton; he may have been of the family of Simpson of Haveray Park, but his name does not occur in that pedigree as printed.” The dates of Simpson’s degrees are B.A., November 25th, 1619; M.A., May 26th, 1623; B.D., March 30th, 1631. Simpson compiled for the use of the Juniors of his College a work entitled *Arithmeticae Compendium*, which he afterwards enlarged. It was first printed in 1622. The correspondent already quoted remarks:—“Wood [in his *Athenae*] says that the ‘*Arithmeticae Compendium*’ was in his day so rare that he never could see but one copy; he also adds, ‘I have been informed by some of his contemporaries that he had not only enlarged that compendium, but had other things of that nature lying by him fit for the press.’ It does not appear from Lowndes that these other works were ever printed. It may perhaps be noted, as a proof either of the scarcity of the *Compendium* or of the slight estimation in which it was then held, that the Bodleian Catalogue of 1672 does not contain it.” Another writer says of the work:—“Its rarity is further proved by the fact that from the list of 1580 names of reported authors, editors, &c., of works on arithmetic before 1800, compiled by Prof. De Morgan, and appended to his *Arithmetical Books* (1847), the name of Nathaniel Simpson is absent.” We must, perhaps, conclude that the work was not one of great value. Simpson died in October, 1642, on the same day (the 23rd) as that upon which Edgehill fight happened, and was buried in Trinity College Chapel.

---

\* November 19th, 1881.

## WILLIAM AND SYLVESTER PETYT,

## THE LAWYER AND THE BENEFACTOR.

It is true that these brothers were not natives of Skipton, but inasmuch as they were born in the same parish, and were both munificent benefactors to this town, a brief account of their lives may very appropriately be given. The Petit or Petyt family is of ancient origin, for it dates back to Norman times. The first member of the family connected with this district appears to be Henry Petyt, who died at the beginning of the sixteenth century. He lived at Guiseley, and was buried at Bolton. His will, given by Dugdale, is dated 1509. John, the son of this Henry (to whom were bequeathed the testator's "father's good sward, bowe, and arrowes,") married the sister of Richard Moon (written Moyne), Prior of Bolton at the time of the Dissolution. Three generations later we come across a William Petyt, of Storiths, Bolton, who married Maria, daughter of one William Petyt (or Petty) of Embsay. They had issue nine children—five sons and four daughters. Of these parents came our William and Sylvester. The nine children were :—

- 1.—Elizabeth, married.
- 2.—Henry, died young.
- 3.—Mariana, married Thomas Battersby.
- 4.—Margaret, married one Cookson.
- 5.—Christopher, married Susanna, daughter of Alexander Pepper, of Kent.
- 6.—*William* (born 1637).
- 7.—Henry, married one Briscoe.
- 8.—*Sylvester* (born 1640).
- 9.—Isabella, married Francis Catterson.

This descent was proved by Dugdale in 1662, at which time William and Sylvester Petyt were respectively 25 and 22 years of age. The father died in 1659. Of the early life of William Petyt little of importance is known. He chose to follow the law, and we find him in 1662 settled in London, occupying chambers at the Middle Temple ; his brother Sylvester being at the time at Barnard's Inn, pursuing the same study. William was admitted into the Society November 25th, 1664 ; was called February 12th, 1670 ; and was called to the Bench June 9th, 1689, when he had attained the age of 52 years. He was a Bencher of the Inner Temple, of which he held for one year the secretaryship. He attained fame as a writer on law, but it was as a controversialist that he

attained his highest honours. He was a great collector of manuscripts and books, and was at one time Keeper of the Records in the Tower.

He published in 1680 "The Ancient Rights of the Commons of England asserted," a work which was the cause of long and bitter controversy. In 1681 he sent into the world "Miscellanea Parliamentaria." Amongst other of his publications was—"Jus Parliamentarium: or the Ancient Power, Jurisdiction, Rights, and Liberties of the Most High Court of Parliament revived and asserted." Petyt's writings often provoked refutations and counter-blasts. Thus we read of "A full answer to a book written by William Petyt, Esq., together with a true account of the famous *Colloquium*, &c., together with some animadversions on a book called *Jani Anglorum*." Petyt never admitted himself defeated. He always returned with increased energy to the wordy conflicts he provoked. In James Tyrrell's *History of England* (1697-1704) graceful acknowledgment is made of the assistance given by William Petyt in the author's treatment of a question affecting the history of the House of Commons. He speaks of Petyt as "my learned and worthy Friend William Petyt, late Treasurer of the Inner Temple, Esq., and Keeper of her Majestie's Records in the Tower of London," and he owns him to have been his "master in all that" he had "learnt from Records concerning this important Subject."

It was no small tribute to the learning and antiquarian knowledge of William Petyt that when the disordered state of the Records in the Tower was exciting universal regret he should be asked to undertake the work of re-arranging them. In 1689 an Address was presented to William III. from the House of Lords, praying that "William Petyt be employed to methodise the Records in the Tower of London, with proper assistance, the Records being in great disorder and confusion."\* Petyt was appointed to the office, but the work did not commence until many years after. In 1703 Queen Anne ordered that "proper care should be taken to provide a convenient and safe place for the depositing of all the Records in the Tower, and that a sufficient number of clerks should be provided to clean, sort, digest, &c., the same, under the direction of William Petyt, Esq." Several references to the progress of this great

---

\* In his "History of London," Maitland says that "the Keepers of the Records have usually been such as have been skilled in the Law and studious in Antiquity, addicted to the perusal of ancient Records and Instruments, and withal Persons of great Faithfulness. He that hath the Custody of these Records is nominated thereto by the Sovereign on the Throne, who grants a Warrant to the Master of the Rolls to admit and swear him, and then confirms him by Letters Patent."



work are to be found. Mrs. G. A. Patmore, by whose biography of the Petyts, published in the *Craven Pioneer*, I have been assisted, remarks:—"A document now to be seen at the Record Office informs us that a duly authorised Committee of the House of Lords had enquired after the Records in the Tower, and had 'sent for Mr. William Petyt, keeper of the Records,' and had heard his account of the method observed; they had appointed a sub-committee to visit the Tower, which sub-committee reported that much work had been done, and well done, but that many priceless manuscripts still lay in a confused mass, and were in danger of perishing; that William Petyt must be allowed a sufficient number of clerks to help in so huge a task, and that George Holmes, who had been with him fourteen years, was well fitted to be his head clerk. In September of that same year, a report was given in, signed by William Petyt, Sir Christopher Wren, William Lowndes, Secretary of the Treasury, and John Austis, of antiquarian renown, to the effect that much expenditure would be found necessary to ensure the preservation of valuable Records of many reigns, then lying under the leads of Cæsar's Chapel; that drawers, shelves, and presses should be immediately provided to receive them; and that three clerks should be appointed besides Mr. George Holmes. All this was consented to, and later we find four original letters from William Petyt, wherein he reports progress to the Earl of Godolphin." The first is as follows:—"May it please your Lordship,—In most humble Obedience to your Lordship's Warrant, dated the 25 Sept. last, constituting me to supervise the digesting, putting in Order, and making Kalendars to the Records in Cæsar's Chapell, and other Records in the Tower, and to Imploy Clerks for that Service: I do hereby with all Submission certify your Lordship, that Mr. George Holmes and the three other Clerks appointed by me have, since that time, been fully Employed in the said Office, and have filled above twenty great Baskets with Records brought out of Cæsar's Chapell, which have been digested into the Reigns of the Respective Kings in order to be preserved in the method proscribed by your Lordship's said Warrant.—I am, My Lord, your Lordship's most obedient and most humble Servant,—WM. PETYT." Other letters were written during the years 1704 and 1705.

William Petyt continued in the office of Keeper of the Records until his death, which took place at Chelsea, October 3rd, 1707. Within nine months of that time he was, by his own evidence, well and fully engaged. Petyt was connected with Christ's College, Cambridge, and by his will he leaves "two hundred pounds to be disposed of and laid

out by my dear brother and executor, Mr. Sylvester Petyt, with the advice of the Master and Fellows of Christ's College, in Cambridge, in such manner as shall be thought best for the augmentation of the maintenance of such poor scholars as shall be entered of the College . . . . this to be done in remembrance of me in that College, of which I was admitted." The following is extracted from the Admission Book of Christ's College :—"1660, April 26to. Gulielmus Petite, Gulielmi filius, natus in oppido Storichy, agri Eboracensis, educatus in Skiptone sub D<sup>no</sup> Doughty, annos natus 19m, admissus est pensionarius minor sub Mr. Abney.—*J. C.*"—Translation :—1660, April 26. William Petite, son of William, born at the town of Storiths, in the county of York, educated at Skipton under Mr. Doughty, was admitted, aged 19, lesser pensioner, under Mr. Abney." Petyt's will is dated July 12th, 1705. The testator speaks very tenderly of the valuable library of "manuscripts, printed Bookes of Law, History, Antiquity, and Parliamentary proceedings," which he says cost him "many yeares paines and study, and stood" him "in much charge in collecting." These books he left to trustees, of whom his brother Sylvester was one, giving explicit directions as to the disposal of them. To the Society of the Middle Temple, and to the Society of the Inner Temple he left £50 for the purchase of books. Nor did he forget Skipton. Besides ordering a gift of £50 to the Grammar School, he bequeathed "to the poore of Skipton and Boulton each five pounds," and he made provision for the maintenance at Christ's College, Cambridge, of poor scholars who had been educated in the Skipton Grammar School. Finally, he provided for his interment in the Temple Church burial-ground, and left £100 to be used in the erection of a monument. This provision was carried out by Sylvester, his brother. The inscription upon the monument is a very long one, and is in Latin. After Petyt's personal qualities are related, reference is made to the place of his birth :—

"IN *Storithes* PROPE ABBATIAM DE *Bolton*, NON ITA LONGE A VICO  
DE *Skipton* IN *Craven*, IN COMITAT. *Eborum*, NATUS FUIT."

Carved upon a grave-stone are the following words :—"The body of William Petyt, Esquire, buried here, the 9th day of October, MDCCVII." Petyt was seventy years of age at the time of death. He was one of the two brothers of his family who did not marry. Sylvester was the other.

In Stow's *Survey of London* (Strype, 1720) kindly reference to William Petyt is made :—"As he had long studied and was arrived to

deep knowledge in the ancient history and constitutions of this kingdom, so he was very communicative of it to all that repaired to him for that purpose; and was very assistant to such as published any things of that nature; whereof I myself have had ample experience. He was a strong assertor of the liberties of England, and how well he acquitted himself therein his books printed against Dr. Brady do shew. He did for many years employ his clerks in making extracts of such records and rolls lying in the office of which he was Keeper as might be of public use to be known and read in these times, and let in light into the affairs either of the State or of the Church, which at last amounted to a great number of volumes fairly written. He spent his last years at Chelsea, where, at his own charge, in his lifetime he erected a building that contained a vestry for the use of the parishioners to meet in about parish business, and a school-room for the teaching of the youth, and convenient chambers for the schoolmaster. He was affable, pious, and charitable, and left a good name behind him."

Sylvester Petyt, like his brother, followed the profession of law. He was born at Storiths in 1640. In 1662 he appears to have occupied Chambers at Gray's Inn, but he was not attached to his Society, that of Barnard's Inn, until 1666. His progress is recorded as follows in the Society's registers:—

"SYLVESTER PETYT

"Admitted to the Society	...	...	June, 1666
"Antient...	...	...	May, 1685
"Principal	...	...	July, 1701."

Sylvester Petyt's life was not a very eventful one. He did not, like his brother, make much noise in the literary world. But he was nevertheless a useful citizen, fulfilling without parade and boast the duties that fell to him. It may be inferred from a passage in his will that Sylvester lived long and perhaps died at his residence in Belle Sauvage Yard, London:—"And I do give," he says, "to the said Stephen Catterson [a nephew] the pictures of my Brother and myself which were or are in my late Bedchamber in the house in Bell Savage Yard, and also my long swing Clock in the next room to my late Bedchamber which was my Brother's, which said two pictures and clock I will shall be sent to Skipton and placed in the Library there in the Church." He also orders the disposal of his body at death:—"My body, I comend," he says, "to decent Christian buriall, to be buried, if I dye in London, or within twenty miles thereof, in the churchyard of St. Andrew's, Holborne, on the back side of the churchyard there, ten foot deep at

the least. But if I dye above 20 miles from London, then to be buried in the churchyard of the Parish where I shall so dye. . . . As to my funeral, if it please God that I shall dye in London, or within 20 miles thereof, I do order and direct that my Body may be brought into Barnard's Inn Hall before my interment in order thereunto. But I will not that any of the Managers or Undertakers of Funerals, as they are called, shall be employed, or any cloth or escucheons hung up either in the Hall or in the Church. But there shall be only in the Hall a Pall over the Coffin, and as many Escucheons as is usual in such cases. I desire I may be buried between 3 and 4 of the Clock in the afternoon at latest, and the Pall held up by the Principal and 5 of the Antients of Barnard's Inn (if in Town)." It may be surmised from the above that Sylvester regularly worshipped in St. Andrew's church, at Holborn, for not only did he express a wish to be buried there: he bequeathed several charities to the parish. He was buried according to his desire at St. Andrew's, Holborn, in the register of which church is the record of his interment:—

"October, 1719.

"Sylvester Pettit from Barnard's Inn, ye 6th."

In his younger days Sylvester Petyt was clerk to Lord Chief Justice (Sir John) Holt, a picture of whom he presented to Barnard's Inn. Probably the painting which still occupies a prominent position in the Hall is the one. Near the picture of Holt is one of Sylvester Petyt. It is very faded, but beneath it is a perfect engraving of the original. In the Hall of Barnard's Inn are also Sylvester's armorial bearings:—they are to be seen upon one of the windows. An excellent painting of Sylvester Petyt hangs also in the minister's vestry of Skipton parish church. It bears the following inscription:—"Sylvester Petyt, Esqre., died Oct. 1st., 1719. This portrait was repaired at the expense of the trustees of his Charity Estate, 1844." He appears here to be about sixty years of age. He wears a massive powdered wig, and ample robes are thrown over his shoulders. The face is an extremely thoughtful one, and the fine eyes and noble brows temper a look somewhat stern.

It is needless to speak here of the munificent charity of this Petyt, for an account of it appears elsewhere.

## GEORGE HOLMES,

## THE ANTIQUARY.

GEORGE HOLMES, a very eminent antiquary, was born at Skipton in the year 1662. This date is supplied by Nichols in his "Literary Anecdotes," for Holmes's baptism is not recorded in the Skipton parish register. Unfortunately parish registers were in those days kept with great carelessness, and succeeding generations have suffered in consequence. The name of Holmes is to be found among the earliest in our local registers, which go back nearly three hundred years. The parents of George Holmes cannot be determined. Without drawing any conclusion it may be noted that the register records the marriage in 1611 (Nov. 30th), of George Holmes and Margaret Petty, "both of this parish," the marriage of Nicholas Holmes and Lucy Petty, both of the same parish, in November, 1619; the burial of 'John Holmes, of Skipton, the informer,' March 3rd, 1635; the burial in February, 1666, of one 'Grace Holmes, widdow, of Skipton.' A Percival Holmes was, I learn from the same source, "buried in y<sup>e</sup> Countesse quire" at Skipton church, December 22nd, 1659. Other members of the Skipton family are John Holmes, died January, 1619; Anne Holmes, born 1620; Jane Holmes, born 1623; Lawrence Holmes, who died December, 1629; and William Holmes, died 1656.

George Holmes early betook himself to the capital. He had heard, doubtless, of the influential position to which the Petyts of a neighbouring village had attained there, and he may have reasoned that equal success might not be impossible to him. Or it may be that of their own will the Petyts had persuaded Holmes, whose parents they will have known, to come to them in London. Certain it is that in 1690 our worthy was serving William, the elder Petyt, who had just been elected Keeper of the Records in the Tower, in the capacity of clerk. "Among all the busy haunts of London in the 17th century," remarked a writer in the *Craven Pioneer* several years ago, "there were few places of resort where more work was accomplished, and this of a patient and laborious nature, than the Record Office within the Tower. At the period in question, William Petyt presided there with such ability, mingled with courtesy, that he was confirmed again and again in his responsible office. More than this; he was allowed to engage a scholarly group of juniors to help him in his arduous task. To methodise the work of this band of assistants, and to act as the master-spirit among them, William Petyt chose one with whose power of research and general capability we may suppose him to have been



familiar, seeing that, in common with himself, he was from Craven, his native town being so near to Storiths, the village where Petyt was born, that we may venture to conjecture an early acquaintance between the two. This chosen deputy was George Holmes from Skipton."

Whether or not from inherent antiquarian tastes, George Holmes found his employment a thoroughly congenial one. That he discharged his duties with diligence and skill is proved by the good opinion expressed by his master, Mr. Petyt, who soon ceased to regard him as a mere servant, and associated with him as a friend whose tastes and predilections intimately resembled his own. The fame of Holmes as an antiquary, well versed in the documentary lore the care of which in great measure devolved upon him, rapidly became known in the literary world, and he was frequently consulted by men of high standing. His readiness to oblige and assist whenever assistance lay in his power was time after time evidenced. "Few men in his office," says Chalmers, were more able and willing to assist researchers." Thus Holmes grew in fame and in the good opinion of his contemporaries. "He knew Robert Harley, afterwards Earl of Oxford, and founder of the Harleian Library; also his librarian, Humphrey Wanley. He was able to oblige Thomas Hearne, the antiquarian; and Strype, while editing Stow's *London*, was indebted to Holmes.\* Browne Willis, author of the *Survey of Cathedrals*, coveted a sight of Holmes's manuscripts. Peter le Neve, compiler of the *Fasti*, when President of the Society of Antiquaries, was not contented till Holmes could be counted among the members of that learned body. Bowyer, the scholarly printer, honoured the name of Holmes, and the enterprising Jacob Tonson was zealous in availing himself of his services. Not to mention separately the distinguished members of the Spalding Society, of which Sir Isaac Newton was eventually president, Holmes numbered among his friends (besides those mentioned above) John Austis, the Herald and genealogist; George Vertue, the celebrated engraver; Roger and Samuel, the former first vice-president of the revived Society of Antiquaries; Roger Twysden, editor, in conjunction with another, of the *X. Scriptores*; Madox, the Exchequer antiquary; Elstob, the Saxonist; Robert Sanderson, who assisted Rymer with the *Fœdera*; Rymer himself; Anthony à Wood, and other men of distinction in the literary world." Hearne also, in the Glossary to Robert of Gloucester's *Chronicle*,

---

\* Strype acknowledges indebtedness not only to Holmes, but to William Petyt in his Introduction.

speaks very highly of George Holmes. He says of an autograph letter that it was copied out for him, "as a favour, by that very learned man and most faithful transcriber, George Holmes, now Keeper of the Archives in the Tower (*whom they call the Deputy*)." Elsewhere he pays a tribute to Holmes's exactness as a transcriber. Another author characterises him as "a person excellently skilled" in antiquarian matters. Holmes laid archæologists of another class under obligation. This was by preserving an ancient inscription in Temple Church.

It has been already remarked that George Holmes was proposed a member of the Society of Antiquaries by the president, Peter le Neve; but Holmes was, indeed, one of the few kindred spirits to whose enthusiasm is to be attributed the revival of that society in 1707, after its operations had for long been suspended. Among his fellow-members at this time may be named Wanley, Madox, the Exchequer antiquary, Stebbing, the Sanscrit Herald; Sanderson, Clerk of the Rolls; Maurice Johnson, who founded the Spalding Society; Rymer, editor of *Fœdera*; and Austis.

Leaving Holmes in the character of one of the most learned antiquaries of his day, let us glance at his domestic life. Probably about the time of his engagement with Mr. William Petyt in the Record Office, he married Elizabeth Marshall, the daughter of a noted sword-cutler of Fleet-street. By this marriage he had one son, George, who appears early to have imbibed his parent's antiquarian tastes. Young George Holmes was educated at Eton, and when little more than twenty years of age was granted admittance to the learned Society of Antiquaries. He ran, however, a short course, living only to the age of twenty-five years. His premature death was, thinks Grainger, "a great loss to the learned world."

It was, as we have seen, under the eminent William Petyt that George Holmes the elder was first introduced to the Record Office. In 1707, however, Petyt died, and we may well imagine that with no ordinary sorrow would Holmes follow to the grave him to whom he owed the position of influence he had already attained; him whose servant yet not less friend and associate he had been for nigh upon fourteen years. Holmes was handsomely remembered in Petyt's will\* :—

"Item, I give to Mr. George Holmes, my Clerke and Deputy at the Tower, he having lived with me about fourteene yeares, Two hundred pounds."

---

\* Holmes was one of the trustees of Sylvester Petyt's will, which is dated 1719. He is there spoken of "George Holmes, gent., Deputy to the Keeper of the Records in the Tower of London."

When Mr. Richard Topham was installed into the vacant Keepership of the Records at the Tower, the Skipton antiquary retained connection with that office. He, however, continued 'clerk' no longer, but was appointed to the position of Deputy-Keeper. This was in consideration of his "singular abilities and marvellous industry." Speaking of William Petyt in connection with one of his works, Strype says—"His clerk and deputy was Mr. George Holmes, my very good friend, and very assistant to me in this work, as well as in others; he communicated to me divers records for my purpose. And is now also deputy to the present Keeper, Mr. Richard Topham." Holmes served also under Mr. Polhill, Topham's successor, and ultimately himself held the position of Keeper of the Records. Though occupied with arduous literary labour, he lived to enter his eighty-eighth year. The date of his death is February 16th, 1749. His will is very succinct:—"I, George Holmes, Keeper of the Records in the Tower of London, do make and declare this to be my last will. I give and bequeath all my estate, real and personal, to my loving wife, Elizabeth Holmes, whom I hereby make sole Executrix. In witness whereof I do hereunto set my hand this seventh day of May, 1748."

The reputation of George Holmes does not rest merely upon his official work as Keeper of the Records—important and enormous as that work was—or upon frequently rendered assistance to authors. It was under his editorship that the first seventeen volumes of the learned work known as Rymer's *Fœdera* were republished. "To make the work," wrote Jacob Tonson, the publisher, by whom he was engaged, "as exact as the nature of it requires, and the importance of it deserves, it hath been collated anew with the Records in the Tower by Mr. Holmes, by which means many paragraphs and lines omitted in the former edition are with due care supplied and corrected." Before Tonson's edition at £50 appeared, the *Fœdera* had sold for a hundred guineas the set. The republication was completed during the years 1727-1735. In this great work, as in everything else, Holmes's modesty is apparent. "No trace appears of the learned editor, except indeed the characteristic excellence of the work done; and were it not for his name conspicuously printed by the publisher on the title-page, here again we might be at a loss as to the right person to whom gratitude is due."\* It will be long before the name of

---

\* It is stated in the second edition of this work that it was by Holmes "ad originales Chartas in Turri Londiniensi denuo summâ fide collata et emendata." In Cooper's *Public Records* doubt is thrown upon the great care claimed for Holmes's work, and the author remarks that the second edition of the *Fœdera* "seems to possess but few excellencies beyond the former."

George Holmes, the Skipton Antiquary, disappears from the annals of literature.

---

JOHN WAINMAN,

SURGEON AND APOTHECARY.

JOHN WAINMAN, for upwards of fifty years a noted surgeon and apothecary, was born in Skipton in the year 1722. The years of his apprenticeship were spent at Leeds, from which place he removed to Edinburgh for the purpose of completing his education in 1745. He remained here two years, and made great progress in his acquaintance with medical science. So unusual, indeed, was his success, that he attracted the attention of many eminent professors, and a friendship then formed with these continued during the whole of his life. In the *Gentleman's Magazine* of September, 1794, appears an obituary notice of Wainman, and the writer thus refers to his early years:—"It was rather to comply with the wishes of a parent, and from other considerations of a domestic nature, than his own inclination, that he submitted to sit down as surgeon and apothecary in the humble situation of his native place; in a neighbourhood so thinly peopled, where trade has not yet spread affluence, nor the arts of civilization polished the general manners, or enlarged the sentiments of the inhabitants. From an exalted and comprehensive view of nature in all her operations, he was convinced that the principal object of the medical profession was to assist her efforts by a cautious mildness, not to thwart them by force; and, from a liberal and disinterested integrity of mind, he resolved never to swell his bill with unnecessary expenses, which is now called, in technical language, 'pushing the practice of the profession.' On these principles he clearly saw it was his duty to act; and he rigidly adhered to them through a long life, though they almost daily subjected him, from the narrow-minded and illiterate, to the suspicion of ignorance in his profession, or indolence in his attendance." Inheriting from his father a comfortable independence, Wainman was not under the necessity of arduously toiling for the support of himself and the large family that grew around him. Nevertheless, during the fifty years of his practice in Skipton he earned a good name not only for usefulness, but for skill in his profession. He lived to the age of 72 years, but many family bereavements helped to dim the happiness which might otherwise have surrounded the close of his long career. When his end was near,

“perfectly aware of his danger, he conversed with his family and friends to the last moment, without a murmur, with cheerfulness and tranquillity, as if desirous to show them an example of the comforts of a well-spent life, and to let them see, what they might have read of, how a Christian could die.” Wainman died September 20th, 1794, and was buried in the parish church of Skipton, where a tablet records his merits in the following terms :—

SACRED  
TO THE MEMORY OF  
MR. IOHN WAINMAN, WHO DIED SEPT<sup>R</sup>. 20TH, 1794, AGED 72 YEARS,  
AFTER HAVING PRACTISED IN THIS TOWN AS SURGEON AND APOTHECARY,  
UPWARDS OF 50 YEARS, WITH GREAT CREDIT AND SUCCESS.  
HE WAS WELL SKILLED IN THE BRANCHES OF LITERATURE  
CONNECTED WITH HIS PROFESSION,  
IN MORALS HE WAS FIRM WITHOUT MOROSENESS,  
IN MANNERS SIMPLE AND UNAFFECTED,  
AN INDULGENT HUSBAND, A TENDER PARENT, AND A SINCERE FRIEND. ✕

---

### L A T T E R - D A Y   W O R T H I E S .

SEVERAL natives of Skipton of later years who have in varied ways earned celebrity more or less great may properly be named here.

REV. GEORGE CROFT, D.D.,  
AUTHOR.

HE was born of humble parentage at Skipton in 1747. Manifesting unusual abilities, he obtained a patron, and in 1762 was sent to the University College, Oxford. Here he gained a scholarship in 1768, and graduated and became Fellow of his College in 1779. On the 11th December, 1779, he was installed vicar of Arncliffe, in Craven, and in Whitaker he is said to have retained the vicarship until death, but in his *Celebrities of the Yorkshire Wolds*, Mr. Frederick Ross states that he became Lecturer at St. Martin's, Birmingham, in 1791, and rector of Thwing in 1802. Croft, who is described by one writer as a “learned divine,” died in 1809. He was author of “A Sermon on Proverbs xxiv., 21,” (Stafford, 1784); “Eight Sermons, preached in 1786 at the



Lecture founded by the Rev. John Bampton, M.A.," (Oxford, 1786); "Thoughts concerning the Methodists and the Established Clergy," (London, 1795); and "Sermons, including a Series of Discourses on the Minor Prophets, preached before the University of Oxford" (2 vols., published at Birmingham in 1811).

---

EDWARD BURTENSHAW SUGDEN, LORD ST. LEONARDS,

LORD CHANCELLOR OF ENGLAND.

THIS eminent lawyer, who died in 1875, was born in a small house in Newmarket-street, Skipton, February 12th, 1781. He was of very humble origin, for his father was a barber and hairdresser. Of Sugden's early history little is known beyond that before he was far advanced in his teens he served Mr. Schofield, attorney, of Skipton, as clerk. Doubtless his early education was received at the Grammar School. About the year 1800 Sugden's father removed to London, where he began a lucrative business as wig-maker. Young Sugden accompanied his parent to the capital. In an interesting obituary notice, from the pen of Mr. E. Walford, M.A., which appeared in the *Law Times* at Sugden's death, reference is made to the student's introduction to a London office of solicitors. "Nearly all that is known about the commencement of his legal career is that towards the end of the last century, while still under age, he entered the office of a certain conveyancer. The tradition, widely believed, is that while still quite a youth, and employed as a clerk in the offices of a large firm of solicitors in London, he was in the habit of taking matters of business for them to the chambers of an eminent conveyancer—we have heard it said, the late Mr. Duval. The latter one day, having occasion to speak to young Sugden with reference to some business that he had brought to him, was so struck with the lad's acquaintance with the law of the case, that, at the suggestion of the firm, Mr. Duval took him as a pupil without the customary fee; and it was in this eminent man's chambers that he got that insight into the law of real property which afterwards led him to the woolsack." Sugden was for some time engaged as a conveyancer, but he very early gave evidence of exceptional legal skill. Before his twenty-second year he published a treatise on "Vendors and Purchasers," a work which "at once became a text-book with the profession." The fourteenth edition of this book was published in 1862. In 1807, at the age of 26 years, Sugden was called to the bar by the Honourable Society of Lincoln's

Inn. He published in 1808 another work of note, "Practical Treatise of Powers," which immediately "elevated him to a conspicuous position in the foremost rank of his profession; and he soon entered upon a respectable practice, which continued constantly enlarging till, as was generally admitted, it became one of the most lucrative in that particular branch. Occasionally he argued a case in the Court of Chancery, and for a few years most of those special cases which were brought before the Court of King's Bench relating to the laws of real property." Sugden in 1817 ceased chamber work, and took his seat in the Chancery Court, where his deep knowledge of equity soon became apparent, and soon made him famous. Six years afterwards the honour of a silk gown was conferred upon him by Lord Eldon, and the same year he became a Bencher of Lincoln's Inn.

Sugden appears early to have coveted Parliamentary honours. In 1818 he offered himself as a candidate for Sussex, but did not go to the poll. At Cambridge and Shoreham he was unsuccessful, at the latter place in 1826. Success, however, came at last. In 1828 Sugden took his seat as one of the members for Weymouth and Melcombe Regis. He was appointed Solicitor-General the following year, receiving the customary honour of knighthood. An election intervening, he was again returned for Weymouth, as also at the general election following the death of George IV. in 1829. He sat in the next Parliament for the borough of St. Mawes, in Cornwall, now disfranchised. Sugden did not frequently address the House, but "his earliest utterances generally were a thorough-going defence of the Court of Chancery, and he even went so far as to assert that it was 'chiefly fraudulent trustees' who complained of the court, so that it was a surprise to many when he came forward" at last "with a Bill for the amendment of the Law as administered in Chancery." He was sworn a member of the Privy Council in 1834, and in the following year received the degree of LL.D. from Cambridge.

The frequent passages-at-arms between Sir Edward Sugden and Lord Brougham, when the latter was elevated to the Lord Chancellorship, will even yet be remembered in legal circles. Sugden continued to rise in his profession. In 1835 he was appointed Lord Chancellor of Ireland, a position he only held three months. The same office was accepted by him in 1841; but he declined, it is said, a peerage at the same time. From 1837 to 1841 Sugden represented Ripon in Parliament. He continued Irish Chancellor from 1841 to July, 1846, when, on the fall of the Peel Administration, he went into temporary retirement. In 1852, on the Earl of Derby coming into power for the first time, the Skipton

barber's son became Lord High Chancellor of England, an office which he filled for nine months, being succeeded by Lord Cranworth. Sugden took his seat on the woolsack as Lord St. Leonards. When Lord Derby formed his second Administration in 1858, he offered Lord St. Leonards the seals of his former office, but the offer was declined, and his lordship never resumed office.

Although Lord St. Leonards appeared rather as the critic of other men's reforms than as the projector of his own, he wrote a number of valuable legal books and pamphlets. It is said that he devoted so much care to his publications that it was a principle with him to have 'nulla dies sine lineâ,' so that everything might be brought up to the latest point. Lord St. Leonards appears not to have always borne his honours meekly. When appointed to the Irish Chancellorship, says one, "to the Irish bar his haughty, overbearing manners were most offensive and repulsive. The appointment, however, met the approval of the English bar, who were glad of Sugden's absence from a court where he was only respected for his legal knowledge." Sugden's lowly origin seems to have been a constant source of amusement to his opponents, of whom he created many. "Briefless barristers in the Chancery Court used to amuse themselves by decorating the green baize of the table with pen and ink sketches of a *barber*, about whose identity there was no mistake." When reproached for his humble parentage, Sugden, however, at times vanquished his detractors upon their own ground. Upon the hustings during an early candidature for senatorial honours, he was publicly twitted by an opponent with being a barber's son. "Yes," he replied, "I was, and I still am, the son of a barber; but there is one difference between myself and my assailant, and that is this—I was a barber's son and have risen to be a barrister; but if he had been a barber's son, he would probably have remained a barber's boy to the end of his life." Here the laugh was turned quite round.

Sugden married in 1808, and had issue three sons and seven daughters. He died January 29th, 1875, at the great age of ninety-four years, at his residence, Boyle Farm, near Thames Ditton, and was buried in the churchyard of St. Nicholas, in the same parish. At the time of his death, in addition to offices already mentioned, he held the positions of deputy-lieutenant for Sussex, trustee of the British Museum, and also high steward of the borough of Kingston-on-Thames.

## STEPHEN BAILEY HALL,

POET.

STEPHEN BAILEY HALL, who died so recently as 1866, was the author of "The Test of Faith, Israel a Warning to Britain, and other Poems" (Halifax, 1839), a copy of which is before me. Almost without exception the poems are of a didactic nature. Mr. Hall was born in 1794. He held the position of manager of the old Skipton Savings Bank from its establishment in April, 1818, to the time of his death. By the example he presented, throughout his whole life, of unswerving uprightness, Mr. Hall won the universal esteem of his fellow townsmen.

---

## WILLIAM OLDFIELD,

OPTICIAN.

THE career of this remarkable man should not pass unnoticed. William Oldfield was born in 1807 at Skipton. He began life in very humble circumstances. Indeed his early years were spent in hand-loom weaving. But it was whilst following that occupation that he gained knowledge that fitted him for a more important position in after life. In youth he had always shown a decided love for mechanics, and it is no wonder, therefore, that when circumstances offered a favourable opportunity he devoted himself to the pursuit he naturally inclined to. After being a weaver Oldfield became a mechanic and practical optician, and in following this new calling he speedily acquired a keen love of astronomy. As an astronomical telescope maker he became famous. While engaged in astronomical observations Oldfield was the first person in England to descry the new comet of 1857. This was on July 2nd. On telegraphing his discovery to the Royal Observatory, Oldfield was informed that he had only been preceded ten days in the discovery by an astronomer of Gottingen, after whom the comet was named "Kluikerfue's Comet." Our worthy must be credited with being the introducer of photography into Skipton. In this art he was very successful, though at that time photographers had not all the necessary apparatus made to their hands, as at present. In the course of his busy life Oldfield found time to help forward the educational movements of the town, for having found the value of his own self-attained knowledge he was anxious to be of service to those less fortunate than himself. Thus he was one of the founders of the Mechanics' Institute. Oldfield died on Sunday, December 11th, 1870, aged 63 years.

## RICHARD WALLER,

## ARTIST.

ONLY during the present year, 1882, has this notable native of Skipton passed away. Richard Waller was born in 1811. He was very early sent to a school in Newmarket-street, conducted by Mr. James Hall, the parish clerk, and at the age of fifteen was apprenticed to Mr. Johnson, a coach builder, who carried on business in Coach-street. At a very early age Waller showed a strong passion for painting, and although this apprenticeship was distasteful to him, it was a step towards that higher calling he was afterwards to follow. While yet young he painted a picture called "Skipton in the Olden Time." This work was stolen, and it has never been restored. After passing some time as a coach-painter, Waller confined himself to the painting of the heraldic work connected with the establishment. On the completion of the term of his apprenticeship, Waller left Skipton for Manchester, and there studied painting of a higher kind. Here he opened a studio. At first he devoted himself to landscapes and imaginative subjects, but at a later period he turned his attention to portrait-painting, and it was in this branch of the art that he ultimately made his name so celebrated. After four years' residence in Manchester, Waller returned to Skipton, and executed a second picture of the main street of the town, taken from Caroline Square. A third picture of the same was produced some time later, and with the title "A View of Skipton-in-Craven" was engraved by Baron Friedel, the noted London engraver. Mr. Waller stayed in Skipton until 1840, being kept well employed during the time, but in that year he went to London, where he remained nine months, afterwards visiting Keighley and Bradford for short periods. In the latter place he made the acquaintance of a number of persons of literary and artistic tastes. Mr. Waller's next removal was to Leeds, where he opened rooms in Park Square. While here he painted a picture of Mr. Edward Baines, father of Sir Edward, which added greatly to the fame his genius had already won him. It was from this picture that Mr. Noble Behnes afterwards framed the statue of Mr. Baines which is now in the Leeds Town Hall.

Again changing his place of abode, Mr. Waller went to London, where he enjoyed the companionship of many prominent figures in the literary and artistic world—among them Dickens, Thackeray, Lemon, Douglas Jerrold, Woolger, and Alfred Melon. While in the capital he painted many pictures from life. Several of his nude figures, clever as specimens



of flesh-painting, were hung in the Royal Academy. In 1846 Waller painted a successful picture of Garibaldi—one of seven painted during the Hero of Caprera's visit to England, and, as the General declared, the *best*. Another of Waller's notable early portraits was that of Earl Cairns, which attracted considerable attention at the exhibition held in the Cloth Hall Yard, Leeds. This picture was passed to be hung in the Royal Academy, and it was named in the catalogue, but by some accident was left out of the exhibition. Many other clever portraits Waller executed in the course of his laborious career. Indeed, it has been said that there is scarcely a family of standing in the county but possesses some work from his hand. One of his works is "Cromwell's soldiers in Skipton Church."

But, in addition to being a successful artist, Waller was an indefatigable mechanic and an inventor. It would not be wrong to say that half his life was spent in perfecting several scientific discoveries and improvements in mechanism. The discovery of a new motive power for engines was one of the objects which he most steadfastly pursued, and one of the schemes on which he set most store was incomplete at the time of his death. At a time when the thought of constructing expensive railways had occurred to only few persons, Mr. Waller was labouring to apply the steam power used in mills to road conveyances, and upon this scheme he spent much valuable time and money. Waller always kept a mechanics' shop in operation, carrying on experiments while he was working at the easle to supply the necessary funds. The artist died June 25th, 1882, aged 71 years.

---

### WILLIAM CARTWRIGHT NEWSAM,

POET AND AUTHOR.

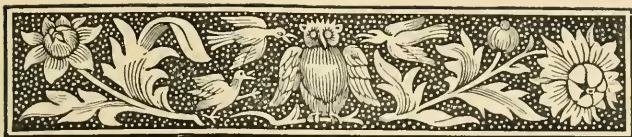
HE was born April 30th, 1811. His father, a Huddersfield man, and a marine, died in 1813, upon which the widow removed with her child to York, where she opened a shop, and in time built up a profitable business. Newsam was educated at Ramsgill, in Nidderdale, and at Doncaster, but being taught no trade by which he could earn a livelihood, he frequently became very reduced in circumstances. The business established by his mother brought him no advantage, for Mrs. Newsam became acquainted with a man named Bottomley, with whom she lived until her death in 1829. Newsam has left memoranda

relating to his youth. He says that towards the end of the year 1824 his mother went to live in London, and there Bottomley obtained charge of Mrs. Newsam's affairs. Shortly afterwards they returned to Leeds, and property was purchased to a considerable amount. In one of the houses bought the family resided until 1829, when Mrs. Newsam died. "My mother," says Newsam, "had made a will, securing the property to me ; but it was never administered." Bottomley died in 1823, bequeathing the whole of the property to a natural daughter for life ; in the event of her death, the property to be divided between her mother and Newsam. The latter never benefitted to the extent of a penny by this provision. After his mother's death Newsam's condition became one of penury, but journeying to London he obtained a situation as a book-cavasser. Through illness he lost this position, and but for the good offices of the niece of the Irishman at whose house he lodged, he must have died. She obtained medical aid for him, and brought about his recovery. In return for this kindness Newsam married his nurse, by name Murray, who was a widow, and was older than himself. At London Newsam attempted to establish a bookseller's business, but failing he removed successively to Birmingham, Leeds, Hull, York, and Manchester. During 1841-2 he was master of a school at Moston, near the last-named place, his weekly remuneration being 9s. 6d. Several of Newsam's poems may be referred to this period. His efforts in verse-making were chiefly confined to religious and pastoral subjects. The legend of the Boy of Egremont forms the theme of one poem, and "Recollections of Childhood" is the title of another.

In the year 1843 Newsam went to reside at Sheffield, and at this time we find him contemplating the publication of a work on the poets of Yorkshire, upon which he had spent much labour. In June of 1844 the work appears to have been in an advanced state, but on account of poverty and ill-health he was unable to proceed with it. In his extremity he sought the aid of a worthy Sheffield man, the late Mr. John Holland, who readily fell in with his wishes. The biographer of Holland, the Rev. W. Hudson, thus narrates the circumstances of Newsam at this period :—"At Sheffield at this time there was an unsuccessful, but ingenious and amiable man whose case touched Mr. Holland in an extraordinary degree. This was William Cartwright Newsam, a native of Skipton-in-Craven, who had sought him out and completely enlisted his sympathy. The poor man had suffered great reverses of fortune, and had had a life of great difficulty and distress. On the 14th of June he wrote to Mr. Holland that

he was obliged to keep his bed ; and ten days after that he died, leaving a widow and three children in destitution, with no hope that anything could be done for them unless Mr. Holland would undertake to complete and prepare for the press a work which the poor man had had some time in hand. Mr. Holland, with his usual benevolence, undertook the work, and on the 1st of July issued a prospectus of *The Poets of Yorkshire: or Sketches of the Lives and Writings of those 'Children of Song' who have been natives of, or otherwise connected with, the County of York.* The book was to be published by subscription for the benefit of the widow and children." Mr. Holland has also recorded the circumstances under which he undertook the publication of Newsam's work. He says:—"On the afternoon of Sunday, June 23rd, a good woman came to tell me that Mr. Newsam was so very ill that he thought he should not live the night over, and was very anxious to see me before he died. I immediately went to his house, and found the poor man evidently near his end. With much composure he spoke of his approaching dissolution, the consolations of religion which he enjoyed, and his confidence of shortly entering the Christian's rest. He had sent for me, he said, to receive his dying request that I would undertake the arrangement and printing of his little book, which might, perhaps, be made to yield a trifle for his widow. . . . It was not a moment for balancing nicely the uncertainties of the experiment, in a pecuniary point of view, against a willingness to undertake it under the circumstances. I therefore promised to do the best I could in the matter." On the following day Newsam died. Holland at once entered upon his work, and *The Poets of Yorkshire* appeared in March, 1845. In justice to the good-hearted editor it should be said that Newsam's collection of poets was not nearly a complete one, and that almost three-quarters of the present book was added by Holland. The widow of Newsam reaped whatever benefit accrued from the publication.





## CHAPTER XI.

### COMMERCIAL HISTORY OF SKIPTON.

**I**N dealing with the commercial history of our 'sheep-town,' it is fitting that the first place be given to agriculture. From very early times—even while the Albemarles held sway over its destinies—the town had several regularly-chartered fairs and markets. "The Earls of Albemarle," says an old record in the Castle Evidences, "had in Skipton a markett everye Saturday throughout the yeare to be held ; and ffayres there twoe in the yeare to be held, to witt at the ffeast of St<sup>t</sup>. Martyn for eight dayes, and at the ffeast of St<sup>t</sup>. James for eight dayes, and toll of the ffayres, and the amendment of the assize of bread and ale." These are the fairs mentioned in a valuation of 1609, giving the comparative values for that year and the year 1311 :—

The p<sup>r</sup>fitte of the *weekly m<sup>r</sup>kett & two fairs ther* [Skipton] *in the yere, then* [1311] *valued at xvjl. xiijs. iiijd.*

The above fairs were obtained by Baldwin de Betun, Earl of Albemarle, &c., *jure uxoris* (Hawise, daughter and heiress of Cecily and William le Gross, Earl of Albemarle). They were granted in 1204 by King John.\* In addition to these, fairs were obtained for the eve of Palm Sunday, for Monday in Whitsun-week, and for St. Luke's Day.

It is very interesting to glance at the value of agricultural produce in those days. At the beginning of the fourteenth century a sack of wool in Craven was worth about £6. The sack weighed twenty-six stones of fourteen pounds each. Black wool sold at 5s. the stone. The average price of wool was about 2s. 6d. the stone, for the produce of 2,000 sheep belonging to the Canons of Bolton came to about £70.

---

\* Dugdale.

A sheep sold for 1s., so that the value of the wool was two-thirds that of the sheep. A cow could be bought for 7s. 4d., an ox for 13s. 4d. It follows, therefore, that an ox was a bad exchange for three stones of the best wool. At the same time the wages of a labourer were 1d. or 1½d. per day.

In the year 1597 George Earl of Cumberland obtained another charter, sanctioning the holding in Skipton of a fair every second Tuesday from Easter to Christmas. The following is a translation of the principal clauses :—

“Elizabeth, D.G.—Since our well-beloved subjects dwelling in the town of Skipton in Craven have besought us humbly that we should deign to grant them a fair (holiday) in the town of Skipton on Tuesday every second week between Easter and Christmas, and since we are informed by the statement of the Right Reverend Father in God, Matthew, Archbishop of York, that the said fairs are in no wise hurtful to the other neighbouring fairs, but are very useful to those living within forty miles near the aforesaid town, for the buying, selling, and exhibition of horses, cows, bullocks, and sheep, &c. Know ye, therefore, that we have given leave to our well-beloved and trusty cousin, George, Earl of Cumberland, for them to have and to hold the said fair. Given on the 24th day of May, in the year 38 of our reign.”

At this time Skipton cattle fair had already become a very important one. The “Household and Farm Accounts of the Shuttleworths of Gawthorpe Hall”\* contain the following entries :—

November, 1583.—Paid for an oxe in Skypton, xlvjs. vjd.

May, 1613.—Twoe yolke of feedinge oxen, bought in Skipton faire, xvjl. xvijs. viijd. ; for a feedinge cowe bought there, ls. ; three metts of oates, vjs.

It may not be out of place to give here a list of the fairs held at Skipton in the year 1756, when a return was published by Owen :—

March 23rd.....	Horned cattle, sheep
Palm Sunday Eve.....	Horses
Easter Eve .....	Cattle and sheep
1st Tuesday after Easter }	.....Horned cattle
2nd        “       “       “ }	
3rd        “       “       “ }	
Whitsun Eve .....	Linen cloth and mercery
August 5th .....	Horses and cloth
November 20th .....	Horned cattle
November 22nd.....	Horses, broad cloth, pedlars

It was customary for the tolls of Skipton markets and fairs to be farmed. Thus I find that Thomas Earl of Thanet in 1702 granted to one Thomas Chamberlain, of Skipton, “the great tolls of cattle, corne, graine, wooll, and goods sold, issueing out of the ffares and marketts

---

\* Published by the Chetham Society.



holden within the towne of Skipton, and within the townes of Gargrave and Appletreewick . . . which have beene customariely payd unto the Lords of the Honour of Skipton ; and also all other tolles ffor wooll which heretofore have customariely beene paid within the towne of Skipton unto the Lords of the Honour of Skipton or their assignes att other times when ffares and marketts have not beene there holden, w'th all usuall liberties, powers, priviledges, authorities, and remedies ffor the gaineing, collecting, obtaineing, receiveing, and recou'ring thereof." The lease was for a term of eleven years, and the annual rent was "the sune of eighteene pounds of good and lawfull money of England," to be paid at "the ffeast of St. Michael the Archangel, and the Annunciation of the Blessed Virgin Mary, by even and equall porcons." Exactly a hundred years before, the tolls of the fairs were let for £9 13s. 4d., while in 1651 they realised £10 16s.

An invariable practice was the "proclaiming" of the fairs. This was originally done by the steward of the estate, but afterwards by some one of inferior rank. Thus record of payments like the following may be met with in the accounts of the Earls of Thanet :—

1694.

March 28.—Charges in proclaiming Skipton ffaire, 4s. 6d.

It is said that the fair was last proclaimed in Skipton at the time peace was declared after the Crimean War ; both announcements were officially made in the market-place at one and the same time. The market of Skipton was ruled by many customs, some peculiar to itself, and offenders against these were presented to the Court Leet, who imposed fines. The rolls of the Court, many of which remain at Skipton Castle, furnish interesting information upon these and kindred matters. Appended are extracts :—

"1707.—John Charnock, of Haswick in Littondale, for exposeing to sale two hanks of yarn wanting length, amerced six shillings and eight pence."

"October 17th, 1738.—Whereas Robert Heelis and Robt. Johnson, clerks of the market for the burg of Skipton for the year seventeen hundred and thirty-eight, have presented unto us that Peter Moorby, a Butcher within this burg, hath kiled and sold within the burg aforesaid a bull without baiteing, we the jury do amerce the sd. Moorby for so doing the sum of six shillings and eight pence. And we also amerce Robert Lambert on the sd. clerks' presentment the sum of 6s. 8d. for selling by false and short weights, the sd. amercem'ts to be pd. to the Lord of the Manor."

"April 23rd, 1740.—We the jurymen do amerce Jeremy Lund the sum of six shillings and eight pence, to be paid to the Lord of this Manor, for buying and selling at one and the same day corn in the marketts within this manor, contrary to Law in that case made and provided.—We the jury do find that several badgers, butchers, and

other hawkers do make a frequent practice in fforestalling the market held within this manor, to the great prejudice of the poor people, and other ffare traders, and inhabitants within this manor ; Now we, the jury aforesaid, do amerce every person that shall fforestall the marketts within this manner in buying and selling beef, butter, corn, or any other marketable goods in such illicit manner within the jurisdiction of this court the sum of 39s. 11d. each and for every offence."

"October 1st, 1740.—We the jurymen do amerce Richd. Birtwhistle the sum of thirty-nine shillings and eleven pence for fforestalling the market within the jurisdiction of this court, be buying corn before it came to the market.—We the jurymen do amerce John Pearson the sum of thirty-nine shillings and eleven pence for regrating the market held within this manor by and for buying and selling dead victuals in one and the same markett day within this manor."

"May 5th, 1742.—We the jurymen do amerce Geo. Mawson, of Halton, for exposing to sale at the Market Cross within this manor, butter short weight, contrary to the standard used within this manor, viz., one pound of butter, the sum of 6s. 8d."

"October 18th, 1749.—We the jurymen do present that several persons sell butter on the market day within this manor at other places than at the Market Cross, and before the time of the day for that purpose accustomed, and the laws and orders made by this court ; for remedy whereof we the jurymen do amerce each person or persons whatsoever the sum of six shillings and eightpence for every pound of butter that he, she, or they shall after the fourth day of November next buy, sell or expose to sale within this manor on a market day at other places than at the Market Cross, and not there except between nine and eleven o'clock in the morning between the twenty-ninth day of September and the twenty-fifth day of March yearly on the market days, and between eight o'clock and ten o'clock in the morning between the twenty-fifth day of March and the twenty-ninth day of September yearly on the same days, and notice to be given of the said hours by ringing of the bell by the clerk of the market."

"October 22nd, 1755.—We the jurymen do present that it appears unto us that William Phillip did buy of ffancis Demaine two loads of pottatoes on the market day held the twenty-third day of May last within the sd. manor, and that the same Wm. Phillip did sell the same or some part thereof in the market the same day, contrary to law, wherefore we do amerce him the sum of three shillings and fourpence, to be paid unto the Lord of this Manor."

The market was opened by the ringing of the bell which in former times hung above the Market Cross. The fines accruing from market offences went to the lord of the manor, who as a set-off defrayed the various expenses connected with the detection of misdoings. Thus the accounts of Thomas Earl of Thanet contain a record of these payments :—

1711.

August 5.—Paid John Green, a clock maker, for lock and mending the brass scales belonging to Skipton Market, 6s. 8d.

Paid at York for several weights for the use of Skipton Market, 17s.

We get a peep at the state of husbandry in the vicinity of Skipton at the close of the sixteenth century in the following petition from the

inhabitants of Carleton to “The Ryghte Hon’ble Lorde, Lorde George Erle of Cumberlande” :—

“Whereas, Right Hon’ble, the summer pasture belonging unto your poore and daylie oratours and tenants thinhabitants of Carloun is a veray barrayne grownde for gresse and pasturadge, by reason of the hyllie ground and hie lyinge of the same, yet frewtfull for corne, as by sawinge the same hearetofore they have tryede; and because that they have moche other grownde whiche, by longe occupyng of the same w’th sawyng, is becomen veray unfrewtfull and barrayne for corne, and cannot be maynered witehout helpe of pasturinge, w’ch is to there greate hynderance, for lacke of corne, as God knowethe—your saide poore tenants were amynded to have exhibited ther moist humble supp’cac’ion unto yowre honor that they myght have sawne the same pasture agayne. But certayne freeholders ther woulde not agree in noe wyse, unlesse that they mighte have ther p’ts of the sayd pasture: Whearefore woulde it please your Honor, of your greate goodnesse not onlie to suffer that the said freeholders ther might have ther p’ts, but also that youre said poore tenants mighte divide and take theares in by theamselves lykewise,” &c.

The Earl’s Council, it may be noted, decided regarding this petition that it should stay until the land had been surveyed, and then answer should be given.

It is telling no new fact to say that in former times corn was very extensively grown throughout Craven, and that from a very early date Skipton was a famous corn market. In a document bearing date 1655, is mention of “a messuage or dwelling-house, barne, garthe, and garden, lying nere the corne markt of *Skipton*.” Evidently a place was devoted to the wants of the corn dealers who flocked hither from all parts of this and adjoining counties. It was in this way that the street known as New-market obtained its name. A topographer writing sixty years ago observes :—“Skipton is a place of considerable trade and business, and by its market and fairs thrives as a connecting link between the two populous counties of York and Lancaster. The market is on the Saturday, and great quantities of corn are brought eastward, chiefly from Knaresbro’, and dispersed from hence into different parts of Craven, and into the north-eastern parts of Lancashire. Formerly scarcely a cart was to be seen in Skipton market, but now no fewer than 200 attend weekly. This is partly owing to the great quantities of corn produced by the inclosure of Knaresbro’ Forest. Like Wakefield and Rotherham, Skipton is a great mart for cattle and sheep, and a vast number of purchasers from Manchester, Preston, Blackburn, Bolton, and other parts of Lancashire are seen here at the fortnightly fairs, which are held every other Tuesday throughout the year.” The fame of Skipton as a corn market has left it, though as a market for the sale of cattle it has very few superiors. The cattle fair is held now on alternate

Mondays. Already reference has been made to the price of stock and of labour in the fourteenth century, and it will not be improper to allude here to their value last century. In 1700, a cow was worth 15s., and in an inventory dated 1722, the following stock is valued at £14 10s.:—Three cows, four stirks, four calves, two mares, and two foals; ten years later four cows, three calves, two mares, one pig, and ten geese are valued at £25 10s. Even when we have increased this amount by the difference in money value, the disparity between past and present prices is very great. A hundred years ago, according to a contemporary print, farm labour in Skipton was remunerated as follows:—Day labourers, 1s. to 1s. 2d. per day, food not provided. Ten years afterwards a man-servant received £10 10s., with board, for a year's work; a woman received half that amount; while day labourers were paid 2s. a day, without food. This increase followed upon the introduction of cotton manufacture to a district not then very populous.

A view of agriculture in the "Vale of Skipton," written by a Craven farmer in 1793, and contained in "View of the Agriculture of the West Riding" (Robert Brown, 1799), will be of interest:—

"With regard to the ancient state of this vale, I do not find, upon inquiry, that there has been any material alteration or improvement for the last century or more; in some parts of Craven, though not near Skipton, I understand that even within the last 40 years there was a considerable portion of land in tillage; the ploughing was then performed by four or six oxen, and one or two horses; and I am informed that mode of husbandry answered very well. Craven was then famous for a breed of long-horned cattle, particularly oxen; but since the introduction of Scotch cattle and grazing into the country the long-horned breed and of course the tillage have been neglected. One cause of this is the easy expense that attends this mode of husbandry; with one servant and two horses a farmer can very conveniently manage seven or eight hundred acres of land; indeed most of the grazing farms in this vale are very large—often three or four are united under one occupier. The Earl of Thanet is the principal proprietor of land in Skipton and, I am told, is not willing that his fine land should be ploughed; but it would certainly be a great advantage to the neighbourhood if a proper mixture of grazing and tillage could be introduced; for though the country is not and never will be populous while the present mode of husbandry and monopolizing farms prevails, yet corn is generally higher in Craven than in most parts of the kingdom, because so very little is produced. If you suggest to them that the uplands may be kept in tillage, the reply is that they are so much exposed to mists, and the situation is so cold, that corn, particularly wheat, cannot seed or ripen. This may be in part just, but the stronger reason with them seems to be that the uplands are very useful to them upon their present plan, to prepare the lean cattle for the better pastures, which some say would be too rich for them in that state; nor would their improvement at first be equal to such keeping. Grazing is the general mode of occupation in this vale, except in the neighbourhood of the manufacturing towns, where convenience will command a higher rent than the grazier can afford to pay. Six pounds per statute acre, and sometimes more, will be given for land in such situations—grazing will not answer to half that price. The favourite grazing stock here are



the black Scotch cattle,—some sheep, but on the lowlands very few, and on the uplands and moors they are not very numerous. The following is the price of labour:—A man servant about ten guineas per year, with board and washing in his master's house; a woman about five guineas, with the same; day labourers in husbandry about 2s. or 2s. 6d. per day, finding their own victuals; about ten years ago 1s. or 1s. 2d. was the common price; the advance was owing to the introduction of the cotton manufactory into a country so little populous. They work from six to six in summer, and from eight to dark in winter. Price of provisions for the last year:—Beef, mutton, veal, and pork about 4½d. per pound of 16 ounces; butter about 1s. or 1s. 1d. per pound of 22 ounces; wheat about 8s. per Winchester bushel; oats 28s. to 30s. per quarter. Our roads are very much improved of late. The canal which is carried through this valley seems to have taught us the possibility of making tolerably level roads, even in a mountainous country; several excellent ones have been made within the last five years; the materials chiefly limestone, broken to about the size of an egg. Skipton was a very famous corn market at one time. The farmers and dealers purchased at Knaresborough market, and resold at Skipton, whence the corn was distributed among the towns to the west."

It would be an unpardonable omission if I were not to refer to the Craven Agricultural Society, and to that triumph of agriculture the Craven Heifer. The present society was formed in July, 1855, "for promoting the breeding of good stock, and to encourage improvements in agriculture." The first president was Sir Charles Tempest. The society has run a prosperous course, and at the present time its exhibitions, which are held at Skipton, rank among the best of the country. But this is not the first Craven Agricultural Society. An association bearing this name held exhibitions at Skipton as early as 1813, and the president then, curiously enough, was Mr. Stephen Tempest, father of Sir Charles. Many people will no doubt be interested in the following advertisement taken from the *Leeds Mercury* of October 23rd, 1813, relating to the earlier Agricultural Society:—

*Craven Agricultural Society.*

**T**HIS Society held its Autumnal Meeting the 1st September, 1813, for the SHEW of CATTLE, when the following Premiums were adjudged, viz.

*SHORT HORNED CATTLE.* £ s.

To Thos. Chamberlain, Esq., for the best Three		
Year old short horned Heifer, ... ..	5	5
To Mr. Wm. Tindal for the second best Ditto,...	3	3
To Thomas Chamberlain, Esq., for the best Two		
Year old short horned Heifer, ... ..	5	5
To Stephen Tempest, Esq., for the second best		
Ditto, ... ..	3	3

*LONG HORNED CATTLE.*

To Mr. Thomas Fell for the best Four Year old		
or aged long horned Cow, ... ..	5	5
To R. H. Roundell, Esq., for the second best Do. 3	3	3
To Mr. Thomas Fell for the best long horned		
Three Year old Heifer ... ..	5	5

No Competitor.



*SHEEP.*

To Josias Morley, Esq., for the best Shearing		
Ram, ... ..	3	3
To Mr. Blake for the best Two Shear Ditto, ...	3	3
To Mr. D. Green for the best Pen of Gimmers,...	5	

*SERVANTS.*

To Stephen Robinson, Husbandman, for having brought up the greatest Number of Children without Parochial Relief ... ..	2	2
To the same for Premium for having continued longest in the same service ... ..	2	2
The Shew of Cattle was very considerable and select, and the Meeting was numerously attended.		

Mr. Chamberlain shewed a Heifer and a Cow for which he has refused 110 guineas.

STEPHEN TEMPEST, Esq., President.

JOHN YORKE, Esq.  
EDWARD FERRAND, Esq. } Vice Presidents.

By Order,

WM. TINDAL, Secretary.

This statement shows that the modest sum of £46 4s. was in 1813 offered in prize-money. At present about £500 is given annually. Elsewhere in the same paper appears the following news-paragraph:—

“We understand that Stephen Parkinson [Robinson], the old man who obtained two Premiums at the Craven Agricultural Society, one for having brought up ten children without parochial relief, and the other for having continued in the same service in husbandry 47 years, tho’ now 79 years old, is still both *able* and *willing* to work.”

The noted animal known distinctively as *the* Craven Heifer was bred by the Rev. W. Carr, of Bolton Abbey, and from its immense proportions it was at once the wonder and the admiration of the farmers of many an English shire during its five years’ existence, 1807-1812. At four years of age, the animal was bought from Mr. Carr by one John Watkinson, of Halton East, for £200, and he travelled with it round the country. In the *Leeds Mercury* of November 2nd, 1811, appears an advertisement, announcing that Watkinson intended taking the heifer to London, and would “show her at some of the principal towns on his way thither.” This speculation did not pay Watkinson, and he allowed the animal to be competed for in a cock-fight. An engraving of the heifer appeared shortly after its death, but its fame will be more durably handed down to coming generations by the circumstance that a picture of it adorns the paper money of the Craven Bank Company, Limited. Previously to the year 1817 these notes bore an engraving of Castleberg Rock, Settle. The “Craven Heifer” is the sign of more than one Craven inn at the present day.

We come now to manufactures. At the beginning of the fourteenth century, when Robert de Clifford came into possession of the castle and honour of Skipton, there was already a fulling-mill in this town, although this does not imply the existence of a manufactory; and in a survey made in 1609, wherein are shown the comparative valuations for that year and the year 1311, the mill is thus mentioned:—

1609.—The p'fitt of the fulling mille then was xs. and now paieth butt vis.

It may be observed here that *fulling*-mill and *walk*-mill are synonymous terms. The *walker* became so known from the custom of thickening cloth by treading it, before machinery was employed. The new fulling machinery did not at once give satisfaction, for a complaint was made to Edward IV. that hats, caps, and bonnets “had hitherto been made, wrought, fulled, and thicked in the wonted manner,” that is to say, with hands and feet, and that the machinery did the work in a very inferior manner. Langland refers thus to the process of *fulling*:—

“Cloth that cometh fro the wevyng  
Is nought comely to wear  
Til it be fulled under foot,  
Or in fullyng stokkes,  
Washen wel with water  
And with teasles crached  
Y-touked and y-teynted,  
And under taillour's hand.”

Dyeing was also carried on in Skipton nearly six centuries ago, and the record already quoted from speaks of “The fine or rent for Lytsters, then [1311] rated at xxs., of long time had yielded nothing, and now [1609] xs.”

Very helpful to us in this consideration of the commercial history of our town is the list of Skipton tax-payers in 1379 contained in “The Rolls of the Collectors in the West Riding of the Lay Subsidy (Poll-tax) 2 Richard II., Wapentake of Staincliffe.”\* It is as follows:—

“*Skypton.*”

Stephanus de Malgham, Draper, & vx .....	ijs.
Johannes Henkesworth', Spicer, & vx .....	ijs.
Robertus de Ledes, Mercator, & vx .....	xijd.
Robertus Bayllie & vx .....	iiijd.
Hugo Hawell' & vx .....	iiijd.
Willelmus Pulter' & vx .....	iiijd.
Willelmus Dawson & vx .....	iiijd.
Thomas de Wrose & vx .....	iiijd.

\* *Journal of the Yorkshire Archaeological and Topographical Association* : No. xxvi.

Willelmus Groper' & vx.....	iiijd.
Robertus Wodhewer' & vx.....	iiijd.
Marinus de Thornton & vx .....	iiijd.
Petrus de Thorp' & vx .....	iiijd.
Thomas de Malghom, Cissor, & vx.....	vjd.
Robertus Thorbrand junior, Textor, & vx .....	vjd.
Raynerus de Selesden, Harbeiour, & vx .....	xijd.
Willelmus Serell' & vx .....	iiijd.
Thomas ffele & vx.....	iiijd.
Robertus Hyrd & vx .....	iiijd.
Johannes Dryuer' & vx .....	iiijd.
Robertus Thorbrand senior & vx.....	iiijd.
Petrus Pynder' & vx .....	iiijd.
Willelmus Mune & vx .....	iiijd.
Johannes Skyp-ton, & vx .....	iiijd.
Johannes Lambe, ffullo, & vx .....	vjd.
Johannes Warner' & vx .....	iiijd.
Willelmus de Werdlay & vx.....	iiijd.
Adam filius Elie & vx.....	iiijd.
Henricus scriuiens Ranulphy & vx.....	iiijd.
Willelmus Thorbrand' & vx .....	iiijd.
Johannes Groper' & vx .....	iiijd.
Willelmus Schyphird & vx .....	iiijd.
Johannes Lassy, Carnifex, & vx .....	vjd.
Willelmus Pykhan & vx.....	vjd.
Johannes Danald' & vx .....	iiijd.
Willelmus Sparowe & vx .....	iiijd.
Willelmus Rogerson, Cissor, & vx .....	vjd.
Willelmus Clerke & vx .....	iiijd.
Thomas de Chambre & vx .....	iiijd.
Thomas Boynell' & vx.....	iiijd.
Rogerus de Sleue & vx .....	iiijd.
Antoyn Taillour, Cissor, & vx.....	vjd.
Willelmus Walkere, Fullo & vx .....	xijd.
Willelmus filius Ranulphi, Sutor, & vx.....	xiid.
Robertus Spycer', Spycer', & vx ..	xijd.
Rogerus Roper', Roper', & vx .....	xijd.
Petrus Brabaner, Webster, & vx.....	xijd.
Petrus Brabaynner junior, Webstre & vx.....	vjd.
Robertus Mason, Mason, & vx .....	vjd.
Willelmus Webstre, Webster, & vx .....	xijd.
Johannes Doweson, Faber', & vx .....	vjd.
Walterus Taillour, Cissor, & vx .....	vjd.
Willelmus Grane, Glouer, & vx .....	vjd.
Johannes Launder', Cissor, & vx.....	vjd.
Johannes Lorimer' & vx.....	vjd.
Thomas Marescall' & vx.....	iiijd.
Seruient—Agnes Bakstre .....	iiijd.
Radulphus scriuiens Randulphi Selesdeyn.....	iiijd.
Matilda Hyrd' .....	iiijd.
Alicia Doghty .....	iiijd.
Matilda de Cownall' .....	iiijd.

Willelmus scruiens Willelmi Webstre .....	iiij <i>l</i> .
Willelmus Hodson .....	iiij <i>l</i> .
Willelmus Battson (?) .....	iiij <i>l</i> .
Alicia Ben .....	iiij <i>l</i> .
Isabella Barker' .....	iiij <i>l</i> .
Johannes Grane .....	iiij <i>l</i> .
Thomas de Bentham .....	iiij <i>l</i> .
Alicia Semstre .....	iiij <i>l</i> .
Agnes Semestre.....	iiij <i>l</i> .
Agnes de Greues .....	iiij <i>l</i> .
Margareta Mayne .....	iiij <i>l</i> .
Margareta Bacone .....	iiij <i>l</i> .

Summa—xxxvs.

It is impossible to give the whole of the tax-payers in the other towns and villages of East Staincliffe; but the amounts contributed may be named :—

	s. d.		s. d.
Steeeton .....	12 10	Marton .....	35 4
Carleton .....	22 10	Hetton .....	14 0
Broughton .....	21 4	Linton .....	9 2
Gisburn .....	21 6	Hawkswick .....	9 2
Langcliffe .....	8 4	Arncliffe .....	15 2
Keighley .....	27 0	Draughton .....	7 0
Addingham .....	9 10	Calton .....	15 0
Bolton .....	48 4	Farnhill .....	14 6
(of which Henricus de		Rimington .....	25 4
Pudsay gave 20s.)		Thornton .....	23 6
Appletreewick .....	18 0	Newsholme.....	11 8
Middop .....	11 4	Otterburn .....	5 6
Grassington .....	18 10	Hartlington .....	2 8
Hebden .....	8 8	Rathmell.....	11 10
Scosthrop .....	5 10	Burnsall .....	12 4
Malham .....	16 2	Halton West .....	10 2
Cold Coniston .....	9 4	Settle .....	17 10
Rilstone .....	14 4	Newton-in-Bowland .....	11 8
Flasby .....	21 10	Kirkby .....	5 0
Stirton .....	7 8	Giggleswick .....	21 8
Cracoe (Crakhowe) .....	6 4	Kettlewell .....	19 10
Coniston-in-Kettlewelldale	12 6	Buckden .....	17 6
Skybeden .....	3 6	Litton .....	12 10
Kildwick.....	3 4	Stainforth .....	32 0
Hellifield.....	17 4	(of which Robertus de	
Silsden .....	14 4	Staynford paid 20s.)	
Glusburn.....	8 6	Newton-juxta-Gargrave .....	14 10
Halton over the Hill .....	14 2	Airton .....	7 10
Paythorne .....	8 4	Eshton .....	6 6
Bradley .....	8 8	Gargrave.....	21 6
Wigglesworth .....	12 0	Threshfield .....	8 2
Swinden .....	8 6	Embsay .....	11 4
Hanlith .....	0 22	Sutton .....	7 10
Preston (Long) .....	15 6	Slaidburn .....	17 10

	s.	d.		s.	d.
Bradford (West) .....	11	0	Horton .....	7	0
Grindleton .....	14	8	Pathenall .....	19	8
Rascheholne .....	11	2	Bracewell .....	33	8
Hamerton .....	12	4	Mitten .....	10	0
Easington .....	5	0	Summa totalis de		
Cowling .....	8	6	Staincliffe liij $\frac{1}{2}$ . xixs. ij $\frac{1}{2}$ .		
Waddington .....	26	2			

East Staincliffe contributed £53 19s. 2d. towards the £341 3s. 4d. raised in the Riding. Leeds contributed £3 0s. 4d.

In 1649 I find mention of a dyehouse in Skipton: it is contained in a rent-roll for that year. Lancelot Iveson was the occupier. In 1652 the dyehouse was held by one of the same family:—

Thomas Iverson, for his house and dyehouse, £1 10s.

In the same rent-roll “Walk-mill” is mentioned:—

Richard Wharffe, for ye Walke Milne, one cottage, two guard’n, one barne, and one little crofte, £5 6s. 8d.

This was a half-year’s rent. In a record of the leases granted by Lady Anne Clifford in 1650 there is mention of one “James Dolfin, of Skipton, Linnen webster,” who came into possession of certain premises in “the New Markett in Skipton afforesaid,” the conditions of tenancy being payment of £5 yearly, one load of coals to the castle, and suit to court, corn-mills, &c. A record of the year 1686 gives us the position of the fulling-mill:—“All that fulling mill situate, standing, and being below Skipton Mill-bridge, upon the Eller-beck, on the west side of the towne of Skipton.” The mill was then in the occupation of Thomas Iveson and Thomas Bishop, and was said to be in very bad repair, wherefore the rent was reduced. In a document of the year 1654 occurs the name of “James Polson, of Skipton, a linnen webster,” and in one of 1655 the name of “Ambrose Witton, a felt maker.” It is possible that the following entry in an account-book for the year 1692 belonging to the steward of the then Earl of Thanet may refer to the introduction or intended introduction of new manufactures in Skipton:—

April 17.—Spent in a journey to York to discourse Mr. Thompson about the lymen manufacture, being there two nights, he being at his country seat, 13s. 0d.

It may, however, be that this interview had reference only to arrangements for the execution of an order for goods.

Here it may be mentioned that in 1675 thirty persons were indicted at Skipton Sessions for following the trade of butcher without having been apprenticed to it.



Entries in the Skipton parish register bearing upon manufactures may be quoted:—

“1600.—Aprill the 20th, was bur. John the sonne of Hyndle, the syser, of Skipton.”

In 1659, among baptismal entries, is the following:—

“Nov. 2, Ann, daughter of William Whittlars, of Skipton, webster.”

From 1717 to 1725 there are many entries of weavers and wool-combers. In 1743 there is mention of “Thomas Goodgion, of Skipton, stocking weaver,” in 1742 of “hecklers,” and in 1751 of “shalloon weavers.” In 1783 one George Walker is spoken of as a worsted weaver.

Hand-loom weaving was sixty or eighty years ago an important industry in Skipton. Indeed the houses forming Union Square were built with special accommodation for hand-loom weavers. Each house was furnished with two stories above the ground floor, the top room being intended as a work-room. In his County Directory for 1822, Mr. Edward Baines writes as follows of Skipton:—“The Leeds and Liverpool canal, which skirts the town of Skipton on the south-west side, affords great facility to trade, and connects it with both the eastern and western sea. Some manufactures are carried on in the town, but they are not to any great extent; the all-pervading cotton trade has for some years had a footing here, and a considerable number of webs are produced in the course of the year in this town and neighbourhood.” The cotton manufacturers given for that year are:—Messrs. William Beesley, Spencer’s-street; Isaac Dewhurst, spinner, Newmarket-street; William Sidgwick, spinner, Market-place; John Tillotson, Belmont; and Storey Watkinson, Newmarket-street. Mr. Beesley, Mr. Tillotson, and Mr. Watkinson employed but few workpeople. The following are given as worsted spinners:—Messrs. John and William Birkbeck and Co., Commercial-street, and Mr. James Wilson. Mr. Wilson occupied the building now used as spindle-works, which gave the name *Millfields* to the rising ground adjoining, upon which now stand a large number of cottage houses. He did not, however, work on an extensive scale. The lower room was in his time used as a paper glazing mill. About forty years ago the mill was occupied by Messrs. Mason and Hallam, worsted spinners, and Mr. Hallam afterwards carried it on alone. In the same directory are mentioned—Mr. Thomas Hanson, linen manufacturer, Market-place; and Mr. James Smith, wool comb maker, School-street.

Power-looms were first introduced into Skipton by the firm of Dewhurst about the year 1829. It is a circumstance illustrative of the

popular feeling of that time, that the looms were brought with absolute secrecy, and securely boxed up, so that it might not be known what they were. The following extract taken from the return of cotton mills in Yorkshire given in Baines' *History of the Cotton Manufacture* (1835) is interesting :—

TOWNS.	NO. OF MILLS.	HORSE POWER.		TOTAL NUMBER OF PEOPLE EMPLOYED.
		STEAM.	WATER.	
Sedbergh .....	2	...	50	198
Ingleton .....	3	20	40	186
Grassington .....	3	...	27	130
Kettlewell .....	2	...	11	38
Skipton .....	6	90	61	605
Gargrave .....	4	6	54	149
Addingham.....	2	...	65	288
Haworth ..	2	...	32	65
Settle .....	5	30	47	333
Colne .....	11	149	136	1677
Barnoldswick .....	5	20	24	172

The oldest manufacturing firm in Skipton is that of the Sidgwicks, and the oldest mill is the High Mill, in the Castle Woods, the earliest part of which dates back to the year 1785. A lease was in that year (March 1st) granted by Sackville, Earl of Thanet Island, to Messrs. Peter Garforth, John Blackburn, and John Sidgwick. The Mr. J. Sidgwick here mentioned was brother-in-law to Mr. Garforth, and father of Mr. Wm. Sidgwick, who at that date was twenty years old, and probably when of age became a partner in the firm. In 1806 he was the sole lessee. At this time the High Mill was engaged in spinning cotton yarn, on the old wooden frames. In 1825 the firm consisted of Mr. W. Sidgwick and his sons, Mr. Jno. B. Sidgwick and Mr. Chris. Sidgwick, who after their father's death in 1827 carried on the business until in about six years Mr. C. Sidgwick retired and was succeeded by his brother James. In 1839 the Low Mill was built for weaving and weft spinning, and in 1840 it began to be worked, being at that time conducted by Messrs. J. B. and R. H. Sidgwick. Messrs. J. B. and James Sidgwick, however, continued to work the High Mill, until in 1865 the latter retired, and the firm became Messrs. J. B. Sidgwick and Co., into whose hands both mills passed. The mills are still in the same occupation. Weaving is now done at the High Mill upon a small scale, in addition to spinning.

The founder of Belle Vue Mills, Mr. John Dewhurst, carried on the business of a cotton spinner in the neighbourhood of Skipton some time before he built those mills. The books of the firm show transactions in yarn as early as 1794. The earliest mill was run for the first time on February 17th, 1829, being then used for worsted spinning and weaving. On Sunday, January 2nd, 1831, it was burnt to the ground. The mill was re-built with astonishing quickness, for before the end of the year it was working again, now as a cotton mill. In 1852 the mill was greatly extended, and a shed to hold 385 looms was added. A further enlargement took place in 1859 and 1860. In 1863-4 a warehouse was erected on the site of the Old Work-house. During the years 1867 to 1870 the newest and largest mill, a noble building adjacent to Broughton-road, was erected. This mill was run for the first time on February 4th, 1870. The building is 225 feet in length, and 70 feet 8 inches in width. It is five stories high, and the rooms are lighted by twenty windows in each side, and six in each end. The entire factory premises of Messrs. Dewhurst have a floor area of 20,000 square yards. More than 800 operatives are in continual employment. Belle Vue Mills are engaged in the spinning and weaving of cotton, and in the manufacture of sewing cotton, all the varied processes, including dyeing, being performed on the premises. The thread manufactured by Messrs. Dewhurst bears a very high reputation. Wherever exhibited it has received prize medals: at the Vienna Universal Exhibition of 1873, at the Philadelphia Exhibition of 1876, and at the Paris Exhibition of 1878, medals were awarded to this firm. The firm now goes under the style of Messrs. John Dewhurst and Sons. It consists of Mr. J. B. Dewhurst and Mr. T. H. Dewhurst, sons of the founder, and Mr. Algernon Dewhurst, son of Mr. J. B. Dewhurst.

Several weaving sheds have been erected within recent years. The Skipton Mill Company was formed in 1866, and in that year built a large shed by the side of the canal, and opposite to what is known as "The Firth." This they extended in 1876, and there is now room for 800 looms. At present (1882) four firms occupy portions of the shed, viz., Messrs. Joseph Smith and Son, Mr. Alfred Smith, Messrs. Smith Hartley and Sons, and Messrs. J. and E. Wilkinson. The goods manufactured are winceys, stripes, and checks. In 1877 Firth Shed was built by Mr. Samuel Farey, and the following year it was first run. Here are manufactured winceys and dyed cotton goods for the Bradford and Manchester markets. The building will hold 300 looms. Warehouses and dressing-room are attached to it. The building stands in an

acre-and-a-half of ground, which, from its suitability for the purpose, will probably be used at some time for similar erections. Mr. George Walton in 1877-8 built for himself a large shed on the canal bank in Keighley-road, beyond the Old Toll-bar, and in June of the latter year first ran machinery there. The premises comprise weaving shed (holding 500 looms), warehouses, weft-room, engine and boiler houses, finishing room, and offices, and they stand upon 3,300 square yards of ground. The building is now occupied by two firms—Mr. G. Walton (the owner) and Messrs. Walton, Hainsworth, and Co. Here are manufactured dress goods, skirtings, and shirtings.

Having dealt with agriculture and the textile industry, a glance must be given at the more ordinary trades of the town. Tanning and currying are very old Skipton industries. In 1619 I read of one "Thomas Barrows, the currier, of Skipton." In 1685 also there lived here one Thomas Kitching, skinner, of Skipton, who was accepted by the then Earl of Thanet as tenant of certain lands and tenements in Skipton, including "one close called Towley, two acres and a halfe, with all that one shoppe being in y<sup>e</sup> shambles of y<sup>e</sup> towne, one cottage, and *skinne house*," &c. Until very recent years tanning was carried on upon an extensive scale upon land now owned by Messrs. Dewhurst, in Broughton-road.

The parish registers for the years 1700 to 1750 show that we had then in Skipton—

Apothecaries	Flax-dressers }	Ropers
Attorneys-at-law	Flaxmen }	Soldiers
Badgers (corn-dealers)	Grocers	Sievers
Bakers	Graziers	Schoolmasters
Barbers	Hatters	Skinner
Blacksmiths	Hawkers	Shalloon-weavers (1751)
Braziers	Hecklers (1742)	Saddlers
Breeches-makers	Husbandmen	Slaters
Butchers	Innkeepers	Stocking-weavers (1743)
Carpenters	Ironmongers	(Thomas Goodgion, of
Chandlers	Joiners	Skipton, March 3rd.)
Clockmakers	Labourers	Tanners
Cordwainers	Millers	Tinkers
Curriers	Masons	Tailors
Colliers (1730)	Mercers	Victuallers
Chapmen	Nailmakers	Weavers }
Farmers	Plasterers	Websters }

In the seventeenth century, when the currency was scarce, Skipton

tradesmen, in common with those of many other towns, issued tokens. The following are descriptions of five of them :—

#### HALF-PENNY TOKENS.\*

*Ob.*— ROBERT - LVND - GROCER = (The Grocer's Arms)

*Re.*— IN - SKIPTON - 1666 = HIS HALF PENY

*Ob.*— RICHARD - DIXON = HIS HALFE - PENY

*Re.*— OF - SKIPTON - 1668 = R - R - D

#### PENNY TOKENS.

*Ob.*— ANN - GREENE - OF - SKIPTON = (The Grocer's Arms)

*Re.*— I - WILL - EXCHAING - MY - PENY = (A Fleur-de-lys) 1670.

*Ob.*— MARY - FENWICKE - OF - SKIPTON = (A Tun)

*Re.*— I - WILL - EXCHANGE - MY - PENY = 1671 - 1D.

*Ob.*— SAMVELL - GREENE - IN - SKIPTON = (The Draper's Arms)

*Re.*— I - WILL - - EXCHAING - MY - PENY = (The Mercer's Arms)

Stone-quarrying has long been carried on about Skipton. At Skipton or Hawbank Rock, which lies at a distance of half-a-mile from the town, work is found for nearly a hundred men. The rock was opened considerably more than a hundred years ago. At first the stone was carted through the town to the canal, for the Springs had not at that time been constructed. But as the excellent quality of the limestone became more widely known, the demand for it soon far exceeded the extent of local wants, and an easier method of conveyance was rendered imperative. Accordingly, in 1773 the Right Hon. Sackville, Earl of Thanet, obtained Parliamentary powers for the making of a canal at the foot of the cliff "from a place called the Spring, lying near Skipton Castle, co. York, to join and communicate with the navigable canal from Leeds to Liverpool in a close called Hebble End Close, in the township of Skipton, in the said co. of York." Upon the construction of the Springs Canal, the stone was at first brought along a tramway as far as the entrance to the Show-field, and thence to the eastern end of the castle upon a precisely similar level. The old buttresses of this high way may yet be seen. As the fall of the stone to the canal bank was very great, it was found necessary to alter this mode of bringing the stone to the boats, and about the year 1836 the present incline tramway was made. The Skipton Rock was first worked by the owners of Skipton Castle, but the Canal Company afterwards took it, and they still continue the lessees.

---

\* The mark = signifies that what follows is in the centre or field of the coin. The writing in brackets signifies a figure (usually the arms of one of the City Trading Companies) in the centre.



The limestone quarries near Snaygill, known as the Bold Venture Quarries, were opened in 1866 by Mr. Henry Robinson. The stone was used for road-making. Many years ago, a quarry known as Massa Flatts was worked, but it was pretty nearly exhausted long ago.

The Craven Lead Works, in Keighley-road, were established in 1835 by Messrs. John Fell and Forster Horner. In 1828, however, Mr. Robert Fell, who kept the Thanet's Arms Inn, was a lead merchant, though not a manufacturer, in Skipton. In 1846 the firm became Mr. F. Horner and the executors of Mr. John Fell. In 1858 Messrs. Forster Horner, Robert Fell, and Leonard Horner constituted the partnership, and in 1881 the business passed into the hands of Messrs. Robert Fell and Sons. Sheet lead, water pipes, and gas tubing are manufactured at these works.

In the spring of 1872 a bobbin manufactory was begun at Skipton by Mr. Adam Ellison and others. The building in which the work was carried on stands by the side of the canal, in what is now known as Middletown. Success did not, however, attend the new industry, and it was given up. A similar fate was shared by Mr. Ellison's successors in the same business.

Paper-making was on a small scale carried on in Skipton up to a few years ago by the late Mr. John Roberts. Some time before 1822 Mr. Henry Ovington carried on the paper manufacture in Skipton in the building adjoining the corn-mill on Chapel-hill. In that year he is named as a paper manufacturer in a directory of the Riding. His predecessors were Mr. P. Garforth and Mr. D. Binns. The paper was glazed in a room in the present Spindle-works. When Mr. Ovington gave up the business, the paper mill was vacant for a long time. About the year 1856, however, Mr. John Roberts again started the manufacture, and on his death he was followed by his son Mr. Nicholas Roberts and Mr. Henry Booth, who carried it on until 1880, when they also retired from this branch of business. The building now forms part of Messrs. Mattock's corn-mill.

There are two corn-mills in the town, both of which have been established a great many years. One, indeed, that on Chapel-hill, is the 'descendant' of the 'water-corne milne' mentioned in a survey of the fourteenth century. The other is the Victoria Mill, erected in 1847 by the late Mr. William Wilkinson, and is situated by the side of the canal. On Thursday morning, shortly after midnight, November 12th, 1868, a serious fire occurred here. The fire broke out in the upper story of the mill, and when discovered had shown itself through

the roof. As the canal runs alongside of the mill, an exhaustless supply of water was at hand, and the fire was fortunately subdued before damage to a very serious extent had been done.

About the year 1800 Mr. Richard Myers began rope making in Skipton, his 'walk' occupying the site of the present premises of Mr. T. Carter, which are parallel with Otley-street. On Mr. Myers' death his son John continued the business of rope-making, but in 1852 Mr. Thomas Carter succeeded him. During Mr. Carter's time the 'walk' has been enclosed. Rope-making in every branch is carried on here. In 1822, in addition to Richard Myers, John Buck was a rope-maker in Skipton. His 'walk' occupied the site of Providence Place.

---

#### THE "PLUG-DRAWING" RIOTS OF 1842.

It is impossible to pass over the labour disturbances which extended over a great portion of Yorkshire and Lancashire in the summer of 1842. The town of Skipton was affected in this way only—that it was, on the 16th of August, invaded by a Lancashire mob of some 3,000 persons, who stopped the mills, and put the inhabitants into a state of terror from which it took them several days to recover. The time was one of great national trade depression. Many causes assisted to produce it. Textile operatives attributed it to the substitution of power for hand-worked machinery. By some political economists it was traced to "the increased capital applied to manufacturing purposes;" by others to the state of the currency. Another factor in the distress which prevailed amongst the working classes was the restriction then placed upon the import of corn. To give work to the multitude of unemployed inhabitants, public works, such as the construction of roads, were undertaken. It was so in our own locality. Unfortunately, the textile operatives of East Lancashire did not bear their troubles with the fortitude that characterised their near Yorkshire neighbours. Perhaps it was that they suffered in a greater degree. However that may have been, they declared that man was "born to live and not to clem,"\* and that as they had nothing of their own on which to prolong existence, they should apply to, and if necessary extract from, those in the enjoyment of plenty. It was at the beginning of the third week in August that a foraging expedition started eastward from the neighbour-

---

\* *Clem*, to starve, hunger.

hood of Colne and Burnley. Their mission was threefold. They intended to demand food all along the route, to put a stop to steam-power employment—to which in a great measure they attributed their troubles—and, by inviting operatives everywhere to join them, to form a movement so gigantic that their demands should not be withstood. The men were armed with heavy clubs, and walked four abreast. Their staves were carried horizontally, each man having hold of two sticks by the ends; the idea being probably that by marching thus their ranks would with difficulty be disordered in the event of attack. The leaders wore round the arm a strip of white cloth or tape. The rioters obtained the name “plug-drawers” because it was their plan to draw the plugs from the boilers of all the factories they visited, and thus put an end to work. At that time “waggon boilers” were generally used, the fire being underneath the boiler and not in a flue through it, as is usual now. An iron plug was inserted in the bottom of the boiler, and this knocked out, the water of course escaped. Like a ball of snow the mob increased at every step. The fame of the rioters preceded them to Skipton, and when on the morning of Tuesday, the 16th August, it became known that this town was to be visited the good folk were thrown into a state of profound alarm. They arrived in the afternoon, to the number of 3,000 persons, including men, women, and children. They came by Broughton, and were met at a short distance from the town by Mr. T. H. Ingham and other magistrates, who did their utmost to dissuade them against proceeding farther; but without avail. Mr. Ingham then rode on to Burnley to obtain the assistance of the military. Meanwhile, a perfect panic existed in Skipton. Business was entirely suspended; shops were shut, the windows of the private houses were closed or the blinds drawn, and the doors in many cases securely fastened. While a portion of the mob at once visited the mill of Mr. Dewhurst, the remainder went round the town, levying black-mail everywhere. They entered shops and houses, and without resistance carried away the provisions that first met their eyes. In a multitude of instances the householders had provided food against their coming, knowing this to be one of their demands. Where remonstrance was ventured, the only reply given by the plug-drawers was that they had “done as long as they well could, so now they were like to take off t’ lump!”—an expression about which there could be no misunderstanding. The local magistrates had not been heedless of the expected visit. Mr. M. Wilson, sen., Mr. Cooper Preston, Mr. J. Garforth (all deceased), and Mr. M. Wilson, jun. (now Sir Mathew) were soon busy swearing men in as special constables, pending the arrival of the military.

On visiting Mr. Dewhurst's mill, the water was let off from the boiler by the mob, and work was stopped. Mr. W. Sidgwick's (Low) mill was next treated in the same manner, and at the High Mill the plugs were drawn from the boilers, the fires were raked out, and a peremptory order was given that the workmen should be turned away. Here money was demanded of Mr. John Sidgwick, as a condition of the withdrawal of the mob, and was given. The rioters then left; but with the threat that if the mill was worked without their consent they would return and do mischief. The violence of the plug-drawers was such that at last the magistrates had the Riot Act read in the market-place, and the mob soon afterwards were persuaded to withdraw from the town. They halted in a field known as Annahills, by the side of the road to Carleton. Here again the Riot Act was read. The military was now announced as at hand, and soon a portion of the 61st regiment of infantry, under Captain Jones, appeared upon the scene. Having reached the camping place of the rioters, the soldiers were ordered to charge the mob, and they drove them into the adjoining road, whence were thrown volleys of stones in reprisal. One soldier was so severely injured that he died shortly afterwards. Mr. Garforth, the magistrate, also received in the same manner injury to one of his eyes so serious that he was unable afterwards to see with it. But the defence of the rioters was brief, for no sooner did the military prepare to follow them into the lane than they took to their heels as for very life, and clambering over wall and hedge dispersed in all directions. Not a single shot was fired by the soldiers. This bloodless struggle obtained the name—by which it is yet known—of “Annahills Fight.”

The good folk of Skipton now breathed more freely; but it was a long time before the town regained its normal quiet. A contemporary newspaper had the following despatch from Skipton eleven days after the riot:—

“This town has remained perfectly tranquil since the outrage of Tuesday, the 16th, immediately after which the magistrates present, consisting of M. Wilson, M. Wilson, jun., T. Hastings Ingham, and C. Preston, Esqrs., had a conference with the mill-owners, and pledged themselves to protect them by the presence of the military if they would immediately commence running their mills. This was instantly acted upon, and we believe every workman in the town returned to his work. Some of the above magistrates have remained in the town day and night during the last week. In consequence of the disturbed state of Colne, Captain Jones, of the 61st regiment, was ordered back to that town, and thus Skipton was left without military protection. The magistrates being determined to keep the mills running, applied to Major-General Brotherton for troops, and we are glad to say that a company of the 73rd regiment, under the command of Captain Widdington, marched into the town as early as seven o'clock on Tuesday morning, and took possession of most comfortable barracks in the

fine old castle of the Earl of Thanet. An example of energy has been shown by the magistrates and inhabitants of Skipton, which, if it had been acted upon in other places, we are sure the course of these mischievous people would have been sooner checked. Measures are still in progress which it is hoped will ere long lead to the apprehension of more of the ringleaders in these riotous proceedings."

Six men were apprehended—William Smith (46), who appears to have been the ring-leader, John Spencer (50), William Spencer (47), John Harland (38), Edward Hey (32), and James Dakin (27)—and at the York Assizes, held on Thursday, September 1st, 1842, were arraigned "for having at Skipton with force and arms, together with divers other evil-disposed persons, riotously and tumultuously assembled, to the terror of the Queen's subjects." It is unnecessary to give the evidence brought against them. Suffice it to say that the men were all found guilty, and were sentenced to varying terms of imprisonment. The late Mr. C. Sidgwick assisted in the identification of several of the prisoners.

It may be noted that soon after the Plug-drawing Riot a farcical imitation took place. About thirty or forty mischievous young men of Skipton banded themselves together, and went as far as Linton and Grassington, terrifying the simple country-folk, who, glad to get off so easily, supplied them with bread and beer from the upper windows, and in some cases with money. Other of the farmers, of a more practical turn, presented their loaded guns, and were thus unmolested. Public-houses were visited, and the mob helped themselves to the best. The terror they occasioned was the greater since they took care to assure every household they entered that additional operatives were coming from Skipton. News of the affair reached Skipton, however, and a handful of men—special constables—hastened after the imposters, who at sight of them fled in all directions.







## CHAPTER XII.

### OLD MODES OF PUNISHMENT IN SKIPTON.

---

**P**ECULIAR are many of the modes of punishment which were adopted in Skipton in years gone by. Whipping was a very common one. "Three centuries ago," says Chambers's *Book of Days*, "the flagellation of vagrants and similar characters for slight offences was carried to a cruel extent. Owing to the dissolution of the monasteries, where the poor had chiefly found relief, a vast number of infirm and unemployed persons were suddenly thrown on the country without any legitimate means of support. These destitute persons were naturally led to wander from place to place, seeking a subsistence from the casual alms of any benevolent persons they might chance to meet. This roving and precarious life soon produced its natural fruits, and these again produced severe measures of repression. By an Act passed in 1531 vagrants were to be 'carried to some market town or other place, and there tied to the end of a cart naked, and beaten with whips throughout such market town or place till the body should be bloody by reason of such whipping.'" This punishment was in later years slightly modified, and about the end of Elizabeth's reign it was enacted that vagrants should simply be "stripped naked from the body upward; and whipped till the body should be bloody." At one time female vagrants shared this punishment equally with male, but in 1791 the whipping of females was forbidden.

The West Riding Sessions Rolls of the time of Elizabeth and James I. contain interesting references to the punishment of vagrants. At Pontefract on the 25th day of April, 1598, it was "Ordered that the statute against rouges & vagrant persons shalbe p'claymed & publicly read

in the severall markett townes within this westrid'g as followeth—vidlt. on Friday next in Wakefeild, or Saterday next in Halifax & Skipton, on Munday next in Leedes, Rotheram, & Selbye, on Thursday next in Bradford & Wetherbye, on Wednesday in Barnesley & Knaresbroughe, on Twosday next in Sheffeild & Settle," &c.

A few years later, at the Sessions held at Skipton, a rather curious appointment was made :—

*" Bedale for rouges in Skipton.*

"Whereas the towne and p'ishe of Skipton is greevously pestred with rouges and vagabond persons that swarme in those parts more then in form'r tymes, because they now escape unpunished as by the statute is appointed: ytt is therefore ordered that a Bedle shalbe by the constable of Skipton appointed for the whipping and punishing of such rouges and vagabonds as shall come into that p'ishe, to the end their own poore may be the better releived and forreigne beggars may be kept out. And itt is alsoe ordered that the sume of twentye sixe shillings eight pence shalbe yearly collected and levyed by the constables and churchwardens within that p'ishe and paid to the said Beadle as a yearly stipend or wages for his said service. And if any person assessed towards the payment of the said twentye six shillings eight pence yearly shall refuse to pay the same, then the constable to convey such person see refusing before Sir Stephen Tempest, Kn't, to be taken bound to answeare his contempt in the p'misses at the next sessions."\*

A number of entries in the Kildwick parish register—of which I give several—relate no doubt to this punishment by whipping :—

"1600.—October the seventh daie, Elizabeth Rawlinge and her two children were punished and sent to Brigham in Cumberlande."

"The same daie Agnes Routditch punisht and sent to Keswicke in Cumb."

"The fourteenth daie Robert Hewet punished and sent to Lynton."

In the next entry the offence is expressly given :—

"The xxth of January, 1600, [1601 N.S.] John Lawson w'th Mary Lawson and Alice his daughter were retaken vagrant, punisht, and sent to Malton."

Other entries there are of a similar nature to the foregoing :—

"The first of May, 1601, Jane Sheephearde to Knarsbrough, and Margret Adison to Colne."

"The sixt of May, James Hartley punisht and sent to Colne."

"February 4, 1602.—Jane Smith to Beamesley."

An instance of whipping at Skipton in 1699 for a very minor offence is recorded as follows :—

Feb. 8.—Charge in haveing sev'all hedge breakers before Mr. Ferrand att Kighley, some of wch were ffyn'd and oth'rs whip'd, 6s.

---

\* Vol. 33, MS. Collection at Eshton Hall (Hopkinson's).

Flogging at the Cross was continued to a late date at Skipton. There still live many old persons who remember seeing men flogged for such offences as robbery of goods, or sheep-stealing (once very common). Often they were tied fast to a cart-tail, and whipped the whole length of the main street, but more commonly offenders were whipped unfettered in this way. A nonagenarian once told the writer in expressive language that he had seen a man flogged behind a cart in Skipton "until he bled like a stuck sheep!" Happily, such scenes have been done away with. Francis King, the Skipton Minstrel, a cripple, who died thirty-eight years ago, is said to have been flogged as a vagrant at York. In the Court Leet records occurs the following entry:—"October 1st, 1740.—Be it remembered that the jury allow unto the present Constables four men at the expence of the town to assist them in taking up vagrants, &c., the next Martinmass ffairs, not exceeding the expence of 4s. in the whole."

Branding was the punishment for felons. In an account-book of Thomas Earl of Thanet the following interesting entry occurs:—

1701.—ffor iron worke to the new engine in ye toll booth for burning of ffelons in ye cheek, &c., 4s. 10d.

Such was one of the modes adopted in the "good old times" for the repression of crime.

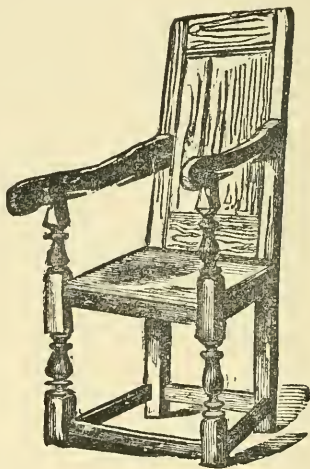
Skipton possessed at one time that classic instrument of punishment the Ducking Stool. "We have different modes for restraining evil," wrote Johnson; "stocks for the man, a *ducking-stool* for women, and a pound for beasts." The position of the Skipton ducking-stool I am unable to determine, though tradition, which supplies all the deficiencies of history, says that it was by the side of the stream flowing past the Spindle-works. Nor am I able to give the form of the ducking-stool. Probably, however, it was of the common kind—a simple chair fixed upon the end of a long beam. This chair was extended over a pool of water, and was worked up and down, sec-saw fashion, by means of a pivot in the centre of the beam. The unruly woman was securely fastened in the chair, and immersed at will:—

"Down in the deep the stool descends,  
But here at first we miss our ends;  
She mounts again and rages more  
Than ever vixen did before.  
If so, my friend, pray let her take  
A second turn into the lake;  
And rather than your patience lose  
Thrice and *again* repeat the dose.  
No brawling wives, no furious wenches,  
No fire so hot, but water quenches."

Thus an old rhymer sings. In this ducking the unfortunate culprit was entirely at the mercy of her correctors. Once over the pool, securely bound to the chair, she could not help herself, while her brawling only made matters worse. Ducking in this manner was a perfectly legalised mode of punishment. At the Wakefield Sessions in 1602 the justices had before them a case which they deemed a fitting one for the ducking-stool :—

“Punishmt of Hall & Robinson, scolds.

“fforasmuch as Katherine Hall & M'garet Robinson, of Wakefeild, are great disturbers & disquieters of their neighbors w'thin the towne of Wakefeild by reason of their daily scolding & chydeing, the one w'th the other, for reformatacon whereof ytt is ordered that if they doe hereafter continue their former course of life in scolding & brawling That then John Mawde, the high constable there, shall cause them both to be soundlye ducked or cucked on the cuckstoole at Wakefeild for said misdeameanors.”



ANCIENT DUCKING STOOL.

At the Court of Quarter Sessions, held at Leeds in July, 1694, it was “ordered that Anne, the wife of Philip Saul, a person of lewd behavior, be ducked for daily making strife and discord amongst the neighbours.” The first reference I have found to the Skipton ducking-stool is in 1734 ; when a payment of 8s. 6d. was made on account of it :—

October 2.—To Wm. Bell, for ducking stool making and wood, 8s. 6d.

This must surely mean that the *chair* was changed, for the amount is too small for the entire apparatus. In this case a ducking-stool must have existed before 1734, which is very likely. In October, 1743, a similar payment was made :—

Ben Smith for ducking stool, 4s. 6d.

In the same Skipton township account-book occurs the following entry :—

1768.—October 17—Paid John Brown for new ducking stool, £1 0s. 11½d.

I have not, unfortunately, been able to discover when the ducking-stool was disused ; but there is reason for believing that it was about 1770.

Another punishment was that of doing Penance in Church for immorality. It was a very general one in Craven in former days. In some places not only the woman who “ bore unhusbanded a mother’s name ” performed penance, but her partner in guilt also. The form observed was severe. Upon a fixed Sunday morning the woman walked down the aisle of the church, *covered all over, except the head, with a white sheet*, and stood before the chancel in full view of the worshippers. Here she had to repeat a confession of guilt after the manner following :—“ Whereas, I, good people, forgetting my duty to Almighty God, have committed the detestable sin of incest with ———, and thereby have justly provoked the heavy wrath of God against me, to the great danger of my soul and the evil example of others, I do earnestly repent, and am heartily sorry for the same, desiring Almighty God, for the merits of Jesus Christ, to forgive me both in this and all other my offences, and also ever hereafter so to assist me with His Holy Spirit, that I never fall into the like offence again ; and for that end and purpose, I desire you all here present to pray for me, saying, *Our Father, which art in heaven,* ” &c. That this custom was as common at Skipton as elsewhere, and that it was also a *legal* punishment, is proved by the following record, which I have come across in the transcriptions of West Riding Sessions Records contained in the Eshton Hall MSS. At the Sessions held at Skipton on the 10th of July, 1590, the justices ordered one John Ambler, of Silsden, to “ doe pennance.” Their decision is in Latin ; it directs that Ambler and his partner in guilt, ‘ Margareta Lokesby,’ of the same place, should “ on Sunday, the twenty-seventh day of July, repair to their parish church, namely the church of Kildwick,” and the man should there in the presence of the people “ *submissee et obedienter* ” repeat the following words :—

“ I, John Ambler, here before you all good audience doe declare and confesse that I haue had a bastard begotten and borne on the bodye of this woman, Margaret



Lokesby, for which I am greined in conscience and most hartilye sorye for the same. And therefore I beseech you all with me to praye to the Almightye God by Christ Jesu to forgiue me this heynous sinne and neuer to laye the same to my Chardge hereafter, and say the prayer which Jesu Christ hath taught, vizt., Our Father w'ch art in heauen," &c.

Among baptismal entries in the Skipton parish register occurs the following :—

"[August 14, 1712.—Elizabeth, daughter of William Dring, and Rachael Goodgion, of Skipton. He, parish clerk, marry'd and perform'd pænance at the auterer."

Dring, I find, had been the parish clerk some time before. Dr. Dixon relates a case of performing penance. "I cannot give the date," he says, "but it must have been at the commencement of the present century. A poor female, one Elizabeth Ripley, of Skirethorns, in the parish of Linton, in Craven, did penance in the parish church of Linton, and was wrapped in a white sheet; she had a lighted candle in one hand. I have often heard the old woman relate the penance, and of what it consisted. Her offence was having an illegitimate child. Betty Ripley was a harmless maniac during her latter days. She fancied that she was sister to William IV., and so she called herself 'Queen'—a title by which she was well known in Upper Wharfedale." The disgrace attaching to persons who had thus publicly confessed guilt was so great that oftentimes they would leave the neighbourhood.

Until 1770 a Pillory stood in Skipton market-place. Very probably its position was near the Cross. The first documentary reference I have found to it is of date 1743. At that time the pillory as an instrument of punishment was fast being supplanted by other and more seemly agencies. In 1756 the township accounts show a payment on account of the pillory :—

July 12.—For pillory and stocks renewing, 9s. 6d.

In 1768 the sum of £1 16s. was paid to one John Brown for a new pillory, but two years later he was paid for taking it down :—

1770.—Nov. 13.—Paid John Brown for repairing Hebble Bridge and taking down pillory, 5s.

This may, I think, be taken as the time at which the pillory was finally disused at Skipton.

The Stocks continued in use until more than half-a-century later. They stood by the side of the Cross, opposite what is now the Craven Bank. References to the stocks are very numerous in the old township account-books of Skipton :—

April 16, 1733.—For taking up a man and setting in ye stocks, 2s.

March 27, 1739.—For mending stocks—wood and iron work, 3s. 6d.

July 12, 1756.—For pillory and stocks renewing, 9s. 6d.

March 25, 1776.—Paid John Lambert for repairing the stocks, 5s. 6d.

March 25, 1776.—Paid Christ. Brown for repairing the stocks, 4s. 6d.

During their later years, the stocks were used almost solely on Sundays. At a certain stage in the morning service at church, the churchwardens for the town and country parishes withdrew, and headed by the old beadle walked through the streets of the town. If a person was found drunk in the streets, or even drinking in one of the inns, he was promptly escorted to the stocks and impounded for the remainder of the morning. An imposing personage was the beadle. He wore a cocked hat, trimmed, as was his official coat, with gold, and he carried about with him in majestic style a trident-headed staff. "A terror to evil-doers" he certainly was—at any rate to those of tender years. An old native of Skipton writes in the *Craven Pioneer* for December 12th, 1874 :—"About two feet from the Cross were placed the stocks. They were used for the punishment of persons found drunk in the streets on Sunday. Two round stone posts, about 15 inches in diameter, were set firmly in the ground. On the sides of the posts opposite each other were perpendicular grooves. Two pieces of plank, reaching from one post to the other, fitted the grooves, the lower one stationary, but the upper one loose, so that it might be raised up and let down upon the lower. At proper distances were holes through which, by raising the upper plank, a man could put his legs, and when let down the two were fastened by a padlock. The offender sat on the lower step of the cross. This punishment was generally put in force at church time." The stocks were taken down about 1838 or 1840.

Before this account of our old modes of punishments is concluded, reference should be made to that example of lynch-law—not unpractised even now in some places—known as Stang Riding. The custom of 'riding the stang' was once very common in Skipton among the lower classes. There were two principal occasions for the observance—wife-beating and husband-beating : the former, it need hardly be said, was the more common. If it became known that a man had been ill-using his wife, the latter's friends and sympathisers—for the most part of the opposite sex to herself—assembled in the evening, and carrying with them a 'stang' or pole, upon which one of their number sat astride, and an effigy of the offending husband, they perambulated some of the streets of the town making 'night hideous' with their shouts and songs. This was the doggerel sung at Skipton :—

" Tam-a-ran, tam-a-ran, tan, tan,  
It's not for my part nor thy part that I ride the stang ;

But it's for — —, his wife he did bang.  
 He bang'd her, he bang'd her, he bang'd her indeed,  
 He bang'd the poor woman when she little stood need.  
 He neither took time to get stick, stake, nor stour,  
 But he up with his clogs and knock'd her ower."

The following illustration of riding the stang is from *Punishments in the Olden Time*, written by Mr. W. Andrew, F.H.S., of Hull:—



RIDING THE STANG.

At last the party halted before the house of the offending husband, and here they vented their indignation by yelling and groaning, after which they burnt his effigy before the door. Happily it is many years since this custom was observed in Skipton. It is one of those usages the discontinuance of which no sensible person can regret.



## CHAPTER XIII.

### *THE RELIGIOUS DENOMINATIONS OF SKIPTON.*

---

**F**ROM this review of the churches of Skipton the parish church is excluded, as it has already formed the subject of a separate chapter. The several denominations are dealt with in order of seniority; but each account has of necessity been written briefly, and attention has been directed to early rather than modern history.

### THE QUAKERS.

To the Quakers must be given the first place amongst the ‘Dissenting’ bodies of Skipton, but unfortunately their early history is little more than a record of persecution and suffering. Perhaps nowhere did the Quakers experience greater intolerance than in this district. The first important reference to Skipton Quakerism to be met with sets before us a sad picture of brutality, and the whole subsequent history is darkened with records of the same character.

In 1658 George Fox, the founder of the sect, visited Skipton, for the purpose of attending what now-a-days would be termed an ‘ecumenical conference.’ He says:—“From Warmsworth I passed in the Lord’s power to Barton Abbey, where I had a great meeting, and from thence to Thomas Taylor’s, and so to Skipton, where there was a general meeting of Men-Friends out of many counties concerning the affairs of the church. There was a Friend went naked through the town declaring the truth, and he was much beaten. Some other Friends also came to me all bloody. And as I walked in the street there was a desperate fellow had the intent to have done me a mischief, but he was



prevented, and our meeting was quiet. To this meeting came many Friends out of most parts of this nation, for it was about business relating to the church both of this nation and beyond the seas. Several years before, when it was in the north, I was moved to recommend to Friends the setting up of this meeting, for that many Friends have suffered in divers parts of the nation and their goods were taken from them contrary to the law, who have understood not how to help themselves or where to seek redress. But after this meeting was set up several Friends that had been justices and magistrates, and others that understood something of the law, came thither and were able to inform Friends and to assist them in gathering up the sufferings, that they might be laid before the justices, judges, or Parliament. Now this meeting had stood several years and divers judges and captains had come to break it up; but when they have understood the business Friends met about, and have seen Friends' books and accompts of collections for relief of the poor, how we take care one county to help another, and to help our Friends beyond the seas and provide for our poor, that none of them should be chargeable to their parishes, &c., the justices and officers would confess that we did their work, and would pass away peaceably and lovingly, commending Friends' practices. And sometimes there would come 200 of the world's poor people and wait there till the meeting was done (for all the country knew we met about the poor), and then after the meeting was over Friends would send to the baker's for bread and give every one of these poor people a loaf, how many soever there were of them." From Skipton Fox journeyed to Lancaster, when he was imprisoned. This meeting is referred to in the journals of several Quakers of later time. George Richardson, in an account of a journey made in 1813, says of Skipton:—"It is said that the first meeting for discipline in our society was held at this place. Here," he continues, "I had a season of precious liberty in the flowing of light and love, exciting in my heart tender, contrite feelings, and grateful acknowledgments to the Father of all our mercies."

Even before the date of Fox's visit to Skipton, 1658, there were Quakers at Skipton. It is very probable that they worshipped in the meeting-house at Scale House, Rilstone, which had been in existence some time. Among the early Skipton sufferers were Thomas and Christopher Tayler. The former was born in 1616. He was educated at Oxford University, and became a clergyman of the Church of England, but he did not long continue such. "In 1652, when George Fox came into Lancashire, he and some other priests went to



Swarthmore, and discoursed with him, and Thomas Tayler was convinced, but the rest opposed. Thomas went with George Fox to a meeting next day, where truth springing up within him he declared it to the people, and so left his parish steeplehouse and preaching for hire, though he had been a noted priest." He was imprisoned at Appleby in 1657 and continued in confinement for two years. In 1661 he was imprisoned at York for preaching, and later at Stafford. Tayler devoted his time to travelling the country, preaching and often undergoing very ignoble punishment, until 1681, when he died, January 18th. He was the author of several religious treatises, and of works of a larger scope, all of which were secretly printed. Christopher Tayler, brother of the above Thomas, is said to have been "bred a scholar and a minister, being a preacher among the better sort of those days, as his brother was, until they both received the truth, and then witnessed the true call to the ministry, and were ministers indeed, not by the will of men, but by the will of God." Christopher, like his brother, was a convert of Fox. He began to travel about the country in the year 1652. Before two years had passed, he was thrown into prison at Appleby. His persecutor was one Thomas Burton, a justice, who had heard him attempt to argue with a clergyman in the churchyard. Shortly after his release from prison Tayler published a tract entitled "The Whirlwind of the Lord gone forth as a fiery flying Roll, with an Alarm sounded against the Inhabitants of the North Country, being a Forewarning to all the Rulers in England of the mighty and terrible Day of the Lord that shall overtake the Wicked, but especially to the Persecuting Rulers, Priests, and People in the County of Westmorland." He was author of several other pamphlets. He died in 1686, in Pennsylvania, whither he went in 1683.

Other Skipton sufferers of the seventeenth century may be named :—

"1654.—William Simpson, who in many places was concerned in a prophetic manner to pass naked through the streets, was at Skipton beaten down, and stamp'd upon, and cut with a butcher's knife about the head, face, and hands."

Skipton seems to have been a particularly unsafe place for Quakers. In 1654 a Miles Halhead, advising people to repentance in Skipton market-place, was "run upon by several wicked persons, one of whom with a pikestaff wounded him so that he was bloody. Another ran at him with a naked knife, swearing he would have his blood, and Thomas Oddy endeavouring to prevent mischief was cut in the hand." In 1654 the William Simpson named above for speaking to the priest at Blackburn, when he had ended his preaching, was set on by the people,

who beat him and abused him in an abominable manner. Yet nothing could surpass the meekness of some of the Friends. In a neighbouring parish one Thomas Aldam in 1655 was assailed by one of the churchwardens, who smote him with his fist on the cheek. Without a word Aldam turned his other cheek to the smiter. This so enraged the churchwarden "that had not some more moderate restrained him 'twas thought he would have beaten him much more."

"1655.—James Tennant, of Skipton, was imprisoned in York Castle forty-five weeks for refusing to pay tithes."

"1656.—James Tennant, Jeffery Wildman, and Oliver Kettering, of Skipton, were fined for refusing to take an oath."

"1658.—The same James Tennant was imprisoned five weeks for the same cause."

"1660.—In this year Isabel Wood, of Skipton, was distrained for refusing to pay tithes to the amount of 2s., and a horse worth £2 6s. 8d. was taken. Edward Wilkerfosse, also of Skipton, refusing to pay tithes to the amount of 13s., a horse worth £3 was taken."

"1664.—Edward Wilkerfosse, of Skipton, was committed to prison for non-payment of tithes. William Simpson, of Skipton, also had his goods distrained.

"1671.—John Stott, of Skipton, was prosecuted by Thomas Sutton, a priest there, for claims made by him under pretence of receiving bread and wine, marrying him, sprinkling his children, and churching his wife, though the priest had done none of these things either for him or his wife. However, for those demands he had taken from him by a bayliff goods worth £1 16s. 8d."

Two entries occur in the Skipton parish register in reference to this Quaker family. Among the burial entries is the following :—

"1662—Jan. 3.—Thomas Stott, of Eastby, whose bodie ye Quakers would have carried to their buring place at Rillstone, but his neighbores p'vented it."

Among the baptismal entries is another :—

"1666—Feb. 5.—Jonathan, the son of John Stott, of Skipton, Quaker, christened by I knowe not who, and buried as they pleased at Bradley, in Kildwick parish."

The tone of this language is by no means tolerant.

"1682.—At the Quarter Sessions at Skipton on the 11th May, 1682, James Carr, Thomas Waite, Thomas Wilson, and Christopher Johnson, (Clapham), were indicted for absence from their parish church, and being unwilling to enter into a recognizance to traverse the indictment they were committed to York Castle, and there continued from Sessions to Sessions until February the next year."

In November, 1682, a number of Skipton Quakers were fined at the Skipton Sessions for holding an unlegalised meeting :—

	£	s.	d.
Abbigaill Stott, Wid., for suffering the sd conventicle wittingly to be held in her house £20, but adjudged not able, warrant sent out to levye vpon her goods and chattells only £10, pt thereof.....	10	00	00

	£	s.	d.
Abbigall Stott, her daughter, for being p'sent and a hearer.....	00	05	00
<i>Braidley</i> .—Edward Wadkinson and Jane his wife, hearers ... ..	00	10	00
Jtm.—A fine of 10lb. pt of Abbigall Stott fine of £20 .....	10	00	00
<i>Skipton</i> .—John Hall, Taylor, Speaker for Teacheing there, fined 20lb., but he adjudged not able .....	09	00	00
Jtm.—Elizabeth his wife, a hearer .....	00	05	00
<i>Empsay</i> .—Richard Thompson, Labr., & Anne his wife, hearers...	00	10	00
Jtm.—Fine £5 upon Richard, pt of John Hall fine .....	05	00	00
<i>Carleton p'ish</i> .—Peter Barrett, labr., hearer .....	00	05	00
Fined part of John Hall fine .....	02	10	00
John Smith and his wife, hearers.....	00	10	00
Fined part of John Hall fine .....	02	10	00
<i>Skipton</i> .—John Cowper, Labr., and Alice his wife, hearers .....	00	10	00
Jtm.—Fined pt of John Hall fine .....	01	00	00
Thomas Smith & Anne his wife, labor, hearers .....	00	10	00
Francis Dune, laborer, hearer .....	00	05	00
Jane Bowcocke, wid., hearer .....	00	05	00
Joshua Bowcocke, labr., hearer.....	00	05	00
Sum of	44	00	00

"1683.—At the Quarter Sessions at Skipton, William Anderson, of Malham (May) was indicted for absence from church, and he was fined. There were taken from him a mare, hay, a cart, malt, and household goods to the value of £20, but these were all sold by the bailiff for £5 12s. John Barber, of Leathley, was committed by order of the justices at Skipton sessions to York Castle for being at a meeting at Weston, and remained imprisoned 4 months. It was, however, alleged that the prisoner had ever been at a meeting for 8 years."

Other instances of persecution might be given. On one occasion a Friend passing through Skipton was seized and lodged in the tolbooth because of his religious opinions. Under the Toleration Act, the John Hall and Abigail Stott mentioned above obtained licences in October, 1689, to hold meetings at their houses. Licences were also obtained for houses at Addingham, Settle, Bentham, Stainforth, Clapham, Mitton, Slaidburn, Thornton, Carleton, Salterforth, Marton, Broughton, Earby, Gargrave, Bell-busk, Cracoe, Rilstone, Hetton, Airton, Arncliffe, Dent, Sedbergh, 'Dearstones in Skipton,' and 'Brownhill in Skipton,' the same year. Barns at Kildwick and Barnoldswick were likewise registered as meeting-houses. At Skipton Sessions in July, 1693, the "houses of John Hall and John Cooper, adjoining to the Green in the New Markett, Skipton," were declared to be "fitt and convenient places for public worship."

In 1693 the present meeting-house was erected. It is a plain, low building, divided now by a wooden partition into a chapel and a classroom. The length of the whole building is not more than 30 feet, nor

the width more than 16 or 17 feet. The date of erection is carved upon a stone above the door :—

1693.



The chapel is approached by a narrow alley from Newmarket-street, but formerly it was reached from Caroline-square, by Quaker's-place ; the raised pavement which stood by the side of the stream there has been removed. There is a small library of Friends' literature in the chapel. It was formed by subscription in 1813.

In the journal of Thomas Story, of Kendal, occur several references to the Quaker interest at Skipton. On the 2nd October, 1723, Story visited Skipton and "had a small open meeting at David Hall's, where I lodged ; and next day went to a ministring Friends' Meeting at Settle ; and the day following was at another, being a monthly meeting, at the same place ; and lodged at William Burbeck's." Another visit was paid to Skipton in 1736. "On the 31st June," he says, "I went to Skipton, to David Hall's, and next day about eleven in the forenoon had a meeting there, consisting for the greatest part of strangers. It was large and peaceable, and the saving truths of the gospel of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ were freely and plainly opened ; with which several were affected, some tendered, and generally solid, through the weight of Truth then over the Auditory." The David Hall referred to above was a very prominent Friend. He was the chief support of the Skipton society during the first half of last century. He was born 22nd October, 1683. His father began a school in 1700, and this David continued for fifty years after his parent's death. Young David Hall is said to have been a model student. About the fifteenth year of his age his father "put him to the Free School at Skipton (there being at that time no School of Friends that taught the languages in our parts), wherein by his industry and diligence in a short time he attained a competent knowledge. He was a good example to his school-fellows, adorning his profession by a grave and exemplary conversation, and was in great esteem with his master." David Hall began to preach in 1711, "and after some time he had a concern to go into the streets at Skipton and Keighley on the market-day, to warn people to repentance and amendment of life." He also visited Scotland and Ireland. He died September 16th, 1756, in the seventy-third year of his age and the forty-sixth of his ministry as a

Friend. His journal and a number of his religious writings were published after his death. A grandson of David Hall was vicar of Eccleshill. In the "Memoirs of the Life of James Gough" (1763) who was a teacher in Hall's school, many interesting references are made to this good man. Gough was a native of Kendal, and was born in the year 1712. In 1727, he writes, "being arrived at my fifteenth year, my mother was anxious to have me put to some business. Through her persuasion my father in the course of his travels spoke to David Hall (for whom my mother had an honourable esteem) and agreed with him to take me as an usher to his school, desiring no other terms for me but my board, and such instruction as he might see I needed, which gave my mother satisfaction. She accompanied me to his house at Skipton in Yorkshire. And here I experienced the advantage of the education she had given me, for thereby I was prepared to submit more willingly to continual employ and hardship. And although many of the boys coming from full houses and plentiful tables thought their fare here mean (as indeed the price for both boarding and tuition was only eight pounds per annum) yet to me it was in general otherwise. . . . . When I had stayed in my service at Skipton a little more than a year, my master gave me leave to return to Kendal to see my relations (1728). He made me the bearer also of a letter to my father, wherein he signified that considering my years he approved of my qualifications and conduct, and offered wages for my future service."

Another worthy Skipton Friend, a contemporary of Hall, was Thomas Gawthorp, who was born in this town in 1709. To escape the ill-treatment he received as an apprentice he enlisted in the army, but, we are told, "attending a meeting at Skipton, his mind was so affected by the powerful ministry of Mary Slater," that he resolved to abandon military life, and devote himself to preaching. He obtained his discharge, and settling in Kendal served the ministry for 47 years, dying in 1780, at the age of 71 years.

It is well known that a Quakers' meeting-house existed at Scale House, near Skipton, and another at Broughton. Mention is made of the former as early as 1658, for on the 11th of November in that year a Lancashire Friend named Thomas Salthouse wrote an epistle to Friends in the West of England from Scale House.

Quakerism is now nearly extinct in Skipton. After the death of Mr. Hodgson, who was Castle Steward, the interest began to wane, and when the Smith and Binns families died out or removed from the locality few



were left to carry on the cause. Meetings are now very seldom held in the old chapel.

### THE WESLEYAN METHODISTS.

SKIPTON was evidently visited by the earliest pioneers of Methodism, and, as appears from a passage in the diary of John Wesley, their reception was not of the best. Under date Tuesday, June 26th, 1764, Wesley writes:—

“I preached abroad at five, and I believe not in vain. Between nine and ten we reached Black Burton, where there was a general awakening till the jars between Mr. Ingham and Allan laid the people asleep again. However, some are united again in a quiet loving society, zealous of good works. I preached about eleven. Thence we rode to Longpreston, being still fanned by the wind, and (unless a few minutes now and then) shaded by the clouds. The congregation was exceedingly serious. *Hence I rode to Skipton, where some time since no Methodist preacher could appear.* I preached in the evening near the bridge, without the least interruption. Nor did I find any weariness, after preaching four times and riding 50 miles.”

Obviously there was still at Skipton a remnant of that misguided zeal which persecuted even to death the first settlement of Quakers in this town. Wesley tells us that he preached “near the bridge,” by which he meant Mill-bridge. The evangelist visited Skipton again in 1766:—

“Friday, 25 July, 1766.—We rode to Skipton in Craven. I designed to preach in the market-place, but the rain prevented. So I stood near Mr. Garforth’s house, where many were under shelter, but many remained without, seeming not to think whether it rained or not. Will all these be barren and unfruitful?”

The Mr. Garforth mentioned above was a miller, and lived at the foot of Chapel-hill. He frequently entertained the Wesleyan preachers in subsequent years. Skipton was first entered on the circuit books in 1764, the year of Wesley’s first visit. This district was then included in what was known as the “Haworth Round.” But although a proper organisation was first founded at Skipton in 1764, Wesleyanism had already supporters here. The circuit books show that quarterly payments were sent a year or two before. Thus:—

	£	s.	d.
1763—January—Wigglesworth and Skipton .....	0	12	3
„ —April—Longpreston and Skipton .....	1	0	6
„ —July—Wigglesworth and Skipton .....	0	11	6
„ —July—Skipton .....	0	14	6

The appended names of the first Wesleyans of Skipton will be of

interest. The letters "M" and "S" denote whether the person was married or single.

Peter Garforth,	.....	M	.....	Miller	.....	Skipton.
Mary Garforth,	.....	M	.....			„
James Cragg,	.....	M	.....	Bookkeeper	.....	„
Grace Cragg,	.....	M	.....			„
Richard Heath,	.....	M	.....	Papermaker	.....	„
Alice Heath,	.....	M	.....			„
Thomas Mitchell,	.....	M	.....	Tailor	.....	„
Elizabeth Mitchell,	.....	S	.....	Spinner	.....	„
Judy Clark,	.....	M	.....			„
John Whitehead	.....	S	.....	Staymaker	.....	„
Mary Howgill,	.....	M	.....			„
John Beanland,	.....	M	.....	Tallow chandler	.....	„

Mr. Peter Garforth, the same who entertained Wesley in 1766, died in 1811, at the age of 78 years, and was buried in Skipton parish church, near the font.

It seems an unaccountable fact that the interest established in Skipton in connection with Wesleyanism in 1764 died out five years later. In 1769 Skipton disappears from the circuit books. Eighteen years later, however—in 1787—a new society was formed. During all this interval Mr. Garforth continued his connection with the parent body, for his name regularly appears in the books as a subscriber of half-a-guinea a quarter. He does not appear, however, to have been a member of the new society, for his name is never found in any return of members. That he remained a supporter of Methodism is evidenced by the fact that he subscribed to its funds until his death. In the first missionary report published for this circuit, 1811, he stands as an annual subscriber of £4 4s. 0d.

Wesley paid at least one other visit to Skipton—probably two. From his *Journal and Letters* we find he writes in 1775 to the Rev. Samuel Bardsley, who then laboured in the "Haworth Round," as follows:—"Dear Sammy,—I am glad you got to Skipton, and hope to see it myself if I live till summer," &c. It is not known whether Wesley paid this intended visit, but in May, 1782, he came to Skipton:—

"May, 1782.—I preached at Skipton-in-Craven, at Grassington, and at Pately Bridge."

The society established in 1787 belonged to the Keighley circuit, with which it continued to be connected until 1801. The first members

were :—John Mawson, Sarah Mawson, Obed Scholfield, Mary Hird, Mary Highton, Mary Swire, Mary Wood, Anthony Armstrong, John Upton, Francis Watson, and Thomas Hird. Of the leader of this band, John Mawson, an obituary notice appears in the *Methodist Magazine* for 1828, in which year, at the age of 83 years, he died. Francis Watson was a very earnest worker on behalf of the cause of Methodism. In the *Magazine* for 1822, he is described as having been “a man of strong faith in God—of great love for souls—of long-suffering patience under keen and complicated afflictions, and of rigid honesty.” Many other supporters of Wesleyanism in Skipton in former years might be mentioned. Miss Baynes was one of these. She was a lady of great wealth, and by her generosity gave a great impulse to the society’s progress. Other early supporters of the cause in Skipton were :—Elizabeth Preston, Robinson Lockwood, Jeffrey Hayes, William Windle, James Elsworth, William Fowell, William Robinson, Charles Galloway, James Galloway, William Green, Joshua Lockwood, John Farraday, Robert Farraday, James Spencer, John Aitken, John Thornton, Joseph Whittam, Joseph Holdsworth, Abraham Calvert, Caleb Wilkinson, Samuel Whittingham, John Wilson, William Wilson, John Tillotson, Dodsworth Nixon, J. Wilks, William Laycock, John Tasker (died 1864), James Bracewell, and Robert Crump.

In the early days of Methodism in Skipton, the friends met in each other’s houses. Mr. Garforth’s mill and a room in Coach-street adjoining the canal warehouse were also places of meeting. Later on, a room at the Devonshire Hotel was used for service. These were the days of “small things.” But as the interest progressed, and the society became more and more numerous, steps were taken for obtaining a chapel. In 1791 one was opened at the expense, it is said, of Mr. Peter Garforth. It was not an imposing structure; but small and humble as it was it sufficiently met all requirements for a considerable time. The site of the first chapel was that upon which the day school (or old chapel) stands. This building was in use for twenty years, but in 1811 its capacity did not meet the increasing attendance of worshippers, and it was then greatly enlarged, if not, indeed, entirely rebuilt. A lease of the ground for 40 years was obtained, the following being the trustees :—Caleb Wilkinson, butcher; Francis Wade, butcher; John Mawson, bookkeeper; William Windle, grocer; John Aitken, tanner; William Green, shoemaker; John Tillotson, cotton manufacturer; Brown Lee, cotton manufacturer; Thomas Lister, tallow chandler; Nathan Pickles, grocer, Colne. During the time occupied in enlarging the chapel, the

use of the banqueting-hall of the castle was granted for the purpose of divine worship. The ministers who preached on the occasion of the opening of the chapel were the Rev. Jabez Bunting and the Rev. Miles Martindale.

The society increased in numbers until in 1861 the local circuit comprised chapels at Skipton and twelve villages in the neighbourhood. The adherents still multiplied, especially in Skipton, where the church accommodation became again too small. In 1861, therefore, we find that a circular was issued by the Skipton Wesleyans stating that a new chapel was a necessity, "both to meet many applications for sittings which they are now compelled to decline, and to supply a greater number of free sittings for the use of the poor." Instead of building a chapel at Wesley-place, as was at first intended, the Water-street site was chosen, but it was not until February 9th, 1864, that the foundation stone was laid. The ceremony was witnessed by a large concourse of people. The dedicatory prayer was offered by the former Congregational minister, the Rev. R. Gibbs, and in the absence of Mr. H. Atkinson, of Malham, the foundation stone was laid by Mr. John Tasker; and the Rev. J. P. Lockwood, of Bramley, afterwards delivered an address. At the close of the ceremony public service was held in the chapel, conducted by the Rev. R. Roberts. In the evening a public meeting was held. The superintendent minister, the Rev. J. Walker, presided, and was accompanied by the Revs. G. Smith, R. Gibbs, S. Crump, and E. Crump. On Friday, September 22nd, 1865, the chapel was opened with successful services, in which the Rev. J. Hannah, D.D., Theological Tutor of the Didsbury Training College, the Rev. Jno. Walker, Rev. R. Gibbs, Rev. G. Dickenson (Preston), Rev. J. P. Lockwood (Shipley), and the Rev. W. Parkinson (Yeadon) took part. A week prior to this, Mr. Henry Atkinson, of Malham, who had given £1,000 to the building fund, died. The chapel cost nearly £4,000. In 1867 an organ was added. In 1875 a Sunday-school Union was inaugurated in connection with the Skipton circuit. The Skipton chapel was restored at considerable expense in 1878. Among the chief supporters of later years Mr. Benson Bailey\* (who died 1872), Mr. John Tasker, and Mr. Robert Crump may be named without any appearance of invidiousness. Three sons of Mr. Crump have entered the ministry. Three sons also of Mr. James Tasker (son of the late Mr. John Tasker) have become ministers—two in the Wesleyan, and one in the Episcopal

---

\* He was the author of several little works; among them "Pearls of Craven," a guide-book to the district.

church. The following is a list of the Wesleyan ministers of the Skipton circuit :—

- |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                   |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                         |
|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>1801.—Richard Hardaker, William Midgley</p> <p>1802.—Richard Hardaker, William Radcliffe</p> <p>1803.—Matthew Lumb, William Midgley</p> <p>1804.—Matthew Lumb, Abraham Haigh</p> <p>1805.—George Holder { John Whitham<br/>                              { Jonathan Aslin</p> <p>1806.—George Holder { Jonathan Aslin<br/>                              { Jno. Wheelhouse</p> <p>1807.—James Riddell { John Fairburn<br/>                              { John Wheelhouse</p> <p>1808.—Arthur Hutchinson, John Fairburn</p> <p>1809.—Arthur Hutchinson, William Radcliffe</p> <p>1810.—William Radcliffe, Lawrence Hargreaves</p> <p>1811.—Thomas Fletcher, Robert Emmott</p> <p>1812.—William Todd, John White</p> <p>1813.—William Todd, Isaac Clayton</p> <p>1814.—Matthew Lumb, Isaac Clayton</p> <p>1815.—Matthew Lumb, Thomas Barritt</p> <p>1816.—Samuel Gates, Thomas Barritt</p> <p>1817.—John Fairburn, Joseph Mattison</p> <p>1818.—John Fairburn, Edward Gibbons</p> <p>1819.—Isaac Muff, Thomas Arnett</p> <p>1820.—Isaac Muff, William Ball</p> <p>1821.—John Thompson, William Ball</p> <p>1822.—John Thompson, Seth Morris</p> <p>1823.—William Renison, Seth Morris</p> <p>1824.—William Renison, John Walton</p> <p>1825.—John Walton, William Waterhouse</p> <p>1826.—John Poole, William Waterhouse</p> <p>1827.—John Poole, John Langston</p> <p>1828.—William Schofield, Humphrey Stephenson</p> <p>1829.—William Schofield, Humphrey Stephenson</p> <p>1830.—John Gill, Wilson Brailsford</p> <p>1831.—John Gill, Wilson Brailsford</p> <p>1832.—William Coultas, James Bumstead</p> <p>1833.—William Coultas, James Bumstead</p> <p>1834.—Richard Pattison, Thomas Kempshall</p> <p>1835.—William Arnett, Thomas Kempshall</p> <p>1836.—William Arnett, John Pearse</p> <p>1837.—Abraham Crabtree, Thomas Eckersley</p> <p>1838.—Abraham Crabtree, Thomas Eckersley</p> | <p>1839.—Abraham Crabtree, Thomas Eckersley</p> <p>1840.—John Bumstead, Francis Barker</p> <p>1841.—Robert Harrison, Francis Barker</p> <p>1842.—Robert Harrison, Thomas Savage</p> <p>1843.—Robert Harrison, Thomas Savage</p> <p>1844.—Robert Gover, Thomas Richardson</p> <p>1845.—Robert Gover, Thomas Richardson</p> <p>1846.—Robert Gover, Thomas Richardson</p> <p>1847.—Thomas Ballingall, Richard Petch</p> <p>1848.—Thomas Ballingall, Richard Petch</p> <p>1849.—William Levell, Richard Petch</p> <p>1850.—William Levell, Joseph Garrett</p> <p>1851.—William Levell, Joseph Garrett</p> <p>1852.—J. F. England, James Faulkner</p> <p>1853.—J. F. England, James Faulkner</p> <p>1854.—Benjamin Pearce, Samuel Brocksope</p> <p>1855.—John Wevill, William Lindley</p> <p>1856.—Thomas M. Fitzgerald, Thomas M. Rodham</p> <p>1857.—Thomas M. Fitzgerald, Thomas M. Rodham</p> <p>1858.—Thomas M. Rodham, Alfred F. Abbott</p> <p>1859.—William Ricketts, Alfred F. Abbott</p> <p>1860.—Joseph Kipling, Alfred F. Abbott</p> <p>1861.—Joseph Kipling, James Wright</p> <p>1862.—W. Parkinson, James Wright</p> <p>1863.—John Walker, George Smith</p> <p>1864.—John Walker, George Smith</p> <p>1865.—John Walker, John Ward</p> <p>1866.—Rd. Hornabrook, John Ward</p> <p>1867.—John Ward, John F. Raw</p> <p>1868.—Henry Badger, John F. Raw</p> <p>1869.—Henry Badger, John F. Raw</p> <p>1870.—John W. Thomas, Ed. F. Hardwick</p> <p>1871.—John Walters, Ed. F. Hardwick</p> <p>1872.—John Walters, Ed. F. Hardwick</p> <p>1873.—Edward Horton, Isaac Pollitt</p> <p>1874.—Edward Horton, Isaac Pollitt</p> <p>1875.—Edward Horton, Isaac Pollitt</p> <p>1876.—Amos White, John Waterhouse</p> <p>1877.—Amos White, John Waterhouse</p> <p>1878.—Amos White, John Waterhouse</p> <p>1879.—John Osborn, Wm. Greenwood</p> <p>1880.—John Osborn, Wm. Greenwood</p> <p>1881.—John Osborn, Wm. Greenwood</p> <p>1882.—Alfred Levell, Jeremiah Sansom</p> |
|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|



The Skipton circuit has supplied a number of ministers for the itinerant work. From the honourable roll may be named—The Rev. James Sugden, ordained 1809, died 1844; the Rev. J. Wilson, 1814, died 1871; Rev. J. P. Lockwood, 1836; Rev. J. P. Fairbourn, 1837, died 1877; Rev. Thomas M'Cullagh, 1845; Rev. Simpson Crump, 1857; Rev. Edward Crump, 1858; Rev. A. Levell, 1858; Rev. John Crump, 1867; Rev. J. G. Tasker, 1875; and Rev. W. L. Tasker. In addition to the chapel in Water-street, Skipton, there are now chapels at Airton, Bradley, Bell-busk, Carleton, Cracoe, Embsay, Eastby, Gargrave, Hetton, Malham, and Long Preston.

---

### THE CONGREGATIONALISTS.

It is very probable that the ministrations of the Rev. Oliver Heywood were mainly instrumental in the introduction of Dissent to Skipton. It is said that Heywood's first or second attempt at preaching was made at Skipton. This was about 1650. The evangelist continued to preach frequently in Craven until death in 1702 ended his labours. A relapse then set in, and we find the religious condition of the town to have been in the middle of last century woful in the extreme. The Methodists tried to found a mission here, and although they met at first with fierce opposition, they succeeded in some degree. But, as we have seen, only temporarily, for after an existence of some five years the cause drooped, and the adherents nearly all fell off. In 1774, indeed, the only places of worship in Skipton were the parish church and the Friends' meeting-house. Religion was at a terrible discount. Football was the common Sunday evening engagement of the youths of the town, and it has been put on record by actual witnesses that the clergyman of the parish used to join in the game. It is now that we hear first of the Independents. In 1774 a small room—the Court House of that day, which stood on the site of the Devonshire Hotel, in Newmarket-street,—was engaged by James Harrison and a few others, and here worship was conducted Sabbath by Sabbath. Prior to this Mr. Harrison had held services in his own house. The first Independent minister to visit the town regularly was the Rev. Samuel Phillips, of Keighley, who preached in a gown, a circumstance which appears to have created a very favourable impression. "Whenever Mr. Phillips preached," says Mr. Miall in his "History of Congregationalism in Yorkshire," "the Court House was filled with hearers. A chapel was therefore resolved upon. Mr. Phillips purchased (1777) a plot of ground on the site of the present chapel.

Sermons were preached by the Revs. G. Burder (Lancaster), and J. Cockin (Halifax).” Very primitive was the building, for at first neither boards nor flags covered the floor. For several years the pulpit was filled by laymen and ministers from neighbouring towns, and in 1779 a brother of the Rev. S. Phillips, of Keighley, acted as pastor. His labours were of short duration: he died the same year. The Rev. Mr. Williams, a Welshman, was the first resident Independent minister at Skipton. He resided here from 1780 to 1785, when he removed. “At this time there was little concern respecting religion in the town. Trade and amusements were carried on without check on the Lord’s day, and the minister had not unfrequently to stop in his sermon and send out the members of his congregation to quiet the disturbers. Some of these at length became persecutors, and by breaking the chapel windows laid themselves open to legal proceedings; but they were allowed to apologise, and quiet ensued.”\*

In 1785 the Rev. Mr. Richardson became minister, but during his three years’ work little progress was made; on the contrary the congregation somewhat diminished. In 1789 the Rev. Joseph Harrison, of Saffron Walden, brother of the James Harrison who was one of the founders of the cause, and who now acted as deacon, accepted a call to the pastorate, and he threw his whole energies into his work. His enthusiasm indeed led to persecution, but over this “his Christian temper ultimately triumphed.” He removed to Allerton in 1793, and there he died. The Rev. Mr. Handforth, from Lancashire, originally a soldier in the Spanish wars, became minister in 1794, and continued in the office until his removal in 1797. The good work he did was not maintained by his successor, the Rev. Mr. Sugden, under whom the congregation greatly decreased. Mr. Sugden removed in 1809, and the chapel was closed for some time. When it was re-opened the pulpit was supplied from Idle Academy, service being held at first fortnightly. Weekly meetings became again the rule, however, and in 1811 or 1813 the Rev. Thomas Sharp, a student from Idle, accepted the pastorate. Little by little the disjointed fragments into which the church had fallen became welded together again, until at Mr. Sharp’s retirement in 1833 there were 84 members. In 1816 a Sunday-school was established in connection with the body, chiefly through the exertions of Mr. John Harrison (son of Mr. James Harrison and father of the late Mr. W. Harrison), Mr. John Dewhurst, and Mr. Herd Ramsden. Two of these

---

\* Rev. J. G. Miall’s “History of Congregationalism in Yorkshire.”

gentlemen—Mr. Harrison and Mr. Ramsden—were deacons of the church at the time. Before the school had been in existence three years an extension was found to be imperative. The sum of £38 was advanced without interest for the purpose of erecting a suitable building in place of the old one, “until the same sum could be paid off by collections arising from the Sunday School.” The money was advanced in the following amounts:—Mr. Robert Leydon, £7; Mr. John Dewhurst, £5; Mr. W. Buck, £4; Mr. John Ramsden, £4; Mr. R. Johnston, £4; Mr. John Harrison, £5; Mr. Herd Ramsden, £3; Mr. Jas. Harrison, £1; and Mr. John Jennings, £5; the agreement being made 18th October, 1820. In 1833 Mr. Sharp was laid aside by illness. He died April 24th, 1843, aged 70 years, and was buried in the chapel burial-ground.

The Rev. Richard Gibbs was called to the pastorate in 1834, and during his twenty-six years of faithful labour the church prospered in a measure which had never been experienced before. Mr. Gibbs was born February 3rd, 1794, at King’s Langley, Hertfordshire, of parents professed members of the Church of England. He was educated for the ministry at Homerton College, and being ordained in 1821 he commenced pastoral duties at Newcastle-on-Tyne. Thence he removed to Darlington, and after some years’ stay in that town he accepted a call from Skipton. Here he laboured with indefatigable energy, and encouraging success. Thrice every Sunday he preached, and once during the week, at Skipton, and this in addition to multifarious public duties. For many years he acted as honorary chaplain at the Workhouse. In the early part of his ministry—1838-9—the present chapel in Newmarket-street was built, and it was opened on July 10th of the latter year, the Rev. Thos. Raffles, D.D., LL.D., of Liverpool, and the Rev. W. Hamilton, of Leeds, preaching on the occasion. Several years before his death Mr. Gibbs had a paralytic fit, and this illness led to his retirement in 1860. He died July 4th, 1867—“full of good deeds.” The Rev. Thomas Windsor, of Lancashire Independent College, succeeded to the pastorate August 24th, 1862, his ordination taking place the following November. In December, 1866, the jubilee of the Sunday-school was celebrated. The Harrisons have already been named as zealous and generous supporters of Congregationalism in Skipton. The late Mr. John Dewhurst was in like manner a warm adherent and a very liberal helper of the cause. The present chapel was largely built by his liberality. He died in 1864.

## THE PRIMITIVE METHODISTS.

UNTIL a very recent date the Skipton Primitive Methodist church was a branch of the Silsden circuit. The earliest reference to Skipton in the circuit books is August, 1823, when there were seventeen members of the society, whose contribution at quarter-day was £1. From this time until 1826 the cause appears to have fluctuated, and in May of that year Skipton had only four members. Under date June 18th, 1832, the name of Skipton re-appears after several years' absence, and there are then seven members on trial. The quarter-day report of the circuit dated March 18th, 1833, says:—"Our circuit has prospered very much the last year, and we are happy to say it is in a very flourishing state at the present time. We have opened Skipton and raised a society of about forty members. We have also at considerable expense fitted up a large room at Skipton with small side galleries, forms, &c." At the same quarterly meeting it was unanimously resolved "to get Brother Carthey re-appointed for this circuit," and one of the reasons given is that he had missioned Skipton, "a place of great importance," and "by the blessing of the Most High formed a society" there. It was added that Brother Carthey had "begged part of the money" expended on account of a room, "and the remainder we have no doubt that he will get in the same way if he continues with us, as he has gained the esteem of the inhabitants of Skipton generally by his indefatigable exertions in the good cause: and we think a change under present circumstances not so favourable for Skipton." Very frequently did the zealous band hold meetings around the old Market Cross in the market-place at this time. Often they were interrupted, and sometimes subjected to hard usage, such was the intolerant spirit of that day. It was the old tale over again; it was a repetition of the experience of Fox's followers, and of the early Methodist evangelists. The late Mr. Joshua Fletcher, of Silsden, an ardent Primitive Methodist, was once brought before the magistrates for his missioning in the streets. The first room in which the friends met for worship was one in the Hole-in-the-Wall yard, and it is to this that the record last quoted refers. Among the earnest members of the society at this time may be named the late Mr. John Varley, Mr. John Hodgson, Mr. William Willan, and Mr. T. Shuttleworth. The interest continued to gain in strength, until in 1835 a new chapel was built. This is the building in Millfields, which in its turn was abandoned in June, 1880. It was opened November 12th, 1835. The cost was about £740. The trustees were—Messrs. T. Page, Joshua Fletcher, John Varley, William Willan, John Brayshaw, T. Myers, John

Hodgson, Benjamin Thornton, John Judson, James Laycock, and John Longbottom. The large stone which surmounted the doorway, and which records the thankfulness of that zealous band of worshippers to whose self-denying efforts the erection of the building was due, is still kept in the new chapel, awaiting the time when it can be given that position of honour to which it is entitled. It is inscribed:—

PRIMITIVE METHODIST  
CHAPEL.

1835.

HITHERTO HATH THE LORD HELPED US.

Naturally the building of a new chapel led to a large accession to the ranks of the Primitives, but discord found its way into their midst. The circuit book says, March 13th, 1837:—"The deficiency has principally been at Skipton, Addingham, Carleton, Bradley, Grassington, Cracoe, and Barden. Skipton suffered loss through a disturbance which took place amongst the society, and official characters in particular, which commenced prior to last Midsummer, and did not get settled for more than two months," but it is added that "all is in peace at present, and the work going on much better, thank God." The strength of the Skipton Sunday-school was at this time—45 teachers (19 males and 26 females), and 170 scholars (87 boys and 83 girls). In 1838, 150 sittings were let in Skipton chapel (room for 250), the rents amounted to £32 14s. 9d.; the donations to £11 2s.; and the total receipts were £55 1s. 9d.; the debt on the chapel being £660. The next few years were unprosperous. In 1844, indeed, the Sunday scholars are returned as only 98 in number. The following year it is reported that the prospects of the circuit "have not been more cheering for some time, with the exception of Skipton, which is now improving. We have sunk 42 members at Skipton during the year . . . in consequence of the shameful conduct mentioned in our report, which nearly broke up the society."

All this unpleasantness was in time forgotten, and the cause gathered round it an ever-increasing number of adherents. In 1861 the chapel was stated to be free from debt. All this time Skipton continued but a branch of the Silsden circuit. Indeed, it was not until 1879 that the Conference made Skipton the head of an independent circuit. The Rev.



W. J. Kirkland was the first circuit minister; he was stationed in Skipton five years, and was succeeded by the Rev. Samuel Lloyd. The foundation stones of the present chapel in Gargrave-road were laid on Saturday, March 16th, 1878. One stone was laid by Mr. Robert Hargreaves, on behalf of the trustees, and another on behalf of the Sunday-school by Mr. L. Shuttleworth. Two other friends laid stones. The building is of handsome appearance, and of substantial proportions. In length it is 68 feet 6 inches, and in width 45 feet 6 inches; there is accommodation for 600 persons. Towards the erection of this place the late Mr. R. Peacock worked very ardently. The cost has exceeded £4,000.

---

### THE ROMAN CATHOLICS.

As a denomination the Catholics of Skipton only date some forty-six years back, although references to Skipton Roman Catholics are to be obtained as early as the beginning of the seventeenth century. The first occur in the "List of the Recusants and Noncommunicants in Yorkshire in 1604," published in 1872 from a manuscript in the Bodleian Library. The return for Skipton is as follows:—

——, wief of James Phillip.  
 Gartret, wief of William Wardale.  
 Thomas Goodgeon—*Recusants*.  
 Ffrancis Goodgion and his wief,  
 John Morehouse,  
 Jayne Wardle—*Noncommunicants*.

The Thomas Goodgion mentioned above appears to have died in 1609, for this entry appears in the Skipton parish register:—

"March 8.—Thomas Goodgion, a recusant and excommunicate, died the viiith day Mr. Wylde refused to burie him."

Mr. Wylde was the Rev. Bartholomew Wylde, who was vicar from 1604 to 1621. The return for Broughton is as follows:—

Sir Stephen Tempest, knight,  
 dame Katheren his wief,  
 Henry Tempest,  
 Georg Barty, seruant to Sir Stephen—*Noncommunicants*.  
 Thomas Harrison, seruant to Sir Stephen—*Recusant*.

There were other Roman Catholics in Craven, as follows:—Arneliffe, 1; Burnsall, 2; Benthams, 2; Bolton, 3; Carleton, 1; Gisburn, 2; Gargrave, 1; Giggleswick, 1; Horton, 1; Ingleton, 7; Kirkby, 2; Keighley, 4; Long-

preston, 13 ; Mitton, 19 ; Slaidburn, 5 ; Thornton, 17. The return is certified by Sir Richard Tempest and Mr. Thomas Heber.

Frequent references to Skipton Roman Catholics are to be found in the West Riding Sessions Rolls of the last quarter of the seventeenth century. In his "Nonconformist Register," Mr. J. H. Turner quotes many decisions of the justices at Skipton Sessions. In 1678, Henry Barrows, the Constable of Skipton, under a warrant for apprehending Popish Recusants, took John Cotton, of Skipton, a papist, who called the constable a "pittifull rogue and rascall." The same year "John Cothan and Eliz. Butler" appear as Popish Recusants. The following year John Catton is named, but this should probably be John Cotton, the one named above. At Skipton July, 1691, the Chief Constables issued orders "to bring papists to justice to take the oaths ; also to disarm them, and seize their horses above the value of £5, which were to be sold : their arms (guns, &c.) to be taken for their Majesties service," and this was effected upon—"Wm. Husband, of Benthams, Gent., Thos. Grimes, of Austwick, Arthur Ingleby, of Lawkland, Esq., Richard Beesley, of Twiselton, Gent." The same year the following papists were recorded for Skipton :—"Mr. John Mitchell, Attorney at Law, John Cothan," and for Broughton :—"Thomas Tempest, Esq., Stephen Tempest, gent., Richard Tempest, gent., John Tempest, labourer, Robert Tempest, laborr., Thomas Yorke, labor., Edward Yorke, labor., Stephen Yorke, labor., Christopher Oxnerd, labor., Stephen Oxnerd, labor., Mrs. Elizth. Yorke, Widow, William Lofthouse, labor., Adam Lofthouse, labour., Bridget, ye wife of Xpher Oxnerd, Margery Tempest, & Jane Tempest, single women."

In 1687 King James II., being desirous to have the Test and Penal Statutes repealed, in order to aid the re-establishment of the Roman Catholic religion, gave instructions that all Deputy-Lieutenants and Justices of the Peace should answer the following questions :—

"1.—If in case he shall be chosen Knight of the Shire, or Burgesse of a Towne, when the King shall see fitt to call a Parliament, whether he will be for taking off the Penall Lawes and the Tests.

"2.—Whether he will assist and contribute to the Election of such Members as shall be for taking off the Penall Lawes and Tests.

"3.—Whether he will support the King's Declaration for Liberty of Conscience, by living friendly with those of all perswasions, as subjects of the same Prince and good Christians ought to doe."

The answers of the justices at the Skipton Sessions are given below. Most of those gentlemen who answered contrary to the wish of the king

were deprived of their lieutenancies, or struck off the commission of the peace :—

“ *West Riding of Yorke. Sept., 1688.*

“ The Answers of the Gentlemen Justices taken at Skipton, the 14th of August, 1688.

“ *Thomas Fairfax, Thomas Fawkes, and Thomas Hitch, Esquires :—*

“ 1.—If in case any of us shall be chosen Members of Parliament, which wee have noe prospect of, wee will give our voate upon heareing the debates of the house, according to the best of our judgement, as becomes loyall subjects and honest men.

“ 2.—Wee will give our voate for such men to be Members of Parliament, as wee believe to be men of sound judgement, understanding, of good principalls, and truly Loyall.

“ 3.—Wee believe it soe farr our Duty to support the King's Declaration for liberty of conscience, as to live peaceably with all men of what perswasion soever they be.

(Signed),

“ THO. FAIREFAX,

“ THO. FAWKES,

“ THO. HITCH.”

“ *Ambrose Pudsey, Esq. :—*

“ 1.—If I be chosen a Member of Parliament, I think myself obleiged to declare my opinion concerning the Penall Laws and Test, according to the greatest Reason of the debate in the house.

“ 2.—I shall give my voate for such persons as are of untainted Loyallty.

“ 3.—I always look't upon those laws which punished men for meer conscience to be severe, and one desirous to live friendly with all men.

(Signed),

“ AMBROSE PUDSEY.”

“ *Thomas Parker, Esq. :—*

“ I am of the same opinion with Ambrose Pudsey, Esq.

(Signed),

“ THO. PARKER.”

“ *Charles Bull, Esqr. :—*

“ 1.—If I be chosen Parliament Man, I shall be for takeing of the Penall Laws and Statutes relating to Religious Worship, and the Test alsoe, if upon a full, free, and unprejudiced debate, the reasons of the house shall be for it.

“ 2.—If I concerne myself in the Election of Knts. of the Shire for the County of York, where I am only concerned, I shall be for choosing Charles Lord Clifford, and Sir John Key, or other persons of untainted Loyalty, if these stand not, as shall serve the King.

“ 3.—I am willing to live friendly and peaceably with persons of all perswasions.

(Signed),

“ CHARLES BULL.”

Coming now to modern times, we find that up to some fifty years ago the Catholics of Skipton worshipped at Broughton, but as the result of the late Mr. B. Porri's exertions a room was engaged in Skipton, and hither a priest came to conduct service every Sunday. Mainly through the Tempest family, of Broughton Hall, a church was at last built in the town, and dedicated to St. Stephen. The foundation stone was laid on Thursday, October 27th, 1836. Towards the cost of the building Miss Frances Tempest contributed £500. Mr. (afterwards Sir) Charles Tempest\* laid the corner stone, and the occasion was one of much importance to the Catholics of the neighbourhood. The church has been more than once enlarged since its erection. The most important alterations were made in 1853, in September of which year the building was re-opened with great ceremony. The chief Skipton stay of the Catholic body was for many years Mr. B. Porri, whose useful life ended in 1872. The late Mr. I. Fattorini was also a liberal supporter of the interest.

The Convent, named after its founder, Miss *Monica* Tempest, of Broughton Hall, was opened in June, 1861. The cemetery attached to the church was consecrated on July 24th, 1872, by the Right Rev. Dr. Cornthwaite, of Beverley. Another addition of recent years is that of the handsome organ: it was purchased in 1878. A Sunday and day school has been conducted in connection with the Catholic church since 1848. The present school buildings were erected in 1854.

The following is a list of the priests who have been stationed at Skipton since the church was detached from Broughton in 1856:—Rev. George Talbot Bridges, installed 1856; Rev. Henry James, October, 1857; Rev. Frederick Smyth, October, 1859; Rev. John Gosford, August, 1860; Rev. Alfred White, October, 1862; Rev. Joseph Johnson, June, 1864; Rev. Thomas Speakman, October, 1869; Rev. Antonio Benincaso, October, 1870; Rev. Thomas Swift, May, 1873; and the Rev. Richard Sharp (the present priest), September, 1874.

---

#### THE EPISCOPALIANS (CHRIST CHURCH.)

THE reasons which led to the foundation of Christ Church are stated in the "Journal Book" of the church, compiled by the late Mr. C. Sidgwick. "In the parish of Skipton there were in the year 1831 about 6,200 inhabitants, who were distributed amongst the different

---

\* He died December 8th, 1865.

townships as follows :—Barden 214 inhabitants, Beamsley 407, Bolton 112, Halton 144, Draughton 223, Hazlewood-with-Storiths 221, Embsay and Eastby 891, Skipton 4,181. The inhabitants of the eastern part of the parish were provided with church accommodation at Bolton Abbey. The remaining inhabitants of the parish, in number about 5,000, were left to the accommodation of the parish church of Skipton, and the superintendence of the vicar there. The parish church, however, would only accommodate 900 persons in pews, and 250 children on benches or steps, and it would have been difficult and expensive to increase the accommodation in the parish church. Supposing, therefore, that half the population were at all times able to attend church on Sundays, there was a deficiency of accommodation in the parish equal to 1,500 persons. Under these circumstances it was proposed to build another church ; and as the greatest part of the population unprovided with church accommodation was resident in the town of Skipton, it was proposed to build for the accommodation of the town chiefly a new church, which should contain sittings for 630 persons: 60 of these sittings to be free for ever to the poor who may occasionally attend the church ; 200 of them to be free of expense to the poor, but under certain regulations in regard to attendance ; 100 sittings to be for school children, and the remaining 270 to be let or sold for an income for the incumbent.” Towards this scheme, the life and soul of which was Mr. C. Sidgwick, the following contributions were subscribed :—The Earl of Thanet gave the site of the church and the burial-ground (nearly one and a half acres), value £500 ; Christ Church, Oxford (patrons of the parish church), gave land and buildings in the town, part of the great tithes, worth £1,000, as an endowment of the new church ; the Incorporated Society for building churches, &c., gave £300 on condition that 360 sittings should be free for ever ; the Duke of Devonshire, £50 ; the Bishop of Ripon, £20 ; the Rev. J. Pering, the vicar, £315 ; Mr. C. Sidgwick, £500 ; Mrs. Sidgwick, £100 ; the Rev. W. Sidgwick, £150 ; Mr. Jas. Sidgwick, £150 ; Mr. R. H. Sidgwick, £50 ; Mr. W. Sidgwick, £20 ; Miss Baines, £3 ; Mr. S. B. Hall, £5 ; Mr. Jno. Robinson, £50 ; Mr. R. Birtwhistle, £10 ; Mr. Ed. Robinson, £5 ; Mrs. Bentley, 10s. ; Mr. T. Robinson, £1 ; Mr. F. J. Lace, £100 ; the Craven Bank, £100 ; Mr. H. Alcock, £200 ; Mr. and Mrs. Alcock, of Hastings, £100 ; Mrs. Alcock, £10 ; Mrs. Westerman, £10 ; Miss Pennington, £2 ; Miss Smith, £5 ; Rev. J. Birtwhistle, £50 ; Mr. Richard Smith, £100 ; Rev. W. Carr, of Bolton Abbey, £31 10s. ; Miss Currer, £20 ; Mrs. Midgley, £2 ; Miss Glenton, £1 ; Mr. J. Fell, £6 ; Mr. W. Tindall, £5 ; Miss Tindall, £1 ; Mr. W. Stoney, £1 ; Rev. E. M. Hall, £5 ; Rev. T. Collins,



£50; Miss Mitchell, £20; Miss Moulding, £3; Messrs. Fell, £15; Mr. T. Bramley, £20; Mr. W. Birtwhistle, £10; Rev. W. Boyd, £2 2s.; Rev. W. Holmes, £2 2s.; Rev. E. Hay, £5; Mr. Isaac Dewhurst, £20; Mr. J. B. Garforth, £50; Mrs. Lawrence, of Studley, £20; Mr. Wilkinson, Hellifield, £40; Mr. T. Heelis, £5; Rev. J. Blackburn, £5; Mr. W. Marsden, £2 2s.; Miss Harrison, of Sheffield, £5; Mr. W. Briggs, jun., £10; Miss Parkinson, £2; Miss Currer (second subscription) £20; Mrs. Sidgwick, £100. Other amounts brought up the total to £2623 3s. The estimated cost of the building was £3200, and it was calculated that £5000 would cover the cost of the church, the vaults, and the endowment.



CHRIST CHURCH, SKIPTON.

The foundation stone was laid on Wednesday, the 21st June, 1837, and it is a noteworthy fact that never during the preceding three centuries had the like ceremony been performed in Craven. The foundation stone of Lothersdale church was laid a few months after, and that church was consecrated earlier than Christ Church. In the service the Rev. J. Pering, the vicar of Skipton, took a prominent part.

The stone was laid by the Rev. H. Roberson, of Liversedge. Upon it was a brass plate bearing the following inscription :—

“This foundation stone of Christ Church, in Skipton, built that the destitute inhabitants may have the privilege of attending the public worship of Almighty God, according to the scriptural forms of the United Church of England and Ireland, as now by law established, was laid by the Reverend Hammond Roberson, M.A., Incumbent of Liversedge, and Prebendary of York, on the 21st day of June, 1837. The funds for building this church are raised by a subscription, headed by the Reverend John Pering, M.A., vicar of Skipton. An Endowment of £1000 in lands and buildings is given by Christ's Church, Oxford, Patrons of the Living, and a grant of £350 from the Incorporated Society for promoting the enlargement, building, and repairing of Churches and Chapels, secures for ever to the poor of Skipton 360 free sittings in this Church.—R. D. CHANTRELL, Architect.”

During the autumn of 1837 the building was raised above the ground and all the window sills were laid in the walls, and in December the work was covered up for the winter. In March following work was resumed, and by November the masonry had been completed to the top string course of the steeple, the roof put on, and the doors and windows inserted. In January, 1839, however, the work was retarded by a violent storm, during which the west windows were blown in, and the roof was injured. The steeple was completed by March, and by September the building was ready for consecration. This ceremony was performed on the 25th September, 1839, by the Bishop of Ripon, the Rev. C. T. Longley, who was accompanied by the Revs. Dr. Hook, and Dr. Busfield (his chaplains), the Rev. J. Pering, M.A., vicar of Skipton ; the Rev. D. Parsons, M.A., incumbent ; the Rev. W. M. Heald, M.A., of Birstal ; the Rev. H. Roberson, of Liversedge ; the Rev. W. Carr, B.D., of Bolton ; the Rev. Wm. Sidgwick, M.A., master of the Skipton Grammar School ; the Rev. R. Oglesby, curate of Skipton, and others. The cost of erecting the church exceeded anticipation. The entire cost, including interior fittings, and all miscellaneous expenses, was £6,260. In 1840, the parish of Skipton was divided, and the new parish was declared as follows :—“The north boundary begins at the east of the township of Skipton, where the Otley-road passes from the township of Draughton to the township of Skipton, and follows westward along the centre of the Otley and Skipton road till it enters the town of Skipton, then along the middle of Newmarket-street, through Caroline Square, taking the houses on the south side of the Square, and along Swadforth, in the middle of the street till it comes to the Leeds and Liverpool canal. It then passes along the Leeds and Liverpool canal till it arrives at the boundary between the township of Skipton and the township of Stirton-cum-Thorlby ; [then southward from the canal, when it enters

the township of Stirton-cum-Thorlby; along the boundary between the township of Skipton and the township of Stirton-cum-Thorlby, till it comes to the river Aire, following the boundary between the parish of Skipton and the parish of Carleton, till the river enters the parish of Kildwick; then eastwardly along the boundary between the parish of Skipton and the parish of Kildwick until it comes to the borders of the township of Draughton, in the parish of Skipton; then northward along the boundary between the township of Skipton and the township of Draughton, until it comes to the Otley-road, where it began."

On the 11th April, 1842, the following grants were made towards the endowment of the church:—Christ Church College, Oxford, gave land and buildings, being the old tithe barn in Swadford-street, with its yard and two cottages, value £1,000, the yearly rent of which was £31 10s.; the Governors of Queen Anne's Bounty gave £200; and the Ripon Church Building Society gave £200; thus making an annual endowment of £41 10s. In 1843 the endowment was increased by an annual grant of £44 from the Ecclesiastical Commissioners.

In 1844 the six side windows of the chancel were taken out and six new ones of coloured glass were inserted in their place. The parsonage in Swadford-street was built in 1845-6, and in 1845 a National School for this parish was opened. A new east window of stained glass was inserted in 1846 at a cost of £125, and in 1854 three stained glass windows were placed in the west end of the church.

In 1860 Christ Church became independent of the parish church, and ceased then to pay rates to the parish church. A church rate for the repair of the church was then made for the first time. In 1873 the church was first lighted with gas, the first evening service being held on Sunday, June 22nd, of that year.

The first minister in charge of Christ Church was the Rev. D. Parsons, who resigned in 1840, and was followed by the Rev. R. Ward, then curate of Leeds. Mr. Ward resigned 13th November, 1845 (died 1869), and early in the following year the Rev. John Blair, M.A., lately curate of New Shoreham, Sussex, was licensed to the perpetual curacy on the presentation of the Rev. P. C. Kidd, vicar of Skipton. Mr. Blair resigned on Trinity Sunday, 1849, and was succeeded in September by the Rev. Wright Willett, who held the curacy rather more than twelve years. Mr. Willett died January 21st, 1862, aged 64 years, and he was succeeded by the Rev. W. H. Clarke, who came into residence Tuesday, April 15th, 1862. Mr. Clarke's first appointment was to a curacy in

Norwich about 32 years previously. This he held along with a sub-mastership in Norwich Grammar School. After remaining there several years, he became incumbent of St. Peter's, Yarmouth, where he laboured thirteen years. Mr. Clarke became in 1846 incumbent of Herringfleet, near Lowestoft, succeeding to the vicarage of Christ Church, Skipton, sixteen years later.

---

### THE BAPTISTS.

A BAPTIST church was formed in Skipton in 1850, although for two years previously the town had been visited by members of the Village Mission. The interest was established under circumstances unusually favourable, for from the first much public attention was centred upon the efforts of the evangelists from a controversial incident which occurred. This is thus recorded in a church book of the denomination : —“The missionaries in connection with the Baptist Village Mission (Samuel Jones and Robert Hogg) being sent in the order of Divine Providence by the committee of the Mission, with the view of extending the kingdom of the Lord Jesus Christ by visiting Skipton, Addingham, Ilkley, Burley, and Otley, and preaching the gospel publicly and from house to house, and distributing tracts during one week, in the month of June, 1848, the first place visited was Skipton; and here the Lord stayed the progress of his servants by detaining them the whole of the week, for during a public preaching in the market-place on the subject of Christian baptism, Mr. Jones was interrupted during his address by a [Wesleyan] minister [the Rev. Mr. Ballingall], who denied a statement made; and who on being requested to disprove it was invited publicly to discuss before the people.” The challenge was accepted, and a two nights' discussion took place on ‘Believers’ baptism scriptural, and infant sprinkling unscriptural.’ The interest raised was great. Several persons (Baptists) from other churches in the neighbourhood made themselves known, and expressed a wish to have the discussion printed, and 1000 copies were sold. On leaving Skipton the missionaries were urged to come again soon. The committee of the Mission were thankful for this unlooked-for opening, and sent occasionally a missionary for a few days to visit the people at their own houses, and also to preach out of doors. The Word of God was made known in David Smith's, William Gatenby's, and other houses to large and attentive congregations, and some five or six of the friends thought it desirable that a large room should be taken, and that they should begin in a large way before the



people; but this was not the Lord's way, as no room could be obtained until the people were willing to begin even in a small way, when a room with suitable accommodation was obtained. This was opened for divine worship in October, 1849, when the following took part in the services (which were well attended):—George Mitchell, of Horsforth; Henry Dowson, of Bradford; I. Chislett, Kirkstall; and J. Tunnicliff, Leeds." The number of adherents now quickly increased, and very soon from 150 to 200 persons attended the services. The first public baptism took place on Christmas-day, 1849, when Mr. Robert Hogg officiated, as he did three months later, when several converts were immersed in the Aire. The meetings were held at this time in a room in Wesley-place. On the 26th of March, 1850, a church was formed. The ceremony of formation is thus alluded to in a church book:—"Several ministers from neighbouring towns and villages attended with the view of taking part in the interesting occasion, and uniting the brethren together in the bonds of the gospel. The service was commenced by Mr. Hogg, missionary, giving out the hymns. Mr. Bennett, of Barnoldswick, read the scriptures and prayed, and Mr. G. Mitchell, of Horsforth, gave an address on the nature and constitution of a Christian Church. Letters of dismission were read, and Mr. Samuel Jones, of Kirkstall, formed the church—five newly baptised and six from other churches. Mr. P. Scott, of Sutton, administered the Lord's Supper, when about twenty brethren from other Baptist churches sat down. Mr. J. P. Chown addressed the church, and Mr. Walton, of Earby, concluded." The formation of a church is testified by the following signatures:—"J. P. Chown, Baptist Minister, Bradford; Samuel Jones, Baptist Minister, Kirkstall; Nathaniel Walton, Baptist Minister, Barnoldswick; George Mitchell, Baptist Minister, Horsforth; Robert Hogg, Baptist Minister, Armley; W. B. Hindle, Treasurer of Baptist Village Mission; and William Hardy, Member of the Committee."

Gradually the cause gained in strength, until, aided liberally by the late Mr. Heap (ob. 1875), and others, the congregation built the chapel and school in Otley-street. The opening services took place on the 28th June, 1861, and on the occasion sermons were preached by the Rev. H. Dowson, of Bradford, and the Rev. J. Acworth, LL.D., then president of Rawdon College. Among local inhabitants who took part in the services may be named—the Rev. J. Tattersfield, Keighley, the Rev. R. Gibbs (Congregational minister, Skipton), the Rev. W. E. Goodman, the Rev. A. F. Abbott (Wesleyan), Rev. T. Bennett, Rev. W. Archer, and



the Rev. John Barker. The buildings together with the land cost about £1,300. For a long time the pulpit was filled by ministers of other places and of other denominations, and by laymen, but the Rev. Francis Britcliffe (born 1823), was called to the pastorate in 1864. For about fourteen years he faithfully laboured, and built up a strong interest. Mr. Britcliffe died April 11th, 1878, and was followed in the office of pastor by the Rev. William Judge, who came from the Baptist College, Manchester.

---

#### THE INGHAMITES.

ON Sunday, April 19th, 1868, there was opened in Newmarket-street a room for worship in accordance with the tenets of the sect founded by the Rev. Benjamin Ingham. The branch was begun by the Inghamites of Salterforth, whose preacher, Mr. J. Holgate, conducted the opening services. The society never numbered many adherents, and in 1882 it was dissolved.

---

#### THE UNITED METHODISTS.

THIS is the most recent of the religious denominations of Skipton. The Crosshills circuit first turned its eyes upon Skipton in March of 1873. In that year it was decided that a mission should be established here, and its inauguration took place on the 21st June, when a public tea and a meeting were held in the Skipton Temperance Hall. On Sunday, the 29th of the same month, the first services were held in the Temperance Hall, the Sunday-school being held in the morning and afternoon, and the chapel services morning and evening. Five years after the church was formed at Skipton, efforts were made with a view of building a chapel. Trustees were appointed, leasehold ground was obtained from the Castle, and the substantial building known as Mount Hermon Chapel rose on the hill in Castle-street. The chapel cost £660, and after its erection the congregation gradually increased. The dimensions of the building are 44 feet by 36 feet, and there is accommodation for 150 persons.



## CHAPTER XIV.

### *SKIPTON PARISH CHARITIES.*

---

**S**KIPTON is favoured in the matter of public benefactions. These are numerous, and several are valuable. The names of Ermysted and Petyt will ever be held in respect, in so tangible a manner did these worthies show their affection for this town. In the following pages as complete a record of the charitable bequests belonging to the parish as can be compiled is given. It should, however, be stated that some of the money-charities named hereafter have entirely passed out of sight and remembrance.

1548.—The earliest benefaction known is that most valuable one of Canon William Ermysted. So long as the Grammar School of Skipton continues, so long will this name be honoured.

1556.—This year the now discontinued Clerk's School was founded—it is believed, by the same generous man. Originally the endowment consisted of lands at Wyke-in-Harewood, but in time an annual payment of £12 was made in lieu of this. It obtained the name of Clerk's School from the fact that the office of teacher was linked with that of parish clerk. The earliest reference to this school I have met with is the following, in the parish register:—"Memorandum.—That I, Thomas Preston, came to be clarke of Skipton and begun upon Sunday, the 29 of Aprill, 1627, and tooke possession of the skoole upon Monday, the 30 of April, 1627, in the presence of the right worshipfull Mr. Lowder and Mr. Hues, Mr. Sutton, vicker, and Mr. Barker, skoolemaister [of the Grammar School], w'th the churchwardens." An entry of later date is as follows:—"August 7, 1631.—[Was buried] Abell Robinsonne, of Skipton, clarke, who was schoolmaster at the clarke school x x yeares."

In his time Thomas, Earl of Thanet, whom the parish register justly speaks of as "the good Earl," was a liberal supporter of this school, as he was of other educational and religious agencies in this town and locality. In 1720 he gave £15 to the funds of the school. An old churchwardens' book contains the resolution of a town's meeting called to consider sundry charges made against the parish clerk of 1771, both in his capacity as church official and schoolmaster. It was alleged that he had upon a certain Sunday, during time of divine worship, been "drunk or very much intoxicated with liquor, and behaved in a very indecent, irreverent, and scandalous manner, to the great dishonour of God, the church, and of all good people." Further, that "being in possession of the school commonly called the clerk's school, in Skipton, and which is annexed to the clerkship," he had "shamefully neglected the same, so that the children of poor and indigent parents and other inhabitants are deprived of the advantages of the said school; and must thereby remain illiterate, to the great detriment of such poor children." The answer given by the schoolmaster to these charges was a simple denial. He was, however, suspended for a time.

Even in its later years the school-room was a very humble building. It stood at the western end of the church-yard, and had a roof of thatch. The following entries are from a churchwardens' account-book :—

1794.

Sept. 7.—School thatching behind church, £1 16s. 8d.

1801.

Sept. 6.—James Ward, 30 threaves ling, repairs clark's school, £3 16s. 3d.

„ —Samuel Lister, lime, &c., for clark's school, 13s. 6½d.

Dec. 6.—Richd. Ellison, for thatching school, 18s. 9d.

A resolution adopted at a vestry meeting in 1806 (held on the usual day, Sunday) gives the conditions upon which the school was then taught :—"At a vestry meeting James Hall was appointed parish clerk, and also master of the clerk's school, and he promised that in consideration of the salary of £12 paid by Ignatius Ingham, Esq., of Marton, out of lands at Wike, in the parish of Harewood, he will diligently teach the said school under such rules and regulations as the minister and churchwardens for the time being shall from time to time make and ordain; so that he be not required to teach gratis more than eight scholars to read, and that he be allowed to take a farther reasonable number of scholars, and allowed to charge for their tuition and instruction the usual price, or such as shall be directed for the same by the said minister and church-

wardens ; to which proposal the said James Hall assented." The Clerk's School was continued until 1814, when the National School was begun, and the annual payment of £12 is now applied towards the salary of the organist of the parish church. Had the income from the Wyke lands been yet received instead of this sum of £12, the annual revenue would in all probability now have amounted to some hundreds of pounds.

1593.—Margaret Countess of Cumberland, mother of the Countess of Pembroke, founded Beamsley Hospital, an asylum for thirteen widows—a mother and twelve sisters. The building stands on the side of the Skipton and Knaresborough road. It is of circular form, in diameter about thirty feet, with a small chapel in the centre. The chapel is surrounded by seven apartments, five of which open into it, while the remaining two open into the passage. In addition to these seven rooms there are six cottages adjacent to the hospital. The inscription facing the road (which is not, however, the original one), runs as follows :—

THIS ALMS HOUSE  
WAS FOUNDED BY THAT  
EXCELLENT LADY MAR-  
GARET RUSSELL COUNTESSE  
OF CUMBERLAND WIFE TO  
GEORGE CLIFFORD THIRD  
EARLE OF CUMBERLAND  
1593. AND WAS MORE  
PERFECTLY FINISHED BY  
HER ONLY CHILD THE LADY  
ANNE CLIFFORD NOW  
COUNTESSE DOWAGER OF  
PEMBROOKE DORSETT AND  
MONTGOMERY.

GOD'S NAME BE PRAISED.

Scripture is read three times a week to the inmates, and the sacrament is administered four times a year.

When the hospital was founded, the Earl and Countess of Cumberland were by the charter to appoint the first mother and sisters ; after which

the right of election was left with the sisters themselves. "The said earl and countess and their heirs were invested with the power of holding an annual visitation, to audit accounts, inquire into offences, expel the criminous and disobedient," and to confirm the election of others in the place of those removed. The management of the estates and revenues of the hospital is in the hands of Baron Hothfield, as trustee. The annual revenue is about £320. The following letters relating to the hospital, written by Lady Anne Clifford, will be of interest. The first is from the *Fairfax Correspondence* :—

"To the Honourable the Lord Fairfax at Denton. Deliver this :—

"Noble Lord,—

"I thank your lordship for your letter and for the examinations of Widow Ramsden, which you were pleased to send me, because she is one of my worthy mother's alms-housers. For the examinations, I have sent them your lordship back again; and for the business itself I will neither meddle one way or another; but leave it to God in heaven, and law and justice in earth. It is true I am very sorry any of the house should be accused of so foul a crime, but if she be guilty let her suffer in God's name; if innocent my trust is that through Providence above, and your goodness and wisdom in this world, will acquit her. And so I rest,

"Your lordship's assured friend,

"ANNE PEMBROKE.

"Whitehall, this 14th of May, 1634."

The second letter is addressed to the reader of Beamsley Hospital :—

"I have received yo'r letter by this bearer, and ye enclosed petic'on of D. G., widow, w'th my reference thereunto dated at Brougham Castle, 2nd Feb., 1664-1665. And by the letter of yo'rs I perceive there is now a vacant place in my Almseshouse at Beamesley, by the late death of E. B.

"I have nowe, here inclosed, sent you a warrant under my hand, for the placing therein in her stead D. G. aforesaid. Which warrant I desire may be communicated by you to the mother and sisters, that shee may be settled therein accordingly. And so, committing you to ye Divine Protec'on, I rest,

"ANNE PEMBROOKE.

"Pendragon Castell, this 12th day of June, 1666.

"Provided that this widow Gill goe to church, and to heare com'on prayer in ye almseshouse, or otherwise itt will bring the house out of order."

1633.—Elizabeth Newby bequeathed lands yielding the sum of £2 yearly, which is apportioned as follows :—Skipton, 10s.; Embsay-with-Eastby, Draughton, Bolton Abbey, Barden, Hazlewood-with-Storiths, and East Halton, 5s. each. The money is secured upon the Turnbull Flatts at Draughton.

1643.—Henry Earl of Cumberland left £50, which in 1663 was invested in Langeroots, in Halton, in extent 4a. 1r. 5p. The income is £15 yearly.



1647.—By his will, dated 28th May, 1647, John Lord Craven bequeathed the sum of £200 to the poor of Skipton. A portion of this money was in 1699 invested in lands called Brocca Flatts, 10a. 1r. 22p. in extent, and the remainder was in 1824 placed at 5 per cent. interest in the Tarn Moor estate. The clause in Lord Craven's will relating to this bequest is as follows:—"Item.—I give and bequeath for and towards the relief of the poor inhabiting within the towns of Skipton-in-Craven, Knaresborough, Ripon, Ripley, Borough Brigg, in the county of York, the sum of one thousand pounds of lawful English money, that is to say, to every of the towns the sum of Two Hundred pounds to be used and employed in a stock from year to year by the parsons and churchwardens there for the time being, and I will and appoint that the yearly profit thereof shall be distributed among the poor every year at Christmas, but the principal to remain for the benefit of the said towns for after times." The annual income accruing from the land was in 1881 £55. The sum of £2 10s. is also received from the trustees of the Tarn Moor estate.

1705.—William Petyt, in a codicil attached to his will, and dated 12th July, 1705, bequeathed:—

"To the poore of Skipton and Boulton, to each five pounds (£10)."

William Petyt also left moneys as follows:—£200 to Christ College, Cambridge, for the benefit of poor scholars, precedence being given to those "which have beene Scholars of the Free Grammar Schoole of Skipton in Craven;" also the sum of £50, "to be laid out for the benefitt of the Free Grammar Schoole of Skipton afores'd, according to the direction and order of my brother, as a Testimony of my kindness to the said Towne." These bequests are more particularly stated later on.

1715.—Earl of Burlington's gift of £5 "for teaching boys writing for six weeks in June and July."

1716.—John Jackman left £1 per annum, secured upon property in Brockshaw Plain, for poor widows, to be distributed on St. John the Baptist's day, 6d. to each. This charity is yet divided among 40 widows.

1716.—There existed at Skipton in this year, but I do not know how many years before or subsequently, a Charity School for Girls. Up to that year Lady Elizabeth Hastings had been a principal supporter. I

find the following payment to have been made by Thomas Earl of Thanet in 1718 to this school :—

To the Charity School for poor girles in Skipton, to supply the deficiency occasioned by Lady Eliz. Hastings withdrawing her subscripcon for two years ended the 16th January, 1718, £10.

In 1719 a similar contribution was given. I have not been able to discover when this school was discontinued, but I surmise that it was upon the death of Earl Thomas in 1729, for in him the school would lose a strong pillar of support.

1719.—By his will dated May 23rd, 1719, Sylvester Petyt made several bequests to Skipton and the parish generally. He had some years before this founded the library bearing his name, and an account of this benefaction appears later on in this chapter. His money bequests will be seen from the following extracts which I have taken from his will :—"I do give to the Vicar and Churchwardens in the Parish of Skipton in Craven, in the County of York, £10, to be distributed by them amongst the poor there, as they shall think fit ; and I do give them 5s. to defray their expences in the distribution thereof. I do further give to the said Vicar and Churchwardens £140 to cloath and put out 20 poor children (viz., £7 each poor children and no less or more) apprentices (one out of a Family and no more) which shall live in or near Skipton aforesaid, and within the said parish . . . I do further will, direct, and appoint that upon my trustees meeting together to examine and audit the accounts, the overplus of the money which, after my debts, funeral charges, charges of the probate of this my will, and legacys herein given, &c., &c., be satisfyed and paid, shall from time to time remain in the hands of the Receiver or Receivers, &c., &c. I do direct and appoint the same shall from time to time for ever be applied to and disposed of by my Trustees, according to their discretion, to and for procuring poor children born and to be born within the Parish of Skipton, and within the Towns and Villages of Bolton Brigg, Beamesley, Storithes, Hazlewood, and Dear Stones, or some of them, to read and write and to cloath and put such of them Apprentices as they or the greater number of them for the time being shall from time to time think fit ; and to do other acts of charity as they . . . shall think fit. . . . And if any of my Relations and kindred be objects of charity, I hope the trustees will consider them in the distribution of this charity." Sylvester Petyt made special gifts to his native township. He also left the sum of £100 to be laid out in land, "the rent and profit thereof" to be "applied for buying coals and other necessarys for

the well keeping of the Library erected by me in the Church of Skipton;" also the sum of £20 yearly to be applied to the assistance of poor scholars in Christ College, Cambridge, preference being given to scholars from Skipton School. It is astonishing how soon the affairs of a public charity get out of order. In this instance all seems to have been confusion fifty years after Petyt's death. Accordingly, the parishioners appear to have resolved on January 28th, 1787, to "state to Parliament the flagrant mismanagement and misapplication of Mr. Pettyt's Charitable Donations to this Parish, for the obtaining such redress in the premisses as Parliament may think fit." The meeting resolved also "that Edward Kitching and John Baynes, Esqrs., be appointed agents for the purpose of taking such steps in the premisses as they may think proper." This resolution is endorsed by the Rev. R. Withnell, curate, and twelve others. The outcome of this agitation was the adoption of a scheme in 1790, settled by Lord Chancellor Thurlow. After remaining again in an unsatisfactory condition for a long time, a new Scheme for the management of the Charity was approved in 1879. In the arrangement of this scheme due regard has been had to the claims of all the villages surrounding that in which Sylvester Petyt was born.

1739.—Lady Elizabeth Hastings founded an exhibition to Queen's College, Oxford, the annual value of which is £20, open to the scholars attending the Skipton Grammar School. Lady Hastings founded a similar exhibition in connection with seven other schools in Yorkshire, two in Westmorland, and two in Cumberland.

1756.—Catherine Parker gave £30, the interest of which was to be bestowed in bread, to be given in the church the last Sunday in every month.

1784.—Catherine Priest, by will dated 9th July, 1784, left the interest of £30, to be given in bread on the second Sunday of every month. This money is now paid by the Craven Bank.

1801.—By will dated February 5th, 1801, and proved October 25th, 1808, Robert Robinson, tailor, of Skipton, left £100, to be applied as the following clause orders. This money was in 1824 placed out at 5 per cent. interest in the Tarn Moor estate. "I give and bequeath," says the testator, "to the churchwardens of Skipton for the time being and their successors for ever the sum of One Hundred Pounds in trust to place out the same at Interest upon good and sufficient security, and the interest thereof to pay to Sarah Crowder, of Beamsley Hospital, during the term of her natural life, and from and after her decease to pay the

same interest unto some one poor industrious person, and whose legal settlement is within the township of Skipton, and not having less than three children born in wedlock, and who has not received any relief from the poor rates for one year before, according to their discretion. No person shall receive the benefit of this legacy more than once." The sum of £4 9s. is now paid annually to the churchwardens out of the Tarn Moor estate.

The charities attaching to other places comprised in the parish of Skipton are the following (taken from a record in the parish church), though in this case also some of the benefactions have been lost sight of:—

*Embsay-with-Eastby.*

1633.—Newby's Dole of 5s., mentioned before.

1725.—Robert Bolland left money which is secured on Hungerhills, in the West Fields, 7 acres.

1829.—John Colton left £150 (William Umpleby being trustee), the interest of which is given on St. Valentine's Day.

*Draughton.*

1633.—Newby's dole, 5s.

*Bolton Abbey.*

1643.—Earl of Cumberland's gift, £3 per annum.

1697.—Boyle's free school, endowed with land at Halton, in extent 53a. 2r. 35p., and a rent charge of £20 per annum from Scale Park.

1719.—Sylvester Petyt by his will ordered the payment of £10 to the churchwardens and overseers of Bolton Abbey, distributed amongst the poor of Storiths, Hazlewood, Bolton Bridge, and Dearstones; also the sum of £140, for the clothing and apprenticing of 20 poor children living within the same places. He also left £300 to be invested in a building to be used as a school for his native township.

*Barden.*

1633.—Newby's dole, 5s.

*East Halton.*

1633.—Newby's dole, 5s.

1769.—On the enclosure of the Green, land to the extent of 6a. 3r. 15p. was allotted to the poor. The rent, now £9 10s., is divided on St. Thomas' Day.

—.—Gott's dole, £1 per annum, secured on the White Flatt.

*Hazlewood-with-Storiths.*

1574.—William Frankland's dole, £3, received from the Clothworkers' Company. His will is dated August 19th, 1574.

1633.—Newby's dole, 5s.

1700.—Schoolhouse left by —. Winterburn. A close has been attached by the Duke of Devonshire. The endowment, I believe, is £15 per annum.

1719.—A salary of £19 was given by the trustees of Petyt's charity to the schoolmaster of the above school, where now there is no payment by the children.

—.—Thomas Holmes' gift, a rent charge of 5s., accruing from land at Denton, and paid on St. Paul's Day.

*Stirton-with-Thorlby.*

1633.—Newby's dole, 5s.

---

Several benefactions to Skipton of larger extent must now be named.

## SKIPTON FREE GRAMMAR SCHOOL.

THE Free Grammar School of Skipton was founded in 1548, by William Ermysted, Canon Residentiary of St. Paul's, and Chaplain to Queen Mary. The lands whence its income was derived were vested in Sir Ingram Clifford, Knight; William Tankard, Stephen Tempest, Esquires; Tristram Bolling, Lancelot Marton, Thomas Lister, of Westby, Gentlemen; and others. These lands were situated at Skipton, Addingham, and Eastby, and the rental at that time amounted to £9 9s. 4d., about a hundredth part of their value several years ago. In the Castle Evidences casual references to the lands at Skipton are found. In the year 1600, tenants in Skipton had holdings as follows:—  
 “Isabell Kytchenge, one crofte, a garden, iiij closes of her owen inheritance, and one oxgange of land belo'inge to the free gramar schole of Skypton;”  
 “Uxor Henrye Sothergell, one crofte, a garden, iiij closes, ij oxgange of lande and tenem't to the free gramar schole of Skypton;”  
 “Rich. Whetfelde, one oxgange of land and tenem'ts to the gramar schole of Skypton.”  
 At the same time reference is made to the “frye skolle of Cletherroo.” The charter of foundation is dated September 1st, 1548. It is as follows:—

“Granted to Sir Ingram Clifford, knight, and others, all those messuages, lands, tenements, rents, and hereditaments, in Adyngham, in the county of York, viz.—One tenement with the lands and premises therewith demised, of the yearly value of



38s. 5d.—one messuage and lands of the yearly value of 30s. 7d.—one messuage and lands of the yearly value of 8s.—one messuage and lands of the yearly value of 17s.—one messuage and lands of the yearly value of 6s.—And also, all those messuages, burgages, tenements, and land in Skipton and Estbye, which were of Henry Earl of Cumberland, viz.—One messuage, tenement, or burgage, and lands in the east part of Bentley Bridge, of the yearly value of 36s. 8d.—a messuage or burgage and lands, near Walke Mylle, called Halcroft, and another close there of the yearly value of 22s. 8d.—one oxgang of land of the yearly value of 6s.—another oxgang of land of the yearly value of 6s.—another oxgang of land of the yearly value of 6s.—a messuage in Estbye of the yearly value of 12s.—and one oxgang of land in Estbye of the yearly value of 6s.—to hold to them, their heirs and assigns for ever.

“To the intent that they, and the survivors of them, and their heirs and assigns should yearly receive all the issues and profits thereof, and with the same perform all things which in a schedule thereto annexed, for the erecting, continuing, support, government, and good rule of a school in Skipton-in-Craven, for boys resorting thither to be taught, are specified,—

“That, whenever so many of the feoffees shall die that there shall not be above five surviving, the survivors shall make an estate by their deed to other discreet persons, to the number of thirteen at the least, of the premises to the use aforesaid.

“And the said William Ernysted ordained, that there should be a school in Skipton-in-Craven, from time to time for ever, for the instruction of boys there in grammar.

“That the said school shall be kept in a house in Skipton, which he purchased of Henry, Earl of Cumberland, on the 20th of August, in the first of Edward the sixth, 1547, for the instruction of boys, as well in the rudiments as in all the art of grammar.

“That there shall be one master.

“That he shall daily enter and teach in the same school (except feast days), unless hindered by illness, or other reasonable cause, immediately after six in the morning, from the first of March to the first of October, and shall there faithfully exercise himself in teaching the boys until eleven; and from one in the afternoon until six; and from the first of October to the first of March shall begin at seven in the morning, and shall instruct the boys there until five or six as necessity shall require.

“That the said master shall be a chaplain or priest, and that he, and his successors, shall teach the boys the alphabet according to the proper pronounciation of syllables, and shall afterwards proceed in order in the grammar art, and the rudiments thereof, with the frequent use in the Latin tongue according to their capacities, from the advanced scholars, and that they compose epistles, orations, and verses.

“That the said chaplain, immediately after entering the school, shall say the Psalm, ‘*Miserere mei Deus,*’ which he shall not omit under the penalty of 20*d.* for each day; and if he shall wilfully omit daily for a month, he shall be removed. That the said chaplain shall be personally present in the parish church of Skipton every Sunday and feast day, when there shall be service.

“That the chaplain, if thereto disposed, and he shall not be hindered by any reasonable cause, shall celebrate in the said church, on Sundays and feast days, and three days in every week, before seven in the morning.

“That he shall not absent himself from the said church and school above twenty days at one time, or several, in any year, under the penalty, for the first offence, of 20*s.*; then 30*s.*; and for the third removal from his office.

“If the chaplain shall dilapidate any of the buildings, or shall not faithfully observe all things incumbent upon him, or be convicted of any notable crime, or shall for his offence incur any mutilation whereby he shall be hindered from the execution of the sacerdotal order or the instruction of boys, or that he shall not be able to perform the service aforesaid and abide there, he shall be removed by the vicar or curate and churchwardens there.

“That he shall have yearly for his support the issues and profits of all the premises, and shall possess the same service for life, if he well-behave himself.

“The right of nominating a chaplain to the said service of master to belong to the vicar and churchwardens. If they shall omit to appoint within a month, the right of appointing shall devolve for that turn to the Rector or Master of Lincoln College, Oxford, and the Fellows of the same College; and if they shall omit for a month after it comes to their knowledge, the right shall devolve for that turn to the Dean and Chapter of St. Paul’s, London; and if they shall omit for one month, then to return to the vicar and churchwardens.

“If the said chaplain shall continue in any sickness, so that he cannot exercise his said office, he shall have the issues and profits of the premises for one year from the commencement of his sickness, so that he provide one of his scholars or another sufficient man for the instruction of boys in the school. And after that year, the vicar and churchwardens shall provide another who shall instruct the boys there during such illness, or during his life if he continue ill, so that the incumbent have half the profits for life, and the person exercising the office the other half; and after the decease of the incumbent, such instructor shall have the office and all the profits, if he be fit.

“That after the death of the said William Ermysted, the right of demising the premises shall belong to the vicar and churchwardens, and the chaplain of the school aforesaid, so that the emoluments arising therefrom be expended in the support and repair of the said schoolmaster and school.

“When any of the said feoffees shall die, so that there shall be only four surviving, the survivors shall enfeof the most discreet and wealthy parishioners of Skipton, to the number of thirteen, of and in the said premises, and so for ever.

“That this declaration, and all writings and manuscripts concerning the service aforesaid, shall for ever remain in a chest in the vestry of the church of Skipton, under three locks and three several keys; one to remain with the incumbent of the school, the second with the vicar of Skipton, and the third with the wardens of Estbye and Emsey, for ever.”

By his will, dated 1707, William Petyt left money as follows to the Grammar School:—“Item, I give fifty pounds to be laid out for the benefitt of the Free Grammar Schoole of Skipton afores’d, according to the direction and order of my brother, as a Testimony of my kindness to the said Towne.” Then he bequeathed £200 for the support of poor scholars at Christ’s College, Cambridge:—“Item, I give two hundred pounds to be disposed of and laid out by my deare brother and executor, Mr. Silvester Petyt, with the advice of the Master and Fellows of Christ’s College, in Cambridge, in such manner as shall be thought best for the augmentation of the maintenance of such poore Scholars as shall

be entred of that College : And I will that if any such poore Scholars shall be of that College which have beene Scholars of the Free Grammar Schoole of Skipton-in-Craven, in the County of Yorke, they shall from time to time have the benefitt of this Gift or Charity, and this to be done in remembrance of me in that College, of which I was admitted."

Sylvester Petyt also, brother of William, acted liberally towards the school when disposing his money in 1719. "I will, direct, and appoint," says he, "that out of [certain moneys] be paid yearly unto the Master or Keeper, Fellows, and Schollars of Christ's College, in the University of Cambridge, the sum of £20 of lawfull money of Great Britain, without any deduction out of the same for any Taxes, or other matter whatever ; on the 4 most usual Feasts or days of payment in the year (that is to say), the Birth of our Lord God, the Annunciation of the Blessed Virgin Mary, the Nativity of St. John Baptist, and St. Michael the Archangel, by equall portions. The first payment to begin and be made on such of the said Feasts or days of payment which shall happen two years next after my decease, for an Augmentation of the Maintenance of such Schollar and Schollars which is or shall be admitted into or of the said College, and who hath been, or shall be, Schollars of the Free Grammar School of Skipton ;—in manner following (that is to say) : If there shall be one such Schollar, there shall be paid to such Schollar £6 13s. 4d., and if two such Schollars there shall be paid to them £13 6s. 8d., to be equally divided between them ; and if there shall be 3 Schollars, there shall be paid to them the whole sum of £20, equally to be divided amongst them." Furthermore, the same testator says :—

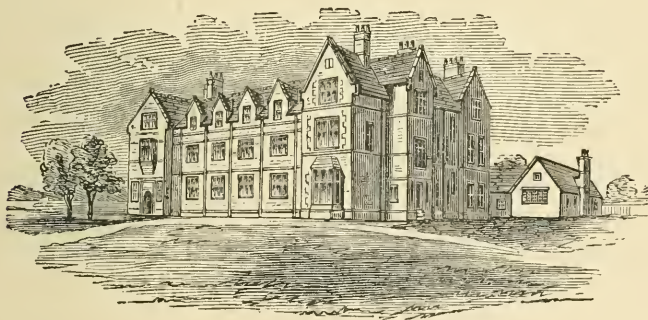
"Whereas my said Brother in and by his will did give £50 to be laid out for the benefit of the Free Grammar School of Skipton according to my direction and order, I will that the said £50, if I do not do it in my lifetime, shall by my Executors be laid out in the purchasing in fee simple of some lands or hereditaments or a rent charge charged upon and to be paid out of some lands or hereditaments, the yearly profits or rent charge whereof I direct and order to be employed to buy books from time to time for such Schollars of the said School whose parents are not able to buy them, the said purchase to be made in the names of the churchwardens of Skipton for the time being at the making of such purchase, in trust for the purpose aforesaid ; and if the profits of the Premises or Rent Charge to be purchased shall amount to more than shall be laid out in buying the said Books, I will that the surplusage thereof shall by the Master of the said School for the time being be laid out in buying books necessary for the Publick use of the said School."

Lady Elizabeth Hastings—whose zeal and liberality in the cause of education are almost proverbial—founded a scholarship at Queen's

College, Oxford, in connection with this school. Her will, dated April 24th, 1739, has the following clause :—

“ My will is that eight of the principal schools in the county of York, namely those of Leeds, Wakefield, Bradford, Beverly, Skipton, Sedborough, Rippon, and Sherborne, and two more in the county of Westmoreland, namely Appleby and Haversham, and two more in Cumberland, namely St. Bees and Penrith, shall each of them have the privilege or liberty of sending one poor scholar every five years to the place of nomination herein after appointed, *Provided* the Head Master of each school send along with such scholar a certificate that he hath distinguished himself above the rest of the same rank in his school for his morals and learning, that such scholar is well grounded in the principles of the Church of England as by law established, that he hath competent parts and remarkable industry, and that he hath applied himself to the reading of Greek authors at least four years. *And provided also*, that each candidate brings a certificate of his age from the register, signed by the minister and churchwardens of the parish he was born in, it being required that every candidate shall be entered upon the nineteenth year of his age, and none be allowed to stand after his one and twentieth is completed.”

From the foregoing account it will be seen that Skipton Grammar School is tolerably well endowed. Its lands were originally valued at £9 9s. 4d. yearly; in 1834 they were worth about £600, and in 1875 the income was £923. In January, 1880, however, land to the value of £13,120 was sold, yet the annual income is now about £750.



SKIPTON GRAMMAR SCHOOL.

It will have been seen from the instrument of foundation, quoted above, that the right of nomination to the office of head-master devolved formerly upon the vicar and churchwardens of Skipton in the first instance. A curious and undignified dispute arose out of this in 1792.



A meeting of the vicar and wardens elected the Rev. R. Withnell, then curate of Skipton, to succeed to the mastership, but other of the wardens opposed the appointment. At a vestry meeting held on the 24th November, 1792, they passed the following resolution, which I copy as it appears in an old churchwardens' book :—

"We the undersigned, churchwardens of the parish of Skipton, in the county of York, DO protest against the measures this day taken or adopted by the churchwardens of the said parish, or such of them as have signed a pretended nomination of the Rev. Richard Withnell, clerk, to be Master of the Free Grammar School of Skipton aforesaid, because such nomination, if such there be, was obtained out of the vestry of the Parish Church of Skipton aforesaid, where an election for a master for the said school has usually been, and because no direct notice has been given of an election of a master during the present vacancy; and because the following notice—"Sirs,—I do hereby require and demand of you to induct and put me in possession of the Free Grammar School of Skipton, of which I am appointed school-master,—RICHARD WITHNELL," was given to us previous to entering the Parish Church of Skipton this day, when we meant to confer with our brethren respecting the time of meeting to elect a master of the said school, and to give a due and legal notice thereof. As witness our hands, this 24th day of November, 1792.

"Churchwardens.	{	"JOHN MITCHELL, Skipton	} Stirton-and-Thorlby
		"THOS. PARKINSON, Draughton	
		"THOS. WATKINSON,	
		"THOS. ATKINSON,	
		"EDWD. MOORHOUSE, Skipton."	

The other Skipton churchwarden, Mr. Robinson Chippendale, appears to have sided with the vicar, whose nominee he was. Mr. Withnell, however, took no notice of the above protest, and as peaceful possession of the school was denied him, he entered it by force. Whereupon another meeting of the churchwardens was held, and the following resolution recorded :—

"December 2, 1792.—We whose names are underwritten, being churchwardens of the parish of Skipton, do protest against the measure taken by the Rev. Richd. Withnell and others in violently breaking open the door of the Free Grammar School of Skipton, as being done without our will or consent.—As witness our hands this 2nd day of December, 1792.

"JOHN MITCHELL,  
"EDWD. MOORHOUSE,

"THOMAS ATKINSON,  
"THOS. WATKINSON."

Of course the disputants went to law, and, as was to be expected, the appointment of the vicar and his coadjutors was upheld. At that time about seventy boys were gratuitously instructed in the school. Lauton, in his "*Collectio Rerum Eccles. de Dioc. Ebor.*," remarks :—"It was decided by the Court of King's Bench, in the case of *Withnell v. Gartham*, 6th Term Reports, p. 388, that the power of appointing the schoolmaster was well executed by the vicar and a majority of the



churchwardens ; in case of neglect to appoint, lapse to Lincoln College, Oxford. The school was reported to be properly conducted, and about seventy boys gratuitously instructed."

A new scheme for the regulation of the Grammar School was sanctioned on the 19th August, 1871. It arose out of an enquiry held in October, 1866. Ex-officio, representative, and co-optative governors are now appointed, and in their hands lies the election to masterships. The governing body consists of fourteen persons. It is not now necessary that masters be in holy orders, and the office of head-master is terminable after due notice. Exhibitions are offered to boys attending the school, to scholars of elementary schools in Skipton, and open exhibitions are also offered. New and handsome buildings were erected a few years ago in Gargrave-road, and these, with gymnasium and swimming bath, added later, have cost £12,800. Stephen Barrett, mentioned in Lauton's "Collectio" as a "classical teacher of considerable eminence," was educated at this school.

#### HEAD MASTERS OF THE SKIPTON GRAMMAR SCHOOL.

The following list of head-masters does not pretend to be a complete one, for no record has been kept, and the names appended have been obtained from the parish registers and other out-of-the-way sources. In each case the earliest date of mastership I have found is given :—

*Before 1600.*—JOHN LIVSEY. He died in November, 1631. He was master of the school 40 years, but during his later years he lived retired.

1617.—LAWRENCE TAYLER.

1627.—THOMAS BARKER. He died June 11th, 1674: the entry of his burial is as follows :—"Mr. Thomas Barker, scool maister of the Free Gramer School of Skipton, and physission."

1685.—TIMOTHY FARRAND. He was also vicar of Skipton from 1683 to November, 1685, when he died. Before taking the living of Skipton he was minister at Bolton.

1715.—GEORGE CROFTS. He died in February of this year.

1724.—RICHARD LEADAL. Died January, 1724.

1727.—MATTHEW WILKINSON. He began duties on July 16th of this year, and was master until 1751, when he died, August.

1730.—WILLIAM BANKS, M.A. He died this year, but when he was instituted I do not know. A stone tablet on the north wall of the parish church is inscribed :—

“ HIC JACET  
GUL: BANKS, A.M.,  
QUI SCHOLÆ GRAMMATICALIS  
DE SKIPTON MAGISTER.  
OBIIT  
DIE DECEMBRIS 11<sup>MO</sup>  
ANNO DOMINI 1730<sup>MO</sup>  
ÆTATIS SUÆ 31<sup>MO</sup>.”

17.—THOMAS CARR, M.A., of University College, Oxford. He was instituted as minister at Bolton Abbey Church, September 24th, 1747, but he resigned this position in favour of his son (who died 1789), when he became master of Skipton school. The date of his appointment I have not been able to discover. While resident at Bolton he was a successful teacher.

1772.—SAMUEL PLOMER. His name is subscribed to resolutions entered in an old churchwardens' account-book. A tablet in the church has upon it the words :—“In memory of the Revd. Samuel Plomer, A.M., late Fellow of Lincoln's College, Oxford, and Master of the Grammar School in this Town. He died the 17th of Octobr. 1780, aged 58.” Mr. Plomer was schoolmaster under four vicars of Skipton.

1792.—RICHARD WITHNELL. He was appointed in November of this year. A scene in which he figures prominently has been referred to before.

1820.—THOMAS GARTHAM, M.A., Fellow of Lincoln College, Oxford.

1834.—ROBERT THOMLINSON. He was also curate of the parish church. Before succeeding to the mastership of the Grammar School he conducted a private school. He died in 1835. A plate on the eastern wall of the church records the names and ages of members of his family; alluding also to himself :—“Rev. Rob. Thomlinson, Master of the Grammar School, Skipton, who died November 28th, 1835, aged 58 years.”

1834.—WILLIAM SIDGWICK, M.A., of Trinity College, Cambridge. He was son of Mr. William Sidgwick, and therefore brother to Mr. R. H. Sidgwick, J.P., of Skipton. He continued master for seven years.

1841.—WILLIAM CARTMAN, D.D. He was first connected with the school as under-master. Dr. Cartman was born in the year 1800. His early education was received at the Ripon Grammar School. At eighteen years of age he became usher at the Bingley Grammar School, and a few years later he was ordained by the Archbishop of York to the curacy of Bingley. In 1827 he became curate of Skipton Parish Church and assistant-master of the Grammar School. The Rev. W. Sidgwick was then head-master, and at his death Mr. Cartman succeeded him. Under circumstances which it is needless to relate here, Mr. Cartman resigned his position in 1867, and in that year he undertook the charge of St. Mark's Episcopal Church, at Portobello, near Edinburgh. Here he laboured until his death, which took place on March 29th, 1869, at the age of 69 years. His degree of Doctor-in-divinity was conferred by the Archbishop of Canterbury. At the time of Dr. Cartman's head-mastership, the Rev. John Cartman, M.A., his nephew, was second master. On the adoption of the New Scheme, he removed to Braithwaite, near Keighley, where he acted as curate until September, 1869, when he died at the age of 62 years.

1867.—HORATIO NELSON GRIMLEY, M.A. Upon the resignation of Dr. Cartman, the Grammar School was closed for a short time, pending the appointment of another master. Ultimately the choice fell upon the Rev. P. J. F. Gantillon, M.A., of St. John's College, Cambridge (1st in 2nd class of Classical Tripos, 1851), assistant-master in the Cheltenham College. Although selected, Mr. Gantillon declined to accept the post, and the Rev. H. N. Grimley (12th Wrangler, 1865), was provisionally appointed the head-master, and the appointment was afterwards confirmed. He continued here until 1872, when he accepted the professorship of Natural Philosophy and Mathematics at the University College of Wales, Aberystwyth. The Rev. F. R. Grenside, B.A., acted as head-master during the protracted interval between his resignation and the appointment of a successor. During Mr. Grimley's term of office the New Scheme came into operation.

1873.—FREDERICK GEORGE FLEAY, M.A., Trinity College, Cambridge. This gentleman, who is a devoted Shakesperian critic and an accomplished poet, was elected head-master in January, 1873. Mr. Fleay was 13th Wrangler in the year 1853, and 6th in the second class of the Classical Tripos; in the following year he obtained a place in the 1st class of the Moral Sciences Tripos, and in the 2nd class of the Natural Sciences Tripos. He was also third in the competition for Smith's

prize, the highest mathematical honour which the University bestows. After taking his degree, Mr. Fleay held office at the Leeds Grammar School, and before his appointment to Skipton he was head-master at Hipperholme Grammar School. He resigned in 1876.

1876.—EDWARD TOMSON HARTLEY, M.A. He was appointed in September, 1876, at which time he acted as second master of Bedford County School. He is a Scholar of Sydney College, Cambridge, and a Wrangler of 1871. During the early part of his head-mastership the old school was discarded, and the new buildings in Gargrave-road were entered. One cannot forbid the regret that the historic ground upon which Canon Ermysted reared the first modest school-house—hallowed now by the associations of three hundred years—could no longer be utilised ; but such was the case.

---

#### CHARITIES OF THOMAS EARL OF THANET.

THIS Earl of Thanet lived from 1644 to 1729, and for 45 years enjoyed possession of the estates—among them Skipton Castle—which his ancestor Nicholas Earl of Thanet inherited from Lady Anne Clifford. His liberality was enormous. Even Whitaker is enthusiastic in his praise. Supplicants for his charity were accustomed to ask him of his “*wonderful* and unbounded goodness” to grant their requests, and in the entry of his burial, in the Skipton register, he is spoken of as “the *good* Earl.” Perhaps his greatest single act of munificence was the founding of a chapel at Silsden, which was consecrated in 1712. Among the Evidences at Skipton Castle are innumerable documents relating to his benefactions. He was a liberal supporter of the Charity School for poor girls in Skipton, he augmented the income of the Church of Skipton, and he maintained a curate to look after the spiritual affairs of Silsden. Faithful service was by him invariably rewarded :—

1715.—Paid William Mason, his Lordship’s groom, £14, allowed him yearly in consideracon of his long and faithfull service, £14.

The inmates of Long Preston hospital were frequently remembered by the Earl, for his charity was not limited to a particular place or a particular community. As might be expected, his tenantry were an especial care. Regularly as the cold winds of winter came on, did the Earl distribute among the poor of Silsden, Skipton, and other places, rugs, blankets, and clothing—coats for men, boys, and girls, and petticoats

for women. This was known as the "winter charity." In a letter written to the steward of Skipton Castle by the Earl's agent at Hothfield, Kent, in 1719, the Earl desires to know "what number of Ruggs may be well given next winter to such poor tennants in Craven as have most need of them." The steward is urged to find whether there "are more women that want clothes than men." If so he must "increase ye number of pettycoates and lessen the number of men's coates." Particulars of one winter's supply of clothing may be given. In 1713 the following goods were purchased from "Mr. Garforth and Thomas Spencer," of Skipton:—"Four hundred and one yards of 'halfe thicks,' which were cutt att Skipton Castle the 17th of November, 1713, by John Knowles, John Robinson, Charles Toogood, and Henry Rycroft, of Skipton, William Toarton, and Thomas, Silsden, six poor taylors, into fifty women's petticoates, fifty girles' coates, and fifty boys' coates, and there remain'd uncutt att Skipton twenty seven yards and a halfe to be disposed of the next year." It appears, therefore, that not only did the Earl distribute garments to poor people; he employed poor workmen to make them. At the same time the Earl bought "att Huthersfield one hundred and seventy three yards, which with thirty four yards and a halfe left uncutt the last year amounts to two hundred and seven yards and a halfe, which were cutt for Craven into fifty men's coats." A winter's cloth charity in Skipton alone consisted of coats for 50 men, 60 girls, and 60 boys, and petticoats for 80 women. The recipients of the Earl's "winter money" were very numerous. Among his pensioners in 1718, I notice, were:—

Mr. Farrand's widw, formerly vicar of Skipton, £1.

Anne Banton, of Silsden, widow, old, and her husband a g<sup>t</sup> looser by the coale pits, £2.

John Hodgson, of Halifax, who farmed Holme demesne, now old, poor, and very simple, half yearly, £1.

The three daughters of Mr. Sutton, formerly vicar of Skipton, one of them bed-rid, another very helpless, all very poor, £5.

Mary Claphamson, widow of Robert Claphamson, who farm'd the George Inn, in Skipton, £2.

The following is "A particular of the Distribution of one Hundred pounds by the order of the Right Hon<sup>ble</sup> Thomas Earle of Thanet, towards the Reliefe of the poore of severall Parishes as ffoloweth, in the yeare 1683":—

	£	s.	d.
To the Parish of Skipton .....	23	00	00
„ „ Broughton .....	04	00	00
„ „ Kighley .....	08	00	00
„ „ Ighley .....	05	00	00



	£	s.	d.
To the Parish of Addingham .....	06	00	00
"    "    Linton .....	04	00	00
"    "    Gargrave .....	06	00	00
"    "    Burnsell .....	08	00	00
"    "    Thornton .....	04	00	00
"    "    Carleton .....	04	00	00
"    "    Kildwick, with the lordship of Silsden .....	22	00	00
"    "    Kirkby-in-Malhamdale .....	04	00	00
"    "    Marton .....	02	00	00
	100	00	00

The Earl, while he thus ministered to the bodily wants of the poor among his tenantry, was not forgetful of their spiritual needs. At New Year's time he distributed an abundance of books—chiefly bibles and prayer-books. He was devotedly attached to the Church of England. We may conclude with tolerable certainty, therefore, that when old 'Margaret Fletcher, of Skipton,' was a candidate for his charitable dispensations, she would have sufficiently satisfactory credentials in that, besides being poor and lame, she was "*a very good church woman.*" One year the Earl gave away to poor persons in Skipton 40 prayer books or testaments, and 97 to the poor at Silsden. John Moorhouse, 'of Skipden,' received a "common prayer-book, bound up with a Testament in a large volume," and as he was 'an ancient person,' the print was in large type. One John Barrett also received a prayer-book "in regard he being a freeholder, having gone three times to York," no doubt to vote at Parliamentary elections.

The Earl not only administered help from his own substance; he took care that the claims of the poor of Skipton were met by the justices when assembled in Quarter Sessions. For copies of two letters written by the Earl in 1686 and 1687 to the justices I am indebted to Mr. J. Horsfall Turner, of Idle, who holds the originals:—

"Gentlemen,—Since your last quarter sessions I have myself had opportunities to see how numerous they Poore are of this towne, that I finde there Complaint made to you last sessions soe very just that I am now desiered by they chiefest inhabitants to reminde you of there great Charge occasionned by the third part of the Parishe not contributing anything, though the whole Poore almost of the Parishe relye wholly one the relief of the towne of Skipton, and there fixe themselves to bee relieved or Perishe and have done soe, and heretofore the hold Parishe contributed as I am informed, . . . Parishes aught to doe, for since the Law allowes where a Parishe is over burdenned with Poore the next Parishe may bee obliged to contribute to there reliefe, much more reason I apprehend they townes or Hamletts aught to bee Charged, since they are but members of that Body. I never hard any exception made to what is proposed to you but by mr. Bull, but I doubt not but you will all agree with mee that

this is much more reasonable to be done then for him to have the confidence to sett at Publike sessions as a justice with you.

“I am your faithfull Frend,

“THANET.

“Skipton Castle, the 10 of jannuary, 86.”

The second letter refers to other matters : it is rather dictatorial :—

“Gentlemen,—Since I recommended to you the hardshippe the Town of Skipton lyes under, I had the last week the opinion of a very able Lawyer, who assures me, notwithstanding the Act of Parliamt, since this King’s Reigne, that every Town shall in Generall words keep their poore in these Northern Countyes, yet it noe wayes restraines your justice (where ’tis plainly made out to you) that you shall not obledge other Townes of the same parrish (That have in comparison noe poore) to contribute to that Town rather than lett their poore perish, which will be the case of the Town of Skipton when I am absent, for the number of poore here is soe great, and dayly increases, that this Quarter of the parrish wch hitherto has maintain’d them Cannot continue the burthen of it: This by my own knowledge I assure you to be their condition, and since you gave reliefe to the Towne of Sillesden, wch is the adjoining parrish, and I am inform’d the Towns of Rippon and Leeds have rece’d the same benefitt, and since this Town lyes under as great necessity as these Townes or any other (I believe) can doe, their necessity requires your Justice to them, wch I should not soe earnestly presse you to doe did it not appeare most reasonable; at least I desire you will now determine it as they may be at noe farther charge, for there has been very unnecessary delayes, and I think not that observance or respect pay’d to your warrants as you might expect. Another businesse that particularly concerns myself is, That haveing a cleare Right to inclose some Ground belonging to a ffarme given by my ffamily to an Hospitall, I directed ye Tenant by my order under my hand to doe it (showing afterwards my Title to those that desir’d to be satisfy’d in it). Notwithstanding which, some of these men with others came and in a violent manner threw down the fence, and threatned the Tenant, and in the Language of the Beastes sayd they cared not for the King’s Patent nor any proud Lord in England, wth severall other most Insolent aggravations wch the Evidence will informe you of. This not onely is the highest Insolence to me, but to yourselves, and therefore I doubt not but you will make it your own case, that as farre as the Law will reach they may receive noe favour, for noe man is a Gentleman or ought to be call’d soe that would not make Examples in such Cases. I desire noe excuse or pardon to be ask’d from them of me, for the excuse of a Clown after such a rudenesse is more offensive than his crime, and punishing their purse will Learne them to govern their Idle tongues.

“I am your faithfull Frend,

“THANET.

“Skipton Castle, the 4 of April, 87.”

Eleven years before the date of the second letter, it may be noted, great distress existed at the neighbouring village of Carleton. It is on record that in 1676 there were “scarce fifty families in the whole towne of Carleton-in-Craven, and the greater part of them standeth in neede of reliefe.”

It is not to be wondered at that the Earl of Thanet had no lack of

applications for assistance. For the sake of its quaintness, is quoted the following

“Humble Petition of Jane Davy in Silsden [which sheweth], that ye said Jane Davy is a Widow near seventy-four years of age, and holds under ye Lordsp a Cottage and Garth, for wch she pays ye yearly Rent of five shillings; yt ye aforesd Widow has liv'd in good repute amongst her neighbours all her time, and taken abundance of pains (ever since her Husband's death) to relieve and support herself and Family, but now by Reason of her great age and daily pain in her body is grow'n so feeble and unfit for work yt she's scarce able to help herself; so yt at p'sent she's reduc'd to great straits, and become very poor and needful: Wherefore, my Lord, ye sd widow Davy humbly begs yt your Lordsp wou'd be pleas'd to allow her some small Pension in this her calamitous and distressed condition, and your Lordsp's Petitioner as in Duty bound shall ever pray,” &c.

The widow's petition, it may be added, was generously responded to.

From beginning to end, Thomas Earl of Thanet ruled over his tenantry in Craven and elsewhere with a most generous hand. Thoresby says he “appropriated fifteen hundred pounds per annum,” out of a not very extensive income, “to acts of charity.” It was a noble appropriation.

---

#### THE PETYT LIBRARY AT SKIPTON.

ALREADY some account of the career of Sylvester Petyt has been given. It is necessary now to glance at the valuable library he presented to the town of Skipton during the early years of last century. From the time of the first gift of books, the library was kept in a vestry of the parish church, and until some fifty years ago it served a most useful purpose. It is impossible to say how many books Petyt gave to the town. Writing in 1733, Gent, the York topographer, remarks that “in the west end of the Church is a valuable library containing *about* 8000 *books*.” This, however, cannot be true; the library was not so extensive at any time. At the present, there are upwards of 1700 volumes.

The books were sent from London at various times. The first gift was made prior to 1708, for in a volume of original catalogues, now kept with the books, occurs the record—“A catalogue of *more* Books sent by Mr. Silvester Petyt the nynth day of July, 1708, to Skipton, towards the Augmentation of the Library erected in the church there.” Additional volumes were sent August 25th, 1710; December 1st, 1710; August 10th, 1711; October 24th, 1712; January 29th, 1713; May 21st, 1713; July 15th, 1714; December 16th, 1715; doubtless also at

other times. The gifts varied in extent—from a score to two or three hundred volumes. In several of the inventories books are said to be for the express use of the scholars of the Grammar School, where they were to be kept: these volumes are chiefly classics. Petyt also sent pictures. An inventory of “pictures in cutts and black frames” forwarded at one time names the following:—Queen Anne, Prince George, Lord Archbishop of Canterbury (Dr. Tenison), Lord Keeper Wright (the Duke of Leeds), Lord Archbishop of York (Dr. Sharp), Lord Bishop of Norwich (Dr. Moore), Lord Chief Justices Holt, Treby, Trevor, Lord Chief Baron Ward, George Earl of Cumberland, the Countess of Pembroke, Heneage Earl of Nottingham (Lord Chancellor), Edward Earl of Clarendon (Lord Chancellor), John Lord Somers (Lord Chancellor), William Petyt, and Sylvester Petyt (painted portrait). With the exception of the last all of these have, I believe, disappeared. Two entries occur in Sylvester Petyt’s will (dated 23rd May, 1719,) relating to the library:—

“Item.—I do give to the said Stephen Catterson [the testator’s nephew] the pictures of my brother and myself which were or are in my late bedchamber, in the house in Bell Sauvage Yard, and also my long swing clock in the next room to my said late bed-chamber, which was my brother’s, which said two pictures and clock I will shall be sent to Skipton and placed *in the library there in the Church.*”

The other entry relates to provision for the well-keeping of the library:—

“Item.—I do give £100 to be laid out in a purchase to be made in fee simple of some lands and hereditaments in the name and hands of the Churchwardens of Skipton aforesaid, in trust that the rent and profit thereof shall be applied for buying coals and other necessarys for the well-keeping of the library erected by me in the Church of Skipton.”

It appears that about three years after Sylvester Petyt’s death, upon the hearing of an information filed against the trustees of the will, it was among other things “ordered that the £100 for buying coals and other necessarys for the well-keeping of the library at Skipton . . . should be laid out in a purchase of lands to be approved by the Master [of Christ’s College, Cambridge], and that the interest should be paid for that sum from a year after the testator’s death to the time of payment, and that such interest and the rents and profits of the lands when purchased should be paid to such persons as the trustees should from time to time think fit, to be applied for the purpose aforesaid.”

Though Sylvester Petyt was the founder and the chief donor of the library, books were given by more than one other well-wisher of Skipton. One lot of books—about 60 in number—was given by Mr. Christopher Bateman, “of Pater Noster Row, citizen, stationer, and of the Common Councill of London, and one of the most Eminent Booksellers in



England" (for so he is described in the accompanying inventory) "towards the Augmentation of the Library of Mr. Silvester Petyt, erected in the church of Skipton-in-Craven." At another time books were given by "William Busfeild,\* of the Inner Temple, London, Esqr., formerly a Scholar of the Free Grammar School of Skipton." Among them were Dugdale's *Monasticon Anglicanum* (1655) and William Petyt's "Miscellanea Parliamentaria" (1680); also Dugdale's *Baronage* (1682). This gift consisted of over a hundred volumes.

It is not unlikely that a portion of the books given by Sylvester Petyt belonged to his brother William, the eminent lawyer. This may be assumed from a bequest in the will of the latter. William Petyt's will, with codicil, is dated 12th July, 1705, more than two years before his death, which occurred 3rd October, 1707. In his will occurs the following clause :—

"And as for and concerning my manuscripts and printed books of law, history, antiquity, and Parliamentary proceedings, which cost me many years paines and study, and stood me in much charge in collecting, I give and devise them to Joseph Offley, Esq., Richard Webb, Esq., Humphrey Hetherington, Esq., John Austis, Esq., John Chamberlaine, Esq., and my brother, Mr. Sylvester Petyt, my trustees, in trust and to the intent and purpose that they would use their utmost endeavours for preserving and keeping them safe and entire for publick use, in such place or places as they, or the major part of them, or the survivours or survivor of them, from time to time shall appoint, and not to suffer or permit them to be lent, embezzled, or sold; for which purpose I doe give one hundred and fifty pounds to buy or build a place and making it convenient for preserving and keeping them, which is to be settled upon my trustees, or the survivours or survivor of them, or the heires or survivor of them, in fee simple, in trust for the purpose aforesaid, and for my said trustees' paines and care which they may be att, I give to each of them five guineas; and to the intent that the said John Chamberlaine may have a more particular care of my said collection I doe give him a further legacy of one hundred pounds."

The testator then goes on to provide for the publication of his valuable manuscript collections and tracts. Of many of William Petyt's MSS., it is a fact that the Inner Temple Library and the British Museum are now possessors. But what would become of the "printed books of law, history, antiquity, and Parliamentary proceedings?" When it is borne in mind that the Skipton Petyt Library was first formed about 1708 (one

---

\* This William Busfeild resided at Ryshworth Hall, and was a Justice of the Peace for the West Riding. He married Elizabeth, daughter and co-heiress of Abraham Fothergill, of Chancery-lane, and Burghill, near Richmond, Yorkshire. He died in 1729. Mr. Busfeild was named by Sylvester Petyt in his will as one of those who should aid his trustees in matters upon which they might desire counsel. There is still preserved among the family plate in the possession of Lieut.-Col. Busfeild a very handsome silver gilt bowl, weighing 120oz., which bears this inscription :—"The gift of the Trustees of Mr. Sylvester Petyt to Wm. Busfeild, Esqre."



year after William Petyt's death, and eleven years before that of Sylvester), it may, I think, be safely assumed that a portion of the library of William Petyt formed the nucleus of that collection. Sylvester Petyt (sole executor of his brother's will) would, along with his co-trustees in the matter of William Petyt's library, have to decide as to the disposal of the printed books; and what more likely than that a portion should, by his request, be given to the people of Skipton—a town for which he evidently cherished strong feelings of attachment? Skipton was not the only place Sylvester Petyt remembered when dispersing his literary treasures. Nearly a hundred books were given by him in 1714 “towards the augmentation of the Library erected in the Grammar School of Bolton in Craven, and sent thither the fifteenth day of July.”

The library at Skipton—now kept in the new Grammar School, to which place it was removed from the church in 1881—comprises a great number of theological works, also collections of historical tracts, chiefly of the time of Charles I. and the Commonwealth, classical works, and works of history, such as Holinshed's, as well as a mass of miscellaneous literature. A board, which was formerly fixed upon the vestry wall, bears the following inscription (it is now preserved with the books):—

SYLVESTER PETYT GENTLEMAN WHO  
WAS BORN AT STORITHES IN THIS  
PARISH WAS SOMETIME PRINCIPAL  
OF BERNARD'S INN IN LONDON AND  
STILL A WORTHY MEMBER OF Y<sup>E</sup> SAID  
SOCIETY AND THE MUNIFICENT  
FOUNDER OF THIS VALUABLE LIBRA-  
RY. THIS MONUMENT IS IN TOKEN  
OF HUMBLE GRATITUDE. 1719.

In course of time the library fell into careless hands. Volumes were lent, and in many instances were never returned. It is said that about thirty years ago some of the tracts were seen in the hands of London booksellers, exposed for sale, and that others were some years previously sold at Skipton Market Cross. A long time ago the sanction of the Court of Chancery was sought for the sale of the whole collection of books, but by the kindly interference of a friend of Skipton who was present in court at the time, the application was not granted, and the

town was allowed to retain this valuable library. It may be observed that the Charity Commissioners, on the occasion of the enquiry into the Petyt Charity held several years ago, proposed to sell the library, the proceeds to be invested in Government annuities, and the income to be applied as part of the general income of the Charity; but urgent representations were made to the Commissioners by the Rev. P. C. Kidd and Mr. R. H. Sidgwick, and the proposal was not further entertained. The new Charity Scheme (approved 1879) provides that an annual payment of £5 shall be paid "for the well-keeping of the library erected by the founder in the church at Skipton whilst the same shall be kept in a place to which the inhabitants have constant and comfortable access for reading the books there, and any part of the last mentioned payment may be applied in re-binding books or purchasing new books, or for any purpose which the trustees may deem to be for the benefit of the said library." The library is now kept at the new Grammar School, and advantage is not taken of this provision.

#### THE SKIPTON CORN CHARITIES OF 1795 AND 1812.

IN the year 1795 a severe famine was felt throughout England, and in the district of Craven there was a great amount of suffering. What was termed the "Corn Charity" was raised in Skipton that year. On the 26th of July a vestry meeting was held "to take into consideration the high price and scarcity of corn," and it was resolved to "open a subscription for the purpose of buying corn, and to deliver it to the poor at reduced prices." The contributors to this fund were:—

£ s. d.	£ s. d.
Peter Garforth .....	S. Sharp .....
Francis Lister .....	Edw. Whitehead .....
John Heelis, sen. ....	James Brown .....
John Heelis, jun. ....	J. Bailey .....
Abr. Chamberlain .....	Wm. Dale .....
Wm. Chamberlain .....	Jno. Carr .....
Matthew Tillotson .....	Geo. Baynes .....
Christ. Netherwood.....	Edw. Moorhouse .....
John Baynes .....	Thos. Chippindale .....
W. Alcock .....	Jno. Smith .....
W. Moorhouse .....	Joshua Lockwood.....
Jno. Kendall.....	Spencer and Grove .....
Mrs. Bayley .....	John Campbell .....
David Hall.....	W. Walker.....
J. Wilkinson .....	Robt. Chippindale .....

	£	s.	d.		£	s.	d.
Thos. Tindal .....	5	5	0	Mrs. Cockshott.....	0	5	0
Thos. Settle .....	1	1	0	Thos. Boocock .....	0	5	0
Wm. Sinclair.....	0	10	6	Mrs. Dixon.....	0	2	6
John Robinson .....	0	10	6	Mrs. Pullon .....	0	1	0
Anthony Waller ..	0	5	0	S. Harrison .....	0	1	0
W. Waite ....	0	10	6	Mrs. Hardaker .....	0	1	6
W. Boocock .....	0	10	6	John Blackburn .....	2	2	0
Mary Wright.....	0	5	0	John Mawson .....	0	10	6
Jno. Buck .....	0	10	6	Wm. Lowcock .....	0	10	6
Jon. Binns .....	0	10	6	Wm. Alcock, merchant ...	1	1	0
John Sugden .....	0	5	0	John Mitchell .....	5	5	0
John Newell .....	0	10	6	Thomas Spencer .....	0	10	6
Henry Hardaker .....	0	5	0	Miss Chippindale.....	3	3	0
Jno. Mather, M.D. ....	5	5	0	Wm. Sidgwick .....	5	5	0
Rich. Atkinson....	1	1	0	James Horsfield .....	0	10	6
Robt. Robinson.....	0	10	6	Mrs. Alcock .....	3	3	0
Saml. Atkinson.....	0	5	0	Mr. Wilkinson, tanner ...	0	10	6
Richd. Ingham .....	0	5	0	Duke of Devonshire.....	10	10	0
Jeffrey Hare .....	0	10	6				

The amount subscribed to this charity was £148 15s. 6d. The charity was distributed until May of the following year.

In 1812 a benevolent fund of a similar character was raised. On April 30th a meeting of the inhabitants was held, and subscriptions were received "for the purpose of providing corn, potatoes, and other provisions, to be sold out, at reduced prices, to the inhabitants of Skipton." The amount contributed was £338 14s. Among the donors were the Duke of Devonshire, £10 10s. ; the Earl of Thanet, £50 ; Wm. Alcock, £7 7s. ; Association for the Relief of the Poor in London, £50 ; R. Chippindale, £7 7s. ; T. Chamberlain, £7 7s. ; R. Birtwhistle, £7 7s. ; Jno. Blackburn, £7 7s. ; C. Netherwood, £7 7s. ; Jno. Dyneley, £5 5s. ; Geo. Chamberlain, £7 7s. ; Jno. Baynes, £7 7s. ; Rosd. Alcock, £7 7s. ; H. Alcock, Bramley, £5 5s. ; Miss Baynes, £5 5s. ; John Dover, £5 5s. ; M. Tillotson, £7 7s. ; Wm. Chamberlain, £7 7s. ; Jno. Mitchell, £7 7s. ; John Carr, £7 7s. ; Rev. J. Pering, £5 5s. ; R. Smith, £5 5s. ; and J. L. Fox, Bramham Park, £5.





## CHAPTER XV.

### MODERN SKIPTON.

**W**E have seen Skipton—indistinctly, it may have been—as it was in the time of the Saxon and the Norman; we have had glimpses of it in the fourteenth, fifteenth, and sixteenth centuries, and have beheld it more clearly when the later Earls of Cumberland held sway in this neighbourhood: it remains now for us to take account of the Skipton of last century and of this.

The population of the town in the middle of last century may be roughly estimated from the entries in the parish register. Baptisms and burials are recorded as follows for the years 1750 to 1753:—

#### BAPTISMS (SKIPTON ALONE).

1750	.....	39
1751	.....	40
1752	.....	41
1753	.....	46

#### BURIALS (SKIPTON ALONE).

1750	.....	38
1751	.....	41
1752	.....	24
1753	.....	26

Hand-loom weaving was at this time an important industry in Skipton, and the population may have been within a few hundreds of the number in 1801, viz., 2,305. That the town had already attained an appearance of respectability, even of comparative handsomeness, is attested by contemporary topographers. Writing in 1733, Gent, of York, says:—“I have now stray’d a considerable way westward, about 30 miles from York, over Rummons-moor . . . and so down a dismal large mountain or precipice to this *beautiful Town* . . .” Defoe, also, writing in 1724, says of Skipton:—“We soon enter’d Craven, which is a very hilly and craggy Country, as the Name signifies; for Craven

comes from this British word *Craig*, a Rock. But, however unpleasant, we proceeded farther North-west, and arrived at Skipton, a good, well-built Town encompassed with Hills on every Side. The Market is well frequented and supplied. Here is a large handsome Church, and a good Grammar-school; to which one Mr. Petyt, who had been Principal of Bernard's Inn, London, gave a considerable Parcel of Books, and likewise erected a good Library in the Church. We were agreeably surprised to find so handsome a Town, and such good Accommodations, in so mountainous a Country." Whether Defoe spoke thus of Skipton from actual observation, or the account was merely supplied to him, is a question which it is needless to dwell upon here; there is, however, no doubt that much of Defoe's "Tour through the whole Island of Great Britain" was, as a writer has termed it, "dexterous compilation."

At the time of Gent's visit, there were few roads into Skipton worth the name. That which enabled the topographer to descend the "dismal large mountain or precipice" was the old coaching road to Leeds and York, beginning at the end of Newmarket-street. Twenty years after the date of Gent's visit, and twenty years before the passing of the first Turnpike Act, a local Act was obtained "for repairing, amending, and widening the Road from Kieghley, in the West Riding of the County of York, to Kirkby in Kendal, in the County of Westmoreland." The preamble sets forth that "Whereas the road leading from the town of Kieghley, in the West Riding of the County of York, to the town of Skipton, and from thence to the town of Settle, in the Riding aforesaid, and from Settle aforesaid to Cowen otherwise Coln Bridge, in the County of Lancaster, and from thence to Kirkby in Kendal, in the County of Westmoreland, is from the narrowness thereof in many places, and the nature of the soil, become very ruinous and in great decay, and is not only almost impassable for wheel carriages, but very dangerous for travellers, and is incapable of being repaired by the ordinary course of law: Therefore, to the intent the said highways and roads may be forthwith effectually amended, repaired, and widened, and from time to time hereafter kept in good and sufficient repair, May it please your Majesty that it may be enacted; and be it enacted by the King's most excellent Majesty, by and with the advice and consent of the Lords Spiritual and Temporal, and Commons, in this present Parliament assembled, and by the Authority of the same, That the Right Honourable Sackville Tufton, commonly called Lord Tufton; the Right Honourable Sir Conyers D'arcy, Knight of the Bath; the Right Honourable James Smith Stanley, commonly called Lord Strange



[about 500 names follow], shall be appointed and nominated trustees for the surveying, ordering, amending, widening, and keeping in repair the said highways and roads leading from Kieghley aforesaid to Kirkby in Kendal aforesaid," &c. The toll to be paid was then extremely high. For every "coach, chariot, Berlin, Landau, Phaeton, chaise, calash, chair, hearse, or litter, drawn by six horses or more, the sum of seven shillings and sixpence; four horses, five shillings; two horses, three shillings and sixpence; one horse, two shillings." It was enacted that "no manner of wooll carrying to Skipton shall pay or be charged with any toll or duty at any gate to be erected between Holme Bridge and the town of Gargrave;" also that "no gate or turn-pike shall be set up or erected on any part of the said road nearer to the town of Skipton than a place called Crosshills, in the township of Glusburn, on the south-east side of Skipton, or nearer than a certain bridge called Holme Bridge, on the north-west side of Skipton.

In 1755 an Act was obtained for repairing and widening the roads "from the town of Leeds, in the West Riding of the County of York, through Otley, Skipton, Colne, Burnley, and Blackburn, to Burscough Bridge in Walton, in the county of Lancaster; and from Skipton through Gisburn and Clitheroe to Preston, in the said County of Lancaster." Distinct bodies of trustees were appointed for the road between Leeds and Otley, the road between Otley and Skipton, that between Skipton and Clitheroe, and the roads between Colne and Blackburn, Blackburn and Burscough Bridge, and between Clitheroe and Preston. The Act provided that the first meeting of the trustees appointed for repairing the roads between Skipton and Colne, and Skipton and Clitheroe, should be held at the Tolbooth in Skipton, June, 1755, and afterwards the meetings should be held as regards the one road at Skipton and Colne alternately, and as regards the other at Skipton and Clitheroe alternately; the same in the case of the Otley and Skipton road. It was also provided that no turnpike or toll-gate should be erected nearer Skipton south-west than Carleton Bridge, nor between Broughton and Skipton. In 1781 a supplementary Act was obtained. This road ascended Romille's Moor at the foot of Newmarket-street, Skipton, where there was a toll-bar. In 1801, the trustees of the Trust resolved (December 19th) "that a diversion of that part of the road which leads from Rumbold's Moor or Rumbles Moor by the way of Draughton will be of great public utility, and that the clerk of the road is desired strenuously to solicit subscriptions to carry the same into execution." The following year a new Act of Parliament was obtained, and in 1803 the diversion was made, the new road running along the base of the Moor instead of the summit.

Skipton and Cracoe turnpike road was opened in the autumn of 1853. By the side of this road, two miles out of Skipton, stands a farmstead known as "None-go-by." The peculiar name is of old date. I have found mention of it as early as 1729, when it is written "Nonegobies." In another document of the same date the word appears, though of course wrongly, as "Noveney." The most likely theory as to the origin of the word or words is that an inn stood here in former days, and that "None-go-by" was its name. The title "None-go-by" is borne by inns in other parts of the country.

The new road to Gargrave—then as now styled the New Line—was constructed about 50 years ago. Before that time an open stream flowed along a portion of what is now Water-street. There were then few buildings in that part of the town beyond some cottages by the side of the stream. Before Eller Beck was arched over a very steep incline led from the bridge over the beck to the beck side. The viaduct was constructed at enormous expense by the Keighley and Kendal Turnpike Trust. A curiously-spelled entry occurs in the parish register relative to the erection of the old Mill-bridge:—"The Milhn Bridge in Skipton was built at the charge of the two weapontacks Staincliffe and Ucross, by order and warrant ffrom his mai'stis justisis of Assis and afterwards confirmed by his highnes justisis of peace in the jegenerall seshons holden for the West Riding, anno domini 1628."

In 1821 the present Poor-house Bridge was erected. It is so called from the old poor-house, which occupied the site of Messrs. Dewhurst's dye-house. At the same time the road from the bridge to Belmont Bridge was filled up to its present level. The original level is to be seen in the road leading down to the Union Square and in the vacant ground, used as garden plots, on the opposite side of the road to the Square. Poor-house Bridge was built by the Skipton and Clitheroe Turnpike Trust, the parish of Skipton contributing towards the cost the sum of £200, as follows:—Skipton, £50; Stirton-with-Thorlby, Draughton, Barden, Hazlewood, Halton East, and Embsay-with-Eastby, £25 each.

Not only is Skipton greatly favoured in the matter of road-communication: it enjoys also admirable railway and water facilities. The canal was extended to Skipton in 1773. A periodical of that year has the record:—"April 7th, 1773.—The grand Canal from Bingley to Skipton, in Yorkshire, was opened, and two boats arrived laden with coals, which were sold at half the usual price." The length of canal known as the Springs was constructed in accordance with powers

obtained in 1773. The Leeds and Liverpool canal was begun in 1770, and completed about 1790. Since the year 1847 Skipton has had railway communication with Bradford and the country lying eastward. The first train to arrive with passengers came to Skipton on September 8th, 1847. The line into East Lancashire was opened in 1848. The line from Bradford to Skipton, and thence to Colne, was termed the Leeds and Bradford railway (extension from Shipley to Colne). It was constructed by Solomon Tredwell, and the chairman of the Company was George Hudson, known as "The Railway King," who died December, 1871. The line between Skipton and Lancaster (the Little North-Western) was opened on July 29th, 1849. Several schemes for the construction of a railway between Skipton and Ilkley have been before Parliament. In 1845 and again in 1866 application for powers was made. Powers were obtained in the former year, but on account of the railway panic which set in immediately afterwards they were not exercised. The second application mis-carried. An attempt made in 1867 and another in 1874 met with a similar fate. It is, however, tolerably certain that within the next few years a line will be constructed, as the Midland Railway Company has entered into an agreement to provide railway accommodation for the district between Skipton and Ilkley, the line to run by way of Embsay and Addingham. Parliamentary powers for the construction of a line between Skipton and Kettlewell have more than once been applied for, but nothing has yet been done. The Barnoldswick and Earby railway was opened in the spring of 1871. It is now worked by the Midland Railway Company. In 1875 a new station was built at Skipton. The premises are extensive, and in their erection elegance has been closely studied in conjunction with solidity.

In the second half of last century Enclosure Acts were obtained for Tarn Moor, Romille's Moor, and the Ings. That for Tarn Moor was granted in 1767. With regard to this land, it may be noted that at the Court Leet in 1740 one "Thomas Oldfield, of the Mil Bridge, within this manor," was fined in the sum of "thirty-nine shillings and eleven pence three farthings, to be paid unto the Lord of this Manor, for oppressing the common called Tarn Moor, lying within the jurisdiction of this court, by overstocking the same with cattle." Several years later the jury of the same court agreed to the following resolution:—"We the jury do present that several persons do overstock and surcharge Skipton Tarn Moor and particularly several persons not having right do surcharge the same by agisting and leaving their droves thereon; we therefore do amerce every person who shall offend in like manner for the

future until the next court after Easter the sum of six shillings and 8d. for every score of cattle, and so in proportion, that shall be found there as an overcharge." It was also agreed that "whereas Skipton Tarn Moor, the property of the Lord of the Manor and the freeholders of Skipton," had been "rendered very useless in respect of surchargeing the same," application should be made to his Lordship that the moor might be "regulated for the future by reducing the same into a stint to be appropriated for the benefit of his Lordship's tenants and freeholders by applying the money arising therefrom towards the maintenance of the poor." This was ultimately done.

Previously to its enclosure the land in the Ings was divided among a number of tenants. In 1720 it was held as follows:—

*"Castle Tenants.*

	Gaits.	Acres.	Roods.
Widow Jenkinson .....	11	3	3
Dorothy Hodgson .....	1	0	1
Fran. Catterson .....	18	6	0
Jno. Wardman .....	3	1	0
Robt. Ashton .....	13	4	0
Robt. Swire, p. Graham's Ten't .....	3	1	0
More for Bulldale .....	1	0	1
Widow Patefield .....	4½	1	1
Daniel Fenton .....	11	3	3
William Hodgson .....	3	1	0
Timothy Banks .....	4½	1	1
Jno. Newsam, p. Barker's .....	6	2	0
	79	25	2

*"Freeholders.*

	Gaits.	Acres.	Roods.
Mrs. Sutton .....	1	0	1
Anthony Foster, for Sir Henry Bellasis } and Mr. Preston .....	13	4	1
Captn. Goodgion .....	26	8	2
Wm. King .....	6	2	0
Mr. Jackman .....	5	1	3
Robt. Mitchell .....	15	5	0
Jno. Haworth, for Lamdale .....	2	0	3
Fran. Catterson, for school land .....	3	1	0
	71	23	2

In addition to these holdings 6½ gaits or 2 acres were held by others not specified in the document quoted from.

The enclosing of Romille's Moor was effected in 1757. During the vicarship of the Rev. Walter Priest (1748 to 1768) frequent disputes arose between himself and the freeholders of Skipton on the question of

tithe. To make an end of these, an agreement, bearing date 8th December, 1757, was signed between the Earl of Thanet (Sackville), Dorothy Countess Dowager of Burlington, George Lane Fox, Stephen Tempest, Samuel Swire, Stephen Walter Tempest, Esquire, and the other freeholders of Skipton; the Archbishop of York and the Dean and Chapter of Christ Church, Oxon.; and the Rev. Mr. Priest; and by the terms of this agreement the vicar agreed "to accept as composition for tithe upon all the lands paying no modus in lieu thereof, or exempt from such payment, a parcel of waste ground known as 'Short Bank,' situated within the newly-enclosed moor." When the land known as the Ings was enclosed the following persons claimed right of pasturage:—Sackville Earl of Thanet, William Duke of Devonshire, Samuel Plomer, clerk (in right of Skipton Grammar School), Samuel Plomer (in his own right), Elizabeth Swire, Rosamond Alcock, Stephen Walter Tempest, \*John Birtwhistle, \*Thomas Heelis, Appleby; \*Andrew Findlay, Margaret Cooperson, Thomas Heelis, Halton; John Baynes, an infant; John Parry, vicar of Skipton; \*Hugh Tillotson, \*John Wainman, John Blackburn, \*William Moorhouse, \*William Chamberlain, \*Abraham Chamberlain, \*Thomas Hartley, \*Bartholomew Brown, Joseph Thackeray, Joseph Robinson, \*Edward Hitching, \*Thomas Chippindale, \*Josias Morley, \*John Alcock, \*Edward Moorhouse, and \*Thomas Chamberlain. The persons whose names are marked with asterisks sold their rights on the enclosure.

And here may be introduced a record showing the boundaries of the manor of Skipton as perambulated in June, 1773:—

"Beginning at a bridge called Carleton Stone Bridge, which crosses the River Aire in the road between Skipton and Carleton, from thence down to the west side of the said river to a parcel of ground belonging to the Earl of Thanet, containing 3 roods, lying open and undivided in a large enclosure belonging to John Birtwhistle called Carleton Brigg Field, and round the said parcel of ground to the said river Aire again, and so down the west side of the said river Aire opposite to a syke or runner of water where the same runs into the said river Aire, which syke divides the township and Bradley, and crossing the river Aire and so up the said syke to the common called Rumbles Moor, then leaving the said syke up the middle of an old cam or ditch near Calder Wall to the end thereof; from thence north-east in a direct line to a large heap of stones called Standard, from thence to a direct line southward to a large earth-fast stone called Pembroke Stone, from thence turning south-east to a stone called Gray Stone, marked T, which divides Skipton, Silsden, and Bradley, from thence northward to a stone near Skipton Pitts, marked T and a fleur-de-luce, then eastward to another stone upon a place called High Edge, marked T, from thence south-east to a stone on Snow Hill Top, marked with the letters T.A. and P., from thence to a stone at a place called Thief Thorn, which divides the manors and townships of Skipton, Addingham, and Silsden, from thence in a direct line northward to a spring or well near a place called Whin Busk, from thence northward along to the wall at the head of



Draughton Pasture, from thence north-westward along that wall to the corner of Skibden Rakes, thence north along the fences of the enclosures dividing the manor and township of Skipton from the township of Draughton to a close called Sunnysides Bottom, then turning north-east along the fences of the enclosures dividing the said manor and township of Skipton from the township of Draughton to a rivulet of water called Nolwell Beck, and so northwards up the said beck and the fences near the same which divide the manor and township of Skipton from the township of Halton to the corner of a close of land in the township of Eastby called Ordermire, which belongs to the Duke of Devonshire, from thence turning west along the fences of the enclosures dividing the said manor and township of Skipton from Eastby to a rivulet of water called Northsides Beck, and so along the said beck, which continues to divide Skipton from Eastby; from thence along that wall to the end thereof, from thence turning round a parcel of ground belonging to the Duke of Devonshire, which lies within Embsay, called Hodge Peighill, to a bridge crossing the road from Skipton to Embsay, from thence turning westward along the fences of the enclosed lands dividing Skipton from Embsay to the north-east corner of the Old Park, from thence north-west along the fences near a rivulet of water called Eller Beck, which continues to divide Skipton from Embsay, to a close of land belonging the Earl called Jonathan Walshes Cow Pasture, being part of a farm belonging the said Earl, in possession of the said Jonathan Walsh, and from thence along the fences and enclosed lands which divide the manor and township of Skipton from the manor and township of Stirton-with-Thorlby, to the river Aire, and down the said river to Carleton Stone Bridge, where the said boundary began."

To the older inhabitants of Skipton the Market-street of their youth and the High-street of to-day are scenes not very easily identified. They miss the ancient Market Cross, with the familiar market-bell. The stocks that stood hard by have long since been removed; so also have the market buildings from their position at the end of New-street; while the modest bake-house, blacksmith's shop, and barber's shop disappeared at least sixty years ago from Caroline-square. As for the pillory possessed by Skipton in common with most market-towns, that was taken down in 1770.

The Market Cross was not of the ordinary kind. It was provided with an awning, under which on market-days farmers and others sold their produce. This awning was in the form of a square, and was supported by four piers. It was built against a centre pillar of massive stone-work, surrounding which were several tiers of steps. Surmounting the whole was a small belfry, whence at the appointed hours issued the signal for the opening of the market. All butter brought into the town for sale was formerly weighed at the Cross, and any found to be of light weight was given to the poor, who generally mustered there in large numbers upon market-day. The Cross was removed about 40 years ago, and for some time afterwards a temporary shelter was erected every Saturday where it had stood. This was not used later than 1856. The painting of Waller's, "Skipton in the Olden Time," is interesting as showing both the Cross and the Stocks.

The Old Tolbooth, now used as a Mechanics' Institute, is a building to which considerable historic interest is attached. There was a gaol here up to within some twenty-six years ago, while until 1864 that portion of the premises approached by a flight of steps was used as a court-house. The "lock-up" for men was a cellar of miserable proportions, very dark, damp, and badly ventilated. It was a vile place in which to confine any human being, whatever his offence. Dr. Dodgson, who died in 1866, frequently appealed to the magistrates when they sat in Quarter Sessions at Skipton for a new prison. The cell was disused after the erection of the police-station in Middletown. The old "lock-up" for women was of a more respectable kind, and, though part of the same building with the men's prison, was approached from the main street. The present police-station in Otley-street was erected in 1878, and was first used in the spring of 1879. The premises are extensive, and the interior arrangements are excellent.

The Dr. Dodgson spoken of above is deserving of notice, from his being the founder of Skipton Baths, at the foot of Romille's Moor. He began practice in this town as a physician in 1822, and won great popularity. He was possessed of moderate means, and of more than average ability, and he assiduously devoted himself to the dissemination of sanitary truth among the people. He was the author of several medical tracts and pamphlets, among which are those on "Intoxication," "The Ilkley Waters," and "Consumption." As a public lecturer also he was well known throughout the district. In his zeal for the promotion of sanitary reform, and for the benefit of his fellow-townsmen, Dr. Dodgson erected Public Baths at very great expense. With these baths was connected a sulphur spring of considerable medicinal virtue. In *Bray's Tour*, 1783, Skipton is thus referred to:—"Near this place are some sulphur wells—one called Broughton Spaw, in the road between Skipton and Coln, another about a mile off called Crickle Spaw, and two at Skipton called the Old and New Wells." Dr. Dodgson's baths proved a serious financial failure, and suffering losses in other ways also, the philanthropic physician died in very poor circumstances in March, 1866, in the seventy-fifth year of his age, and the forty-fifth of his residence in Skipton.

Another of our historic buildings is the old tithe-barn in Swadford-street. Before the vicarage was built this erection extended farther towards Keighley-road. It was formerly a popular meeting-place. Many a company of "strolling players" has with broad jest stirred to boisterous hilarity the simple auditory gathered together on a winter's

evening here. A room of tolerable proportions in the Hole-in-the-Wall yard was at one time used for like purposes. This room was the first home of the Primitive Methodist body of Skipton.

To the building at the head of Chancery-lane which bears the high-sounding name of Lascelles Hall, a rather curious story is attached. It was erected about 1808, just after the memorable Yorkshire Parliamentary election in which Wilberforce, Milton, and Lascelles were the candidates. The Black Horse Inn (now Hotel) was then as now the headquarters of the Tory party. Lascelles was the Tory candidate, and it is said that the landlord had at the close of the election such a heavy bill to draw that out of the profits the house in Chancery-lane—which rose shortly afterwards—was built. Hence, in derision, having in mind the defeat sustained by the Tories in this election, some waggish Whigs styled the building Lascelles Hall, a name it still bears.

Some of the inns of Skipton are of old date. Among the oldest are the Red Lion, or as it was called the Lion, the George Inn (Old George), the Black Bull, the Hole-in-the-Wall, the Black Horse, the Unicorn. Mention of all these is to be found as early as 1770; two are named much earlier. Many inns have ceased to exist. The Sun Inn, the White Horse Inn, the Black Bull Inn, the Woodman Inn, the Mason's Arms, the Swan Inn, the Jolly Sailors' Inn, and the Oddfellows' Inn are among the number.

Within the last few years a praiseworthy spirit of enterprise has been shown by inhabitants of Skipton in the pulling down of old property, and the erection or re-erection of houses and places of business. Since 1850 the town has nearly doubled in extent and in population. The rate of increase has been greater during the last ten years than ever in its history, for in that period the houses have increased by 656, and the people by over 3000. Newtown, Middletown, and Woodman are the most recent additions. It would be idle to speculate upon what the enterprise of the townsfolk of Skipton may yet do. Many no doubt wish that it may some day bring about the removal of the one defect of the magnificent market-street, the blocks of buildings known as Middle Row. Perhaps the wish is a vain one.

A few figures as to the population of Skipton may be given here. In 1801 there were 2,305 inhabitants; in 1811, 2,868; in 1821, 3,411; in 1831, 4,842; in 1841, 5,044; in 1851, 4,962; in 1861,

5,454; in 1871 and 1881, 6,078 and 9,091 respectively, made up as follows:—

Districts.	Families.	In-habited Houses.	Uninhabited Houses.	Houses Building.	Males.	Females.	Totals.
1871. Parish Church and Christ Church Districts .....	1294	1233	42	23	2958	3120	6078
1881. Parish Church District .....	946	900	90	6	2117	2368	4485
Christ Church District .....	953	900	51	7	2195	2411	4606
Totals .....	1899	1800	141	13	4312	4779	9091

Skipton was made a polling station in 1834, after the passing of the Reform Bill. There are now (1882) in the town 414 persons holding a Parliamentary vote. In 1844 the number of voters was only 141. In the election of 1807, to which allusion has been made, thirty-one persons travelled to York for the purpose of recording their votes. They were—

Atkinson Richard, mason .....	M	Hardaker Henry, gentleman .....	W L
Alcock William, esquire .....	W L	Hardcastle Joseph, wool stapler ...	W L
Binns David, grocer .....	M	Heelis John, gentleman .....	M
Buck John, tanner.. .....	M	Holmes John, cotton manufacturer	W L
Blackburn John, gentleman .....	M	Hutton Benjamin, surgeon .....	W L
Brown James, grocer .....	W L	Kendall John, innkeeper .....	M
Bradshaw Benjamin, innkeeper.....	L	Myers Thomas, blacksmith.....	M
Carr John, gentleman .....	M	Netherwood Christ., merchant .....	M
Chamberlain W., merchant.....	W L	Robinson Robert, yeoman .....	M
Chamberlain George, ironmonger ...	W L	Smith Richard, gentleman .....	W L
Ellison Jonas, butcher .....	M	Smith Roger, currier.....	M
Garforth Peter, esquire .....	W M	Sugden Benj., dissenting minister...	M
Garrs Isaac, grocer.....	W L	Spencer Thomas, timber merchant..	W L
Grave William, ironmonger .....	W L	Topham William, servant .....	W L
Haigh Jonathan, currier .....	M	Tindall Charles, gentleman.....	M
Hare Jeffrey, innkeeper .....	W M		

Seventeen votes were given for Viscount Milton, fifteen for William Wilberforce, and fourteen for the Hon. Henry Lascelles. The result of the election was as follows:—Wilberforce, 11,806; Milton, 11,177; Lascelles, 10,989. The poll extended over fifteen days.

In the Yorkshire election of 1741, when the candidates were Cholmley Turner and George Fox, the Skipton voters were the following :—

Bailey Stephen, for property at Skipton .....	Fox
Birtwhistle John,                   ,,       Bolland .....	Fox
Blakeston Henry,                   ,,       Skipton .....	Fox
Brogden Ingram,                   ,,       Skipton .....	Fox
Braithwaite John,                   ,,       Sandham .....	Fox
Catterson Francis,                   ,,       Skipton .....	Fox
Chippindale William,                   ,,       Skipton .....	Fox
Chamberlain Thomas,                   ,,       Skipton .....	Fox
Chamberlain George,                   ,,       Gargrave .....	Fox
Clough Edward,                   ,,       Skipton .....	Turner
Coats John, clerk                   ,,       Ake House .....	Turner
Coppindale Joseph,                   ,,       Skipton .....	Fox
Currer Henry,                   ,,       Skipton .....	Fox
Fothergill John,                   ,,       Ripon .....	Fox
Hanson John,                   ,,       Kirkby Malhamdale .....	Fox
Heelis John,                   ,,       Skipton .....	Fox
Hewan Thomas,                   ,,       Skipton .....	Fox
Hodgson William,                   ,,       Skipton .....	Fox
Holder Joshua,                   ,,       Skipton .....	Fox
Jennings Jonathan,                   ,,       Skipton .....	Fox
Jewelson Robert,                   ,,       Skipton .....	Fox
Johnson Robert,                   ,,       Skipton .....	Fox
Kitching Thomas,                   ,,       Skipton .....	Fox
Lambert Robert,                   ,,       Skipton .....	Fox
Lister Martin, gentleman,                   ,,       Balmer .....	Fox
Lonsdale Francis,                   ,,       Skipton .....	Turner
Lonsdale William,                   ,,       Eastby .....	Fox
Manks Thomas,                   ,,       Skipton .....	Fox
Morris Thos., parish clerk,                   ,,       Skipton .....	Fox
Morley James,                   ,,       Ilkley .....	Fox
Moorhouse Edward,                   ,,       Skipton .....	Fox
Myers William,                   ,,       Skipton .....	Fox
Percival Stephen                   ,,       Kildwick .....	Fox
Sharp George,                   ,,       Skipton .....	Turner
Smith Thomas,                   ,,       Skipton .....	Fox
Smith Thomas,                   ,,       Keighley .....	Fox
Stead John,                   ,,       Thorner .....	Fox
Swire John,                   ,,       Skipton .....	Fox
Toulson George,                   ,,       Skipton .....	Fox
Watson Christopher                   ,,       Skipton .....	Fox
Wash William,                   ,,       Settle .....	Fox
Watkinson Thomas,                   ,,       Giggleswick .....	Fox
Wellock Robert,                   ,,       Skipton .....	Fox
Wilkinson Matthew,                   ,,       Skipton .....	Fox
Wilkinson John,                   ,,       Skipton .....	Fox
Wilkinson Caleb,                   ,,       Carleton.....	Fox



The following outliving freeholders voted :—

Atkinson John, of Sawley, for property at Skipton .....	Fox
Baldwin John, gent., Halifax, „ Skipton .....	Fox
Beeton William, Bolton Abbey, „ Skipton .....	Fox
Cook John, Leeds, „ Skipton .....	Fox
Halas, Edward, Skybden, „ Skipton .....	Fox
Lupton William, Masham, „ Skipton .....	Turner
Skirrow John, Otley, „ Skipton .....	Fox
Tatterson Silvester, Addingham, „ Skipton .....	Fox

In addition to the foregoing, Samuel Duck, of Skipton, offered to vote for Mr. Turner, but was rejected. For Fox 42 Skipton freeholders voted, and four for Turner. Of outliving freeholders seven voted for Fox, and one for Turner. In an old Skipton township book occurs an entry relating to this election :—“1745, July 25.—P'd to ringers one shilling when Squire Fox was elected member for York, 1s.”

The following are the heights of different places in Skipton above the level of the sea :—Bailey Cottage, besides Showfield gate (Storums), 470 feet; Convent, 410 feet; Workhouse, 400 feet; Vicarage, 420 feet; Canal, 345 feet; Skipton (old town), 380 feet.

A brief glance may be taken at the periodical literature of Skipton. The first periodical published in this town was the *Skipton Advertiser*, which was begun by the late Mr. John Garnett, in December, 1852. A similar venture, the *Craven Herald*, was begun one month later; it continued to be published by Messrs. John Tasker and Son until 1857, when it was discontinued. In August, 1854, the Temperance Society began the publication of the *Home Visitor*, and it was continued as a monthly tract-journal until January, 1856. In the April following it was incorporated with the *Advertiser*, under the title of *Home Visitor and Skipton Advertiser*. In April, 1858, the *Visitor* was succeeded by the *Skipton Pioneer*, which the following September took the title *Craven Pioneer*; it was published by Mr. J. Dawson, who continues its editor and proprietor. It was conducted as a monthly illustrated magazine for a year, when it assumed the newspaper form, appearing fortnightly. In 1860 the *Pioneer* became a weekly newspaper—the first weekly paper in Craven—and it continues to be published as such at the present time, but its size has been doubled. The *Skipton Reporter* ran a short career—from February, 1858, to September, 1860. It was published fortnightly by the late Mr. J. P. Brown. In 1868 a Keighley paper, the *Chronicle*, was localised for Skipton, but it did not meet with success. The *Craven Herald* newspaper was originated by a limited liability company in 1874.

The history of the water supply of Skipton is interesting. The following entry in the proceedings of the Court Leet shows the care our forefathers took to keep unpolluted the streams flowing through the town :—

“April 24th, 1745.—We the jurymen do say and present that there now is, and for the time whereof the memory of man is not to the contrary had been, a certain rivulet or water running from a bridge called the Schoolhouse Bridge down the back of a certain street called the New Market, within the township of Skipton, and jurisdiction of this court, to a certain water called the Bentley Bridge water, and that Abraham Dixon and his servants on the 1st day of December last past cast and threw into the said rivulet a large quantity of soapsudds and other noysome and unwholesome waters and other offals, to the great noyance of the said water and all the people of our sovereigne Lord the King. Therefore, we the jury do amerce the said Abraham Dixon the sum of 39s. 11d. for every offence in the like kind to be committed and done after the 24th day of this instant April.”

An old constables' book contains references to the mode of supply :—

1756.

Oct. 18.—To repairing of John Ranson's guinnil, the town's road for water, 13s. 2d.

1773.

Jan. 27.—Ale for drinkings when sough was opened, 8d.

1775.

Sept. 17.—Paid Oldfield for cleaning the ginill, 1s. 6½d.

1780.

Nov. 12.—Edw. Moorhouse for leading stones to Newmarket Sough, 2s. 3d.

Dec. 22.—To Edw. Moorhouse for work at the Newmarket Sough, 12s.

1782.

Sept. 12.—For repairing the “sow” down the meeting house road, 3s.

Up to the year 1818 the town was supplied from a small reservoir close to the Baths. It only contained a few thousand gallons of water, and from it a line of wooden pipes, made out of trees bored with a large auger, brought the water to the town. Eventually these pipes became so decayed that they were abandoned, and the town was then supplied by water-carriers. In 1823 a meeting of inhabitants was held, and it was resolved to purchase the old works. A new Waterworks Company was formed, and they decided to go to Parliament for powers to construct a new reservoir and lay down iron main pipes. The following composed the first committee :—Messrs. Robinson Chippendale, banker, chairman; Christopher Netherwood, Thomas Bramley, John Robinson, John A. Dixon, William Lister, William Chippendale, Henry Alcock, Richard Smith, and John Carr, senior. This committee appointed an engineer, who set out the works which form the present old reservoir. In time this became insufficient, and in 1854 another small reservoir was made in a place called Jenny Gill, from Mr. A. Nicolson's plans.

This addition was not sufficiently large and did not yield the amount of good expected from it, and in 1858 the question of water supply came to the front again. An additional reservoir was the outcome of the agitation. In 1873 the Skipton Local Board purchased the works, and a new reservoir was constructed from plans prepared by Mr. J. Varley. The Skipton waterworks are said to have cost altogether about £30,000.

Skipton has suffered severely upon several occasions within the last century-and-a-half from storms, and floods, and shocks of earthquake. In 1714 an unusually severe gale occurred. The following entries in an account-book of the Earl of Thanet's steward at that time prove its severity:—

1714.

Paid Thomas Atkinson for 12 load of lime used in rebuilding the chimney in the castle that was so shaken with the wind in feby that it was forced to be taken down, 9s.

Paid William Topham for slate and Bowcock for slateing the tolbooth after the same was blown down by the great winde in feeb., 17s. 10d.

On June 18th, 1753, an earthquake shock was felt in the town and neighbourhood. It is recorded that its duration was about three seconds, "and its effect upon those within doors like the violent passing of heavy carriages through the streets, which made everything shake in the houses, the floors to heave, and some planks, &c., to fall down. Those in bed felt the beds vibrate very quickly, and the walls and windows rattled as if shaken to pieces. It was succeeded by a rushing noise and explosion, like gunpowder fired in the open air. It was very calm—a red sky intermixed with black clouds."

On June 27th, 1763, there was at Skipton "the greatest fall of rain that had been known here." One bridge was entirely washed down, and another partially so. On July 21st, 1766, there was another disastrous storm.

In 1798-9 the winter was unusually severe, as the diary of a Skiptonian, now deceased, records:—

"April 5, 1799.—After a very severe winter, in which the roads had been filled with snow at different times so as to be rendered impassable till cut open, a like snow fell this day, which filled all the roads in many places several yards deep."

"May 24, 1799.—A part of the said snow still to be seen on Embsay Moor. Very few hawthorns yet broken into leaf."

The shock of earthquake which passed over this country on October 6th, 1863, was slightly felt at Skipton. One inhabitant, writing to the

paper, remarks that he heard at the time "a very singular noise, as of a 'mighty rushing wind,' if it could be likened to anything." The jingling of crockery was heard in many houses. Immediately after the shock a dense mist overspread the town and neighbourhood.

On September 26th, 1864, at midnight, another shock of earthquake was felt in Skipton. Many were awakened from their sleep by the rumbling sound. The sound was likened by some to thunder, by others to the rattling of a conveyance, and by others to the din of machinery. Not a little fear was occasioned in the town. In some houses furniture was shaken about and overturned.

In November, 1866, the town suffered from the greatest flood that had been known in Craven for very many years. The canal overflowed its banks, and much damage to property was caused. Poorhouse-bridge was greatly damaged, and the bridge over the Aire near Carleton was submerged.

And here it will not be out of place to record the "remarkable phenomenon" which was witnessed at Skipton on July 18th, 1798, and is thus described in the *Gentleman's Magazine* of that year:—"At half-past two o'clock p.m. a most remarkable phenomenon presented itself in the heavens to the north-east of Skipton-in-Craven, which was visible for more than ten miles round, and struck the inhabitants with surprise and consternation. From the centre of a cloud awfully dark appeared to issue a smoke perpendicularly upwards, similar to that usually preceding a volcanic eruption. This eruption ceased in a few minutes, when from its base were immediately projected two dusky conical clouds, which uniting, darted at intervals, with considerable velocity, to the surface of the earth. After rolling its long train, like the volumes of a serpent, it suddenly burst asunder. The lower extremity of it coiled into many circles, and the upper part of it was instantly absorbed into the cloud. After having been observed for the space of nearly half-an-hour, the whole disappeared. This curious phenomenon was a few hours afterwards succeeded by a heavy rain, accompanied with thunder and lightning."

A record of notable instances of longevity which have occurred in the town and the immediate neighbourhood may fitly be introduced. The first Skipton centenarian I have come across lived nearly four centuries ago. On October 26th, 1504, William Ratcliffe, 100 years of age, Nicholas Whitfield, aged 98, and John Thorn, aged 80, testified "for verrey trawthe" that Sir Thomas Clifford "maryed Elizabeth his doghter unto Rob'te Plumpton, the eldest son and heyre of Sir William

Plumpton," in the chapel of Skipton Castle. No fewer than eleven centenarians have died in Skipton. The following are burial entries in the Skipton parish registers :—

1614.

February 5.—"Agnes Kitching, late wife to Gabriell Kitching, of Skipton, deceased, was bur. in the church, aged about 102."

1617.

December 29.—"Leonard Smith, of Halton, and William Moorehouse, of Eastby, aged 102."

1664.

April 7.—"Matthew Jackman, of Emsaye, aged an 100."

1666.

February 8.—"Widdow Allinson, of Thorleby, being an hundred and eleven yeares old and upwards."

In Cox's "Magna Britannia," and in several other works, the age of "Widdow Allinson" is given as 108; but this is an error. She is said to have spun a web of linen cloth a year or two before her death.

1668.

September 21.—"Uxor Hargreaves, of Emsay, aged an hundred and upwards."

November 23.—"Thomas Bowcocke, of Skipton, a very old man."

1670.

February 1.—"John Gunson, of Skipton, a very old man."

1672.

January 26.—"Robert Mountgummery, a Scotchman, who lived many years in Skipton, aged six score and six *ut dicunt*."

The last two words, "as they say," which are italicised, are very important; for they throw a shade of doubtfulness upon the question of Montgomery's age. Wherever the age of this man is referred to (except in Whitaker) it is in perfectly unqualified terms. To a very great age he must have lived, for it is recorded that the oldest inhabitant of Skipton never knew him as other than an old man. His wife was Jane, who died June, 1650, twenty-two years before his own death. His family had not done increasing until 1639 (his 94th year, *if we believe tradition*!) The following are the children of whose baptism there is a record in the register :—Fabian, March 31, 1631; Hugh, May 1, 1633; William, July 17, 1635; and Ann, January 9, 1639. During his later years Montgomery lived by begging from door to door, and in public places, a "calling" which he continued until within a year of his death.

1673.

January 26.—"Ann Swire, widdow, of Skipton, aged neare a hundered; a very good woman."

1677.

November 4.—"Frances Fish, widdow, a verie old woman, of Halton Intaks."

1755.

May 22.—"Joshua Watson, of Skipton, lab., 102 years old."



1785.

March 25.—“Thomas Haworth, labourer, of Skipton, aged 100 years.”

1823.

June 28.—“Martha Johnston, of Skipton, 100.”

1839.

December 25.—“Elizabeth Myers, of Skipton, in her 100th year.”

Other centenarians are :—

1812.—Clara Stirk, of Skipton, aged 100 years.

1825.—Ann Paul, widow, of Skipton, aged 100 years.

1862.—Molly Walker, of Skipton, aged 102 years.

1867.—Michael Bell, of Skipton, died November 5th, in his 100th year.

1869.—Elizabeth Stockdale, of Skipton, died December 10th, in her 100th year.”

During the last three months of the last-named year there died within the Skipton registration district sixteen persons whose united ages amounted to 1260 years, or an average of nearly 80 years. The average of seven of them—six curiously enough women—was above eighty. In 1864 twelve inmates of the Skipton Workhouse, all in good health, were aged as follows :—91, 89, 85, 85, 81, 79, 78, 76, 76, 75, 73, 72—a total of 960 years, and an average of eighty.

Defoe, in his “Tour through Great Britain,” remarks in his reference to Skipton :—“This is an healthy Country, and the Inhabitants live to a great Age ; a Father and Son giving Evidence at the Assizes at York, it appeared the first was 140, and the Son 100 years old.” It is an error, however, to suppose that these centenarians were inhabitants of Skipton, although they are mentioned in connection with this town. They belonged to Dent. An old record relating to that place runs :—“The inhabitants seem to enjoy the gift of longevity, as in 1664, two persons, a father and son, were subpoenaed in a case tried at York, the former being in the 140th and the latter in the 100th year of his age.”

It remains now to refer to the governing bodies of the town, and the chief public institutions and buildings. The *Local Board* was formed in 1858, in consequence of a petition sent in December, 1856, by 120 ratepayers of Skipton to the General Board in London. On the passing of the Act ordering the establishment of a Board and the setting out of a district, thirty persons were nominated for membership, and out of these nine were chosen. Three additional members were added to the Board in 1874. The meetings were at first held monthly, now fortnightly. The first chairman of the Board was Mr. Henry Alcock, who died in 1869, and the succeeding chairmen have been Mr. Christopher Sidgwick, who died in 1877, and Mr. R. H. Sidgwick, who was elected to the position in 1871, and who now (1882) occupies it.

The *Skipton Burial Board* was established in 1873. It is representative of all the chief religious bodies of the town. One of the Board's first acts was the preparation of a scheme for a new cemetery. The Waltonwrays site was approved by a meeting of ratepayers held July, 1873, and the construction of the cemetery, after the designs of Mr. J. Varley, C.E., was begun forthwith. The cost was about £7,500.

The *Board of Guardians* has been in existence since 1837. The first meeting was held on the 17th January of that year. The first chairman was the late Mr. M. Wilson, father of the present chairman, Sir Mathew Wilson, Bart., M.P. for the Northern Division of the West Riding. The townships represented are—Addingham, Appletreewick, Banknewton, Barden, Barnoldswick, Beamsley-in-Addingham, Beamsley-in-Skipton, Boardley, Bolton Abbey, Bracewell, Bradleys Both, Brockden, Broughton, Buckden, Burnsall, Calton, Carleton, Coates, Coniston Cold, Conistone-with-Kilnsey, Cononley, Cowling, Cracoe, Draughton, Elslack, Embsay-with-Eastby, Eshton, Farnhill, Flasby-with-Winterburn, Gargrave, Glusburn, Grassington, Halton East, Hartlington, Hazlewood-with-Storiths, Hebden, Hetton, Kettlewell-with-Starbotton, Kildwick, Linton, Martons Both, Rilstone, Salterforth, Silsden, Skipton, Stirton-with-Thorlby, Thornton, Thorpe, and Threshfield.

The *Rural Sanitary Authority* was constituted in 1872, the first meeting being held on the 21st September. It has jurisdiction over all townships included in the Skipton Union with the exception of Skipton and Silsden.

The *East Staincliffe Highway Board* has jurisdiction over the townships in the petty sessional division of East Staincliffe. The Board was formed in 1864.

The *County Court* was established in 1847. The substantial building in which the business of the court is carried on stands at the head of Back (now Court) Lane. Mr. Charles Heneage Elsley was the first judge, and the first sitting took place on March 18th, 1847, when the officers of the court were appointed. On the 15th of April following the first court for the transaction of public business was held. In February, 1854, Mr. Edward Cooke, formerly a Commissioner of the 'Insolvent Debtors' Court, became judge; and in March, 1855, Mr. James John Lonsdale succeeded him. Mr. William Thomas Shave Daniel, Q.C., is the present judge. He was appointed by Lord Chancellor Chelmsford on March 21st, 1867.

The *Petty Sessions* are held in the Town Hall weekly. It has been stated before that Skipton was one of the towns in which the West Riding Quarter Sessions were held. Up to 1862 the building used for this purpose was that now serving as a Mechanics' Institute. In 1863, the new Town Hall was used, but that was the last occasion of the holding of the West Riding Sessions at Skipton. The hall has since been used for the local petty sessional court. The Bench is at present composed of sixteen members.

The *Mechanics' Institute* was established in 1845. The premises first occupied were situated in the Hole-in-the-Wall Yard, the next were at the top of Chancery-lane, and the second removal was to Sheep-street Hill (1854). In 1862 the Institute was removed to the present premises, the Old Town Hall. The first literary gathering of the institution was held in 1849, in the banqueting-hall at the castle, and was of a most interesting nature.

There are two principal *Banks* in Skipton—the Craven and the Yorkshire. The former is of very old standing. It was established in 1791, with offices at Skipton and Settle. Later, the Skipton Bank (whose founders were Messrs. Chippendale, Netherwood, and Carr) was incorporated. The Craven Bank has now offices at Skipton (the chief office), Settle, Keighley, Bradford, Ilkley, Otley, Burnley, Clitheroe, and Colne, as well as several sub-branches. Its premises in High-street were several years ago rebuilt, and they now form a pleasing contrast to the old and low-built property which still abounds in the main street. The building occupied by the Yorkshire Banking Company is at the north end of the same street. A branch of the Yorkshire Penny Bank has been conducted in Skipton since 1873 in connection with the Mechanics' Institute. There is also a savings bank in connection with the post-office. Mr. S. B. Hall, who died in 1866, was manager forty-eight years of what was known as the Skipton Savings Bank. This bank ceased to exist at his death.

Of public buildings there are few in Skipton of importance. The churches and chapels are referred to elsewhere. The *Union Workhouse* was built in 1839-1840, at a cost of £6,000, and a few years ago handsome Board-offices were erected at considerable expense. The older "poor-house" stood on the site of Messrs. Dewhurst's dye-house. The *Town Hall* was formally opened in November, 1862, having been erected by the Skipton Public Buildings Company, on the site of the old vicarage. In 1878 the hall was altered, and its height increased. The interior decoration is very tasteful. The *Temperance Hall* in Middle-

town was opened on Whit-Monday, 1873, by Mr. Chas. Thompson, of Manchester, and Mr. C. S. Roundell (now M.P.), of London. Lady Frederick Cavendish laid the foundation-stone in the company of the late Lord Frederick Cavendish, and in the presence of a large assemblage of people on Whit-Monday of the previous year. The cost was £1,700. The *Grammar School* in Gargrave-road is a handsome building, compared with which the good old schoolroom in Newmarket-street makes in point of architecture a very poor figure. The new school has, with gymnasium and swimming bath, cost nearly £13,000. It was opened in the spring of 1877. The elementary schools of Skipton are five in number—the Parish Church, Christ Church, British, Wesleyan, and Roman Catholic schools. In these schools is accommodation for more than 1,800 children, while there are from 1,600 to 1,700 children in attendance. In 1853 a return showed the number then in attendance as 542. The Parish Church Schools, in Otley-street, were erected in 1874 at a cost of £3,550. They will accommodate 632 children. The first National School for boys was built in 1812, while the Rev. J. Pering was vicar. The land upon which it was built was given by the Earl of Thanet. In 1816 a school for girls was built near to the boys' school, and again the Earl of Thanet was successfully applied to for a free site. The usefulness of these schools was at first greatly limited by their exclusiveness. No child could be admitted unless its parents or guardians promised that it should be "strictly prohibited from being taught in any school on Sundays where the National system is not followed." The British School was opened in 1844, and the present building was erected in 1845-6. Mr. John Dewhurst was the founder, and until his death a very liberal supporter of it. The Wesleyan Day School was opened about the same time as the British. The originator of Christ Church School was the late Mr. C. Sidgwick, who previous to its establishment taught boys gratuitously at his own residence or at the High Mill.





## CHAPTER XVI.

### *LOCAL CUSTOMS AND SUPERSTITIONS.*

---

**T**<sup>H</sup> would be improper to leave unmentioned the folk-lore of Skipton and the locality ; though it must be premised that for obvious reasons this account has not been written so as to include the whole of Craven. Within the last fifty years a striking change has come over the social life of Craven. The superstition which held deep root here for ages has now well-nigh disappeared. Primitive manners have in great measure given way to modern example. But a really *objectionable* phase of this social revolution is that we have lost for ever very many of those simple, innocent customs which have always been found incidental to rural life ; and a fact still more to be deplored is that in their stead has been introduced a foretaste of the “fast” life of towns. Nevertheless, it is matter for extreme thankfulness that there—

“ Still linger in our northern clime  
Some remnants of the good old time.”

---

### FESTIVALS AND THEIR OBSERVANCES.

*New Year's Eve and Day.*—Christmas and New Year's Day are days above all others devoted to festivity :—

“ Each age has deem'd the new-born year  
F't time for festival and cheer.”

The custom of carol-singing on New Year's-eve and the evenings inter-



vening between it and Christmas-day still continues amongst children. The "mummers" also perpetuate an old observance on New Year's-eve. "Bringing-in the New Year" is a custom of importance. The first visitor must by no means be a woman or a person with red hair. A household so visited will, it is thought, be sure to meet with ill-luck during the coming year. On the contrary, it is considered a very fortunate sign if the first visitor be a person with black hair. The custom of "bringing-in" the New Year is performed immediately upon the turn of twelve o'clock midnight. The one upon whom rests the duty must not go empty-handed, but should bear *two* articles—one in either hand. Generally a piece of coal and a piece of loaf or holly are carried. Not far from Skipton a family some fifty years ago removed at once from their house because the first person who entered it on New Year's-day was a red-haired maiden.

*St. Valentine's Day (February 14.)*—The custom of St. Valentine's-day has sadly degenerated. In earlier times it was usual for young folk—the same number of either sex—to assemble together, and writing upon pieces of paper the names of an equal number of maids and bachelors, to draw lots, care being of course taken that every person drew one of the opposite sex. Oftentimes these imaginary engagements led to real ones. There was a tradition that upon St. Valentine's-day birds choose their mates. Thus Shakespere :—

. . . . "St. Valentine is past :  
Begin these wood-birds but to couple now?"

In the accounts of the Clifford family, of Skipton, we have an instance of the old custom incidental to this day. There is the entry of the following payment :—

"Paid for a pair of carnation silk stockings, and a pair of ash-coloured taffata garters, and roses edged with silver lace, given by my lord to Mrs. Douglas Sheffield, for drawing my lord for her valentine, 3*l.* 10*s.*"

A costly piece of gallantry ! This custom has degenerated into the exchange of coloured prints, inscribed with verses generally less sensible than amorous.

*Collop Monday.*—Nothing beyond the name is now left to tell us what practice was associated with this day, for eggs and collops are no longer eaten.

*Shrove Tuesday.*—From the well-known custom of Shrove (Shrive, to

confess) Tuesday, this day is known hereabouts as "Pancake Tuesday." In an old author we read that on this day--

"Every man and maide doe take their turne,  
And tosse their *pancakes* up for feare they burne ;  
And all the kitchen doth with laughter sound,  
To see the *pancakes* fall upon the ground."

The work of pancake-making is now delegated to the housewife or her assistant, and no longer "men and maids take their turn" at tossing. This is a day to which children look forward with no small delight. Formerly Shrove Tuesday was a holiday for the apprentices of Skipton, as it is now for the elementary schools, and early in the present century cock-fighting and football were sports inseparable from the day.

*Ash Wednesday.*—This day is known in Craven as "Fritter Wednesday." Fritters, small currant-pancakes, are eaten upon this day.

*Palm Sunday.*—It is so called "because, as the Ritualists say, on that day the boughs of palm-trees used to be carried in procession in imitation of those which the Jews strewed in the way of Christ when he went up to Jerusalem." Up to the last few years it was very common in Skipton for twigs of palm to be carried in the coat upon this day, and even now small branches are procured, as flowers are gathered, for the house.

*All Fools Day (April 1st).*—The old custom of All Fools-day is yet, and is long likely to be, observed. In the jokes which people pass upon each other, the one who is imposed upon is termed by his deceiver an "April gowk" or an "April noddy." Formerly it was a common practice for a person to be sent with a letter apparently upon a specific errand. Inside the billet were the words :—

"On the 1st of April  
Hunt the gowk another mile,"

which reading, the one receiving it despatched the bearer still farther. If after twelve at noon a person tries to make anyone into a "Fool," the retort is :—

"April noddy's past and gone,  
You're a fool and I'm none."

It need hardly be said that the custom is chiefly observed among youths. There is not much wisdom in it. As an old rhymer says :—

"'Tis a thing to be disputed  
Which is the greatest *fool* reputed."

*Good-Friday.*—It is upon this day that “Hot-cross buns” are eaten.

*Easter.*—It will doubtless be long before Easter or Paste (Pasche) eggs are known no longer among children.

*St. Mark's Day (April 25th).*—A custom of a very superstitious nature was once observed on St. Mark's Eve. The common people would watch in the church porch from shortly before midnight until nigh upon one, in the belief that there would appear in the churchyard the spirits of those who were to die during the coming year. This was the belief in some villages of Craven, but in others it was thought that the watchers would see the shades of those they were to marry. Many old people of Skipton well remember taking part in this observance.

*May-day.*—As I am not aware of the existence at any time of a May-pole in Skipton, though there may have been one before the time of the Commonwealth, it would almost be out of place to enter into a description of the many rustic customs incidental to the First of May. We have still a custom similar to that of All Fools-day. Where in the one case the “fools” are called April “noddies,” in the other they are called May “geslings,” or “goslings.” A pretty service was once performed on this day by the scholars of the Grammar School. They gathered flowers and spread them on the steps of the master's house and of the schoolroom. The master in return scattered coins among the lads. This is a custom of fifty years ago.

*Royal Oak Day (May 29th).*—The anniversary of the Restoration, 1660, is observed by the carrying about of sprigs of oak, for it was by hiding in an oak that Charles II. escaped with his life after the battle of Worcester. Horses are also gaily decked with oak leaves and twigs upon this day. Up to fifty years ago the bells of Skipton church were rung merrily upon Royal Oak-day, and in some Craven villages boughs of oak were fastened to the pinnacles of the steeples. Whitaker, in his *Craven*, observes that a short time before the date of his work there stood in the bailey opposite Skipton Castle a majestic oak, which, according to tradition, had grown from an acorn of the famous oak tree of Boscobel. He surmises that it was planted by Lady Anne Pembroke as a memorial of the loyalty of her family. There is an inn at Skipton called by the sign of the “Royal Oak.”—Upon this day also was observed the practice of strewing flowers at the Grammar School alluded to above.

*St. Swithin's Day (July 15th).*—Connected with St. Swithin's-day is a quatrain of by no means local currency :—

“ St. Swithin's Day, if thou dost rain,  
For forty days it will remain ;  
St. Swithin's Day, if thou be fair,  
For forty days t'will rain na mair.”

*Gunpowder Plot Day (November 5th).*—The observance of this day is amongst the most popular of the year. One or two old features of the observance are now, however, lacking. Up to fifty years ago Gunpowder Plot-day was one of the several great days of the year upon which the bells of Skipton church were kept ringing, at the expense of the parish. In 1744, upon revision of the rates of payment to the ringers, the churchwardens resolved that they should have in future “five shillings and no more for ringing upon extraordinary days, except the 5th of November, for which they are to have seven shillings.” The ringing appears to have been continued until late in the evening :—

1749.—Candles on Gunpowder Treason, 6*d*.

Huge boughs of oak were carried to the top of the steeple and attached to the pinnacle and the weather-vane. In addition to the display of fireworks incidental to the night of November 5th, bonfires are burnt. Many will be interested to know that not only were these fires burnt a hundred and forty years ago at Skipton on this occasion, but at that time they were provided *at the cost of the town*. Thus the accounts of an old Skipton constable show the following payment—

1741.—Nov. 1.—Pd for three tar barrels for the bone fire, 1*s*. 6*d*.

In 1872 the evening of this day was the occasion of a riot in Skipton. The resident superintendent of police had the year before shown marked signs of his disapproval of the customary celebration, and in 1872 he provided himself with a large body of police for the purpose of crushing, as he thought, once for all the unruly proceedings. This very fact caused the rough element of the population to rebel. Despite the presence of the police, the main street of the town was a busier scene than before, and the time-honoured custom of discharging fireworks and firearms was observed with increased enthusiasm. As the night grew the immense concourse of people assembled in the street became so provoked by the repeated attacks of the constables that a serious riot occurred. The police charged the opposing crowd without discrimination, and in return they were roughly handled. To add to the confusion bands

paraded the streets, and by midnight the town was in a *furor* of excitement. While a large number of the civilians were injured by the truncheons of the police, many of the police themselves were very badly hurt by stones and sticks. The superintendent fared as badly as any one. In anticipation of a renewal of the disturbance, the following night nearly a hundred constables were on duty, but fortunately their services were not needed. As has been said, the observance of November 5th is still kept up with spirit. A schoolboys' saying is that—

“Gunpowder Plot shall never be forgot  
As long as Skipton Castle stands on a rock.”

*Christmas Tide.*—Gradually but very surely the ancient customs incidental to this season are dying out. The time-honoured practice of carol-singing still holds place, but it has lost much of its pristine fame. Old inhabitants of Skipton will call to mind how in long past years youthful singers bore about with them from door to door images of the Holy Infant, along with branches of holly. These are now disused. Some of the carols sung at this time are of very old date. The following two may frequently be heard :—

“Here we come a-wassailing  
Among the leaves so green ;  
Here we come a-wandering  
So fair to be seen.

CHORUS :—Unto you, young wassailers,  
Joy unto you !  
May God bless you and send you  
A happy new year !

We are not daily beggars,  
That beg from door to door,  
But we are neighbours' children,  
Whom you have seen before.—*Chorus.*

Call up the butler of this house ;  
Put on his golden ring ;  
Let him bring us a glass of beer,  
And the better we shall sing.—*Chorus.*

We have got a little purse,  
Made of stretching skin,  
We want a little of your money  
To line it well within.—*Chorus.*

Bring us out a table,  
And spread it with a cloth,  
Bring us out a mouldy cheese,  
And some good Christmas loaf !—*Chorus.*



God bless the master of this house,  
 God bless the mistress too ;  
 And all the little children  
 That round the table go !—*Chorus.*

Good master and mistress,  
 While you're sitting by your fire,  
 Pray think of us poor children,  
 Who are wandering in the mire."—*Chorus.*

Another incomplete carol is :—

" As I passed by my father's house—  
     Christmas-day in the morning !  
 I saw two ships come sailing by—  
     Christmas-day in the morning !  
 I asked them what they'd got there—  
     Christmas-day in the morning !  
 All the angels in heaven shall sing—  
     Christmas-day in the morning !  
 All the trumpets in heaven shall sound—  
     Christmas-day in the morning !  
 All the bells in heaven shall ring—  
     Christmas-day in the morning !"

A well-known quatrain is :—

" I wish you a merry Christmas,  
 And a happy New Year—  
 A pocketful of money,  
 And a barrellful of beer."

The ' Waits ' appear to have ceased their nightly wanderings in Skipton, but a few years ago their good wishes might frequently be heard at Christmas-time, accompanied by the music of harp or violin. Yule-logs are still to be found ablaze in many hearths upon Christmas-eve ; but we have not now the superstition which bade a good housewife save a piece of the old log wherewith to kindle the new, and to allow no fire to go out of the house between old and new Christmas-day.

---

## BIRTH, MARRIAGE, AND FUNERAL CUSTOMS.

A STANZA popular here as everywhere has relation to the day of birth :—

" Monday's child is fair of face,  
 Tuesday's child is full of grace,  
 Wednesday's child is full of woo,  
 Thursday's child has far to go ;

Friday's child is loving and giving,  
 Saturday's child works hard for his living :  
 But the child that is born on the Sabbath-day  
 Is blithe and bonny, good and gay."

We have in Whitaker's *Craven* an illustration of the obsolete custom of having a feast at the *Churching*. In a cause depending before the President and Council of the Court at York, from 32 Henry VIII. to 2 Elizabeth, in which the Nortons of Rilstone contested the right of the Cliffords to hunt within that township, on the plea that it was not within the manor of Skipton, the evidence of Thomas Roberts, of Embsay, contained an allusion in the following words :—"At one time master John Norton gate leave of my lord [Clifford] for a morsel of flesh *for his wife's churching*, and the said Garth hunted and killed a grete fatt stagge: and so one half thereof went to Berden, and master Norton had the other half, and Garth had the shulders and the ombles." The Compotus of Thomas Lord Clifford (1437) furnishes another instance. Of *Christening* customs we have yet that of bestowing gifts upon the infant.

A few *Wedding* customs still linger amongst us. So numerous were the observances upon this important custom in Craven at one time that only a few of the more general can be mentioned. *Saying the Nominy* was a privilege of school-children. Upon the conclusion of the wedding service, the newly-married pair were met at the church doors, where they were compelled to listen to a verse of congratulation, which, of course, it was expected they would acknowledge with a gift of money. The following was the epithalamium said at Skipton :—

"God prosper long your nuptials with much peace,  
 And mutual love betwixt you still increase;  
 If happy minds and pious hearts unite,  
 Your present love will future times delight.  
 Christ pour upon you things that needful be,  
 And crown your nuptials with felicity!  
 We wish you as much health, wealth, silver, gold,  
 As apples in an orchard may be told.  
 We wish that you may never disagree  
 Till wolves and lambs do join in unity!"

The version differed in nearly every place. Another was as follows :—

"Most courteous bridegroom, and most lovely bride,  
 We come as custom hath us tied;  
 Therefore to us pray something now afford,  
 And we will sing your praise with one accord!"

After the children had received a gift, the spokesman proceeded :—

“ Thanks to you, bridegroom, and most lovely bride ;  
May Heaven protect you and your steps well guide,  
Till worn with age you leave this earthly cell,  
And soar aloft, where endless pleasures dwell !”

The last two stanzas were obtained from one whose years had already far exceeded the ordinary span of life.

We still retain the custom of *Throwing Rice and Slippers* after a bride and bridegroom as they leave the house of the bride's father ; it is indicative of good wishes. The children's cry when a wedding party passes them has relation to the custom :—

“ A wedding, a woo,  
A clog and a shoe.”

A custom very general in Craven villages fifty or sixty years ago may be mentioned here, viz., the *Wedding Race*. The marriage ceremony over, the men included in the bridal party, along with intimate male friends, started at a run from the church door in the direction of the bride's house. The one reaching it first received a parti-coloured ribbon at the hand of the bride. In some places the races were not confined to the male sex, and were also on horseback. *Flinging the Stocking* was a common rustic custom. After the bride and bridegroom had retired to rest upon the evening of the marriage day, the guests repaired to the bed-room, and while the bride and bridegroom sat up in bed each of them flung a stocking over the right shoulder, aiming it, the men at the face of the bride and the women at the face of the bridegroom. A straight aim denoted the early marriage of the thrower.

We come now to customs at *Funerals*. With regret it must be said that our Craven funeral ceremonies are fast losing their beauty and simplicity. This is not a solitary instance in which one can look but with painfulness upon the innovations of modern arts and refinements. Than the rural burial in Craven of sixty or eighty years ago no sight could be more touching, none more pleasing. There were not then the trumpery gee-gaws, which are, alas ! deemed so indispensable now-a-days ; but which seem to throw around the solemn rite an air rather of hollow mockery and irreverence than of sorrow and sanctity. The town-bred author of “ *Gleanings in Craven*,” a small work now out of print, speaks in words of admiration of a funeral he witnessed in these parts during his tour some fifty years ago. “ I heard a funeral dirge swelling from a distance,” says he, “ and looking through a little window

I could see a procession wending along a lane which made an angle with the principal street, and as it was not far I could distinctly hear the Psalmist's truthful words :—

‘ But howsoever fresh and fair  
Its morning beauty shows,  
'Tis all cut down and withered quite  
Before the evening close.’

The procession now passed the door, preceded by two children dressed in white, holding between them a chaplet of white flowers ;—they were followed by six young women dressed alike in white, singing with much feeling the Nineteenth Psalm ;—they were to relieve the six young women who followed them, holding the pieces of ribbon attached to the handles of the coffin of their young friend,—there were no relatives following, for she was an orphan. . . . I followed the procession, remaining at some distance from the grave, which was situated under the only tree in the churchyard. The clergyman, an elderly gentleman, read the beautiful service very impressively, until his voice was drowned in the grief of his listeners, and it was only by the inclination of the heads of those by the grave side that I could tell all was concluded. At last came the heavy fall of earth—the signal to the living that they are left—and all parted to their several homes in silence and in sorrow.” No more affecting rites can, I think, be imagined than the psalm-chanting and the strewing of flowers which at one time were inseparable from a Craven funeral :—

“ Not with pomp or circumstantial  
Rites they bore his corse along ;  
But the way was bright with flowers,  
And the air was sweet with song.”

I am happy to give a recent instance of the observance of this grand old Craven ritual. It is the funeral of the wife of Archdeacon Boyd, of Arncliffe, which took place in December of 1880. I quote from the *Craven Pioneer* :—“The funeral service was particularly touching and impressive, and all the arrangements as to the coffin and the grave were of the simplest and plainest character. According to the impressive old Craven custom a hymn was sung as the body was carried by the villagers from the vicarage to the church ; the 39th Psalm was chanted, and hymn 169 was sung most feelingly by the choir. At the graveside, before the blessing, the hymn ‘ Jesus lives ’ was also sung with much sweetness. There was little of a funeral character in the whole service ; it was bright with hymns and chants, as the surroundings were

with flowers, and taught all present that a Christian lay there in the faith of the resurrection to eternal life."

Up to eighty years ago torchlight funerals were very common in Skipton. It was at that time an invariable custom to bury at midnight a woman who had died at the birth of her first child. Generally, too, the coffin was carried under a white sheet, the corners of which were supported by four females. Such a scene, it may well be imagined, would be a very weird one. This practice of burying at night became at last so objectionable to the officiating minister that in 1803 I find a town's meeting resolved that since "upon the representation of the Rev. Robert Dyneley, curate, that great inconvenience does frequently arise from the custom of delaying funerals till a very late and unreasonable hour in the evening," in order to prevent such delay, "which in most cases is alike inconvenient to the officiating minister and the well-disposed part of the parishioners, it is ordered that all funerals be henceforth solemnised at or before six o'clock in summer and at or before four o'clock in the winter—summer from the 21st March to the 21st October; winter from 21st October to the 21st March."

The pretty custom of hanging *Garlands in Churches* in memory of deceased unmarried females long ago fell into disuse. The garlands were first borne upon the coffins of the deceased, and were then carried into church and hung upon the rood-screen or upon the walls, in proximity to the vacant places lately caused by death. In Chambers's *Book of Days* the custom is truly called one of the "most beautiful, simple, and most poetically symbolic" of those "handed down from early times, but which have now unfortunately become obsolete." These garlands were often of natural flowers, but more frequently of paper. In Nicholson's *Lyre of Ebor* mention is made of the custom. One of his heroines, Ann of Kildwick, has lost her lover at the battle of Flodden Field, and she is disconsolate :—

" Thus did she mourn and wander in the vale  
Till echo learnt her melancholy tale ;  
But few her days that mournfully she sung,  
*Her garland soon was in the Abbey hung.*"

This custom existed in Skipton, says tradition, before the rood-loft of the parish church was replaced by an organ gallery. Even Whitaker, who as a rule troubled himself only with "high things," not condescending to "things of low estate," has spoken pleasingly of the observance; and well he might, for none could be more suggestive of affection and loving remembrance. A thousand pities we have forgotten this sort of thing.



It will not be out of place to remark here that I have in Craven come across a tradition of the custom, which existed many years ago, of keeping a taper burning in the presence of a corpse. One is reminded of the entry in the seventeenth century "Articles to be enquired of within the Archdeaconry of Yorke, by the Churchwardens and Sworne Men":—"Whether at the death of any there be any superstitious burning of candles over the corpse in the day after it be light." An instance to the point is seen in the will (1404) of Sir Lewis Clifford, son of the fifth Baron Clifford, of Skipton Castle. The testator leaves the following instruction:—"I prey and charge my survivors and myne executors as they woollen answer to fore God, and as myne hoole trest in this matere is in them, that on my stinking careyne be neyther leyde clothe of golde, ne of silke, but a blacke clothe, and a *taper at myn hed, and another at my fete*; ne stone ne other thinge whereby eny man may witte where my stinking caryne liggeth." The *Passing Bell* is rung at Skipton as elsewhere, but the superstition connected with it of course remains no longer. An old rhymster sings:—

"If that the thunder chaunce to rore  
And stormie tempest shake,  
A wonder is it for to see  
The wretches howe they quake.  
  
Howe that no fayth at all they have,  
Nor trust in any thing;  
The clark doth all the belles forthwith  
At once in steeple ring.  
  
\* \* \* \* \*  
For in these christned belles they thinke  
Doth lie such powre and might,  
As able is the tempest great  
And storme to vanquish quight."

The ringing of bells was also thought to dispel evil spirits, which dreaded their sound.

---

## FESTIVE GATHERINGS.

ALTHOUGH our Craven "feasts" have so entirely lost their primitive character, they yet form an important feature of the social life of village populations. It is at the "feast" that families whose members live widely apart are for a brief space united. It is during the "feast-week" that the great celebrations of the year are held, on account of the unusual influx of visitors, who, let it be said, are at this time above

all others sure to meet with hospitality and kindness. But with all their pleasing phases, our village "feasts" are open to objection on more accounts than one;—especially on the score of morality, for it is to be feared that at this festive season intemperance sadly increases. The time-honoured name of *Rush-bearing* is applied to at least one of our remaining feasts—that of Barnoldswick. Here again we are struck with the degeneration which years have produced. The "Rushbearing" now exists only in name, and instead of the simple custom of strewing the church floor with rushes at the Feast of Dedication,\* we have, to a great extent, dissipation. At the "feasts" the claims of youth are met by races and athletic sports of various kinds.—The Craven *Churn-supper*, a social harvest gathering, although it may still obtain in some places, is not observed generally. It was a feast provided by a farmer for his harvest-labourers and friends after the ingathering of the crops. The act was certainly a graceful one, and naturally the gathering was productive of good neighbourhood between one farmer and another, and of kindly feeling between master and servant.—The *Merry-night* was another convivial assembly. It was held generally at the village inn, but also in private houses, and was attended by the young folk of the country-side. The proceedings were of a joyous character, and such as tended to relieve the dull monotony of rural life. Dancing, feasting, and musical performances succeeded each other until late in the evening.

---

#### POPULAR CUSTOMS.

WITHIN living memory the inhuman "sport" of bull-baiting was carried on in Skipton. The ring was fixed to a flagstone opposite the Bay Horse Inn. For many years after the custom was discontinued the ring remained in its position, but at last, because of the inconvenience it caused to passengers, it was removed. Bull-baiting, we must remember, was a perfectly legal custom at one time. From the accounts of the old

---

\* "Among the seasons of periodical festivity was the Rush-bearing, or the ceremony of conveying fresh rushes to strew the floor of the parish church. This method of covering floors was universal in houses while floors were of earth, but is now confined to places of worship. The bundles of the girls were adorned with wreaths of flowers, and the evening concluded with a dance."—*Whitaker*.

constables of Skipton I find that the Clerk of the Market had an annual payment of 1s. for taking care of the bull rope :—

1734.

Oct. 2.—Paid for keeping ye bull rope, 1s.

1735.

Nov. 5th.—Paid to Clark of Market for bull rope, 1s.

The constables seem to have defrayed, in the name of the town, the cost of all ropes, &c., required :—

1737.

Oct. 17.—For 2 penny cords at bull baitings, 2*d*.

1738.

April 20.—To Thomas Kilham for a new bull rope, 12*s*. 6*d*.

1740.

Sep. 20.—Paid to Thos. Kilham for cord to tie the bull rope, 3*d*.

1742.

July 27.—Bull rope, 10*s*. 6*d*.

1750.

April 21.—To a new bull rope, 10*s*.

1752.

Nov. 20.—To Wm. Demaine for links, 4*d*.

1758.

Nov. 18.—Bull rope, 26 pounds at 6*d*. per pound, 13*s*.

It appears to have been the custom at Skipton that a bull must be baited before its flesh could be exposed for sale as food. From the proceedings of the Court Leet for this town I find fines were imposed when this rule was not observed :—

“ Oct. 4, 1680.—Presented this day by Robert Goodgion, one of ye jury, that John Mitchell, of Skipton, in sum'r last killed one bull and did not bait him, contrary to ye paine, for which wee fine him according to ye paine.”

“ October 17th, 1739.—Whereas Robert Heelis and Robt. Johnson, clerks of the market for the burg of Skipton for the year seventeen hundred and thirty-eight, have presented unto us that Peter Moorby, a butcher within this burg, hath kiled and sold within the burg aforesaid a bull without baiteing, we, the jury, do amerce the sd. Moorby for so doing the sum of six shilings and eight pence.”

“ May 5th, 1742.—We, the jurymen, do amerce Samuel Goodgion and Benjamin Shires each the sum of 3*s*. 4*d*. for exposing to sale in the market-place within this manor bull beefe not being bated.”

For many years after bull-baiting had been discontinued, the less repulsive but still degrading “sport” of cock-fighting was very common in Skipton. More noted, however, were Steeton, Broughton, and Keighley for this “sport.” It has been suggested that the eminence near Skipton known as Cock Hill may have obtained its name from a main being situated there, but this is not probable.

Among other customs of the people was that of Stang Riding, which has already been alluded to.

---

### OLD SUPERSTITIONS.

WE come now to superstitions. "For worthless matters some are wondrous sad," wrote Wythers long ago in his "Abuses Stript and Whipt":—

"Their mirth is spoil'd because they hold it true  
That some mischance must thereupon ensue."

A few local signs and charms (some of which yet hold place) may be given. It is accounted unlucky to kill a spider. A raw potato carried in the pocket is a sure cure for rheumatism. An extracted tooth should always be thrown into the fire with a little salt; this is a sign of good-luck. What were known as "lucky bones" were commonly borne upon the persons of children; usually fastened by a piece of tape round the neck. "Take this as a lucky bone!" a mother would say to her child, believing that the bone she gave it would act as a charm against all ills. It is lucky unknowingly to wear a stocking turned the wrong side out all day. The possessor of a crooked sixpence, or one with a hole through it, is certain to be fortunate. The howling of a dog in the street at night is a portent of death to someone in the neighbourhood. A "crowing hen" bodes no good to its owner. One is reminded of the common saying—

"A whistling wife and a crowing hen—  
There is not one of them good in ten!"

And also of the Northumberland proverb which bids a man never to "let his *hens* crow, or the carline [wife] wear the breeks!" To do the former is unlucky—to do the latter *dangerous*! Belief in the "death-watch" has now disappeared. It was a noise caused by an insect taking its abode in the house-walls during certain periods of the year, according to temperature. Its ticking sound was thought to be a sign of death to some inmate of the house, or to one of the family. A woman must not be the first person to enter a house on the morning of New Year's-day or of Christmas; nor one with red hair. A household so visited will meet with ill-luck during the coming year. The superstition connected with the nailing of horse-shoes to stable doors is scarcely forgotten. To break a mirror is a sign of ill-luck; especially,

as one has said, if the mirror be a valuable one ! To be crossed by a hare is very unlucky. Time was when a superstitious person starting on a journey would turn back if a hare crossed the road before him. The magpie couplet is well known :—

“ One for sorrow, two for mirth,  
Three for a wedding, four for a birth.”

Fifty years ago touching the dead was, not far from Skipton, believed to be an infallible cure for wens. “ For warts,” says an old writer, “ we rub our hands before the moon, and commit any maculated part to the touch of the dead.” It was usual to let the wen be stroked a certain number of times one way with the hand of a dead person. It is unlucky in walking along a street to meet a funeral. Swallows’ nests should never be touched when they have been built under the thatches of a house. It were well if apprehension on this score were more general. It is of a harmless kind, and yet of humane effect. Falling whilst walking upstairs is accounted a sign of marriage ; falling downstairs a sign of death. The custom of giving “ luck-money ” after purchases still prevails, although belief in its efficacy has probably ceased. When a person meets a white horse he will ensure good luck if he spits over it, or failing that over his finger.

*Belief in Witchcraft.*—Many were the charms against witchcraft. One of the commonest was the nailing of horse-shoes upon the thresholds of houses. A door so guarded no witch would enter. Lucky stones, called also “ holy stones,” the virtue of which consisted in the presence of a natural hole passing through it, were also hung up in cow-sheds, and often from the testers of beds. Pieces of the rowan-tree, or mountain ash, were used in the same way, with, it was thought, equal efficacy. This wood was believed to have great power, and housewives neglecting to have the churn-staff made of it were thought careless. The late Rev. W. Carr remarks that when a house was “ thus guarded no witch had the audacity to enter. Sometimes a small piece of it was suspended from the button-hole, and had no less efficacy in defending the traveller.” Few ploughmen had whip-stocks of material other than rowan-wood. In a north country song allusion is made to this wood as a charm against witches :—

“ The spells were in vain ; the hag returns  
To the Queen in sorrowful mood ;  
• Crying that *witches have no power*  
*Where there is rowan-tree wood.*”

Leaves of the ash-tree carried in the shoes were looked upon as very



powerful in counteracting the evil wishes of a witch. If the cream did not churn well, a good housewife would thrust a red-hot poker into it, and thus break the charm she supposed existed. About 120 years ago the not infrequent practice of boiling a cow's heart to dispel the "hurt done" by a witch, was observed by a farmer living not far from Skipton. I withhold names. Our friend had been very unfortunate with his cattle, some of which died, while others went through severe illness. He therefore, according to the custom of the day, consulted a wise-man, who prescribed the following procedure:—On a certain day the members of the farmer's family, or as many of them as were at home, were to gather round a fire to be kindled behind the house. Over the fire a pan was to be suspended from a tripod, and in it the farmer was ordered to boil a cow's heart, and every one present was to put pins into it. This charm was rigidly carried out.

Many instances of Craven witches and wise-men might be given if space allowed of it. In one of the Calendars of State Papers an interesting local incident is recorded. The Rev. R. Collyer mentions it in his preface to *Chronicles and Stories of the Craven Dales*:—"Ann Greene, of Gargrave, is in court Feb. 16, 1663, for this crime [witchcraft]. John Tatterson, of the same town, has been to see her about a turn he has got to worship the enemy, together with a frightful ear-ache. Ann recommended black wool for the ear, but she does not seem to have ventured on the other trouble. John was bound, however, to have some more heroic remedy than mere black wool, so she crossed his ear with a string three times, and evil matter ran out, whereat his ear did amend. 'And Ann Greene, being questioned, saith she doth sometimes use a charm for ear-ache, and used it over John Tatterson: she crosses her garter three times over the place, and sayeth 'Boote a God's name' nine times over; she can also cure paines in the heade, but meddles not with other diseases.'"

*The "Guy Trash."*—What was known as the "guy-trash" was the cause of much terror in Skipton before the days of gas-light. It was never strictly defined, but was thought to be some Tartarian visitor whose coming always betokened evil. Nothing could more effectually clear the streets by night than the report that "t' guy-trash" was out. Oftentimes the morrow revealed the true personality of this much-dreaded visitant—more than once, in the remembrance of living inhabitants, it has been found to have been a harmless dog that had slipped its chain. Until a comparatively recent year the "guy-trash" exerted a very powerful influence over the superstitious of Skipton.

*The Superstition regarding the Seventh Son.*—Formerly profound belief was placed in the medical powers of the seventh son of a seventh son. Such a one was believed to be naturally endowed as a doctor. Thus an old writer says:—"It is manifest by experience that the seventh male child, by just order (never a girle or wench being born between) doth heal only with touching (through a natural gift) the King's evil; which is a speciall gift of God, given to kings and queens, as daily experience doth witnesse." An entry in the Skipton parish register is to the point:—

"1664, Nov. 27.—William, the sonne of William Goodgion, of Skipton, who was the seventh son that gave bote for ye king's evil."

Whitaker remarks on this:—"I never heard before that the medical powers of a seventh son encroached on the prerogative of the true prince." Even at the beginning of this century a lingering belief existed in Craven that if a woman had seven sons in succession the last could not fail to be successful as a doctor. ✕

---

### TIMOTHY CROWTHER, OF SKIPTON,

PARISH CLERK AND ASTROLOGER.

THIS chapter and this book must close with notes respecting a Skipton astrologer of last century. A hundred and fifty years ago Timothy Crowther held the office of parish clerk of Skipton. But he was something more than that: he was known widely as an astrologer, who pretended to foretell events, to predicate the weather, and by the exercise of charms to recover lost or stolen articles, to counteract the power of witches, and to cast out evil spirits. Such fame did this man gain by his practice as an astrologer that his name passed into a proverb. "As cunning as Crowther" was an expression of common use in Skipton until a comparatively recent time. In the *Journal* of John Wesley an entry occurs in which reference is made to a Mr. Crowther in the course of a narrative so curious that I give it entire. The date of the entry is July 24th, 1761. The great preacher writes, giving an account of his visit to Bramley:—"About one I preached at Bramley, where Jonas Rushford, about fourteen years old, gave me the following relation:—'About this time last year I was desired by two of our neighbours to go with them to Mr. Crowther's, at Skipton, who would not speak to them about a man that had been missing twenty days, but bid them

bring a boy twelve or thirteen years old. When we came in he stood reading a book. He put me into a bed with a looking-glass in my hand,\* and covered me all over. Then he asked me whom I had a mind to see, and I said, 'My mother.' I presently saw her, with a lock of wool in her hand, standing just in the place, and the clothes she was in, as she told me afterwards. Then he bid me look again for the man that was missing, who was one of our neighbours. And I looked and saw him riding towards Idle, but he was very drunk; and he stopped at the ale-house and drank two pints more, and pulled out a guinea to change. Two men stood by, a big man and a little man, and then they went on before him and got two hedgestakes, and when he came up on Windle [Windhill, no doubt,] common, at the top of the hill, they pulled him off his horse and killed him, and threw him into a coal-pit. And I saw it all as plain as if I was close to them, and if I saw the men I should know them again. We went back to Bradford that night, and the next day I went with our neighbours and showed them the spot where he was killed, and the pit he was thrown into, and a man went down and brought him up. And it was as I had told them; his handkerchief was tied about his mouth and fastened behind his neck.'" Wesley adds:—"Is it improbable only or flatly impossible, when all the circumstances are considered, that this should all be pure fiction? They that can believe this may believe a man's getting into a bottle."

There is not the slightest doubt that the Crowther of whom Wesley makes mention is the Skipton astrologer. Several years ago I was fortunate enough to pick up from an old book-stall a manuscript book which I discovered to be in this Timothy Crowther's handwriting. Besides a quantity of family memoranda, it contains numerous astrological figures, notes, and axioms, incantations, weather-signs, &c. From this book passages of interest will be quoted. Timothy was born "Thursday, y<sup>e</sup> 20 of Dec., 1694, at 11 hours a.m." I give the minor detail, because I quote from an endorsement upon an "Estimate Figure of the Heavens" at the time of his nativity. He was the son of Joseph Crowther, of Northowram, near Halifax, and early in life came to Skipton, where he obtained the position of parish clerk. Crowther's

---

\* "Some magicians (being curious to find out by the help of a looking-glasse, or a glasse viall full of water, a thiefe that lies hidden) make choyce of young maides, or boyes unpolluted, to discerne therein those images or sights which a person defiled cannot see. . . . In our time conjurers use christall, called the divination chrystallomantia, or onychomantia, in the which, after they have rubbed one of the nayles of their fingers, or a piece of chrystall, they utter I know not what words, and they call a boy that is pure and no way polluted to see therein that which they require."—*Molle's Living Librarie*, 1612.

wife, Ann, was born in 1694—his own birth-year—and died at the age of 74 years in 1768. Their family consisted of eight children—four sons and four daughters. The former were—Samuel, who succeeded his father as parish clerk, and who also became master of the Clerk's School at Skipton,\* born 1722, died 1788; Timothy, born 1723, died 1740; John, a saddler, born 1732, died 1764; and Joseph, born 1734, died 1772. That Timothy the elder was parish clerk I learn not only from his own manuscript book, but from the parish register, and from an old township book, in which he is frequently referred to. He appears to have given his mind early to the study of astrology, for the first autograph entries in his book are dated 1714, when he was but 20 years of age. These entries are "Aphorismes relating to decumbiture, diseases, and practice of physick," and "Aphorismes concerning revolutions." Of later date are "Choise aphorismes of Cardan," the great Italian astrologer; aphorisms relating to eclipses and comets, to "wether and metiors," and to husbandry. Besides foretelling events and destinies, Crowther pretended to give clues that should lead to the discovery of articles or persons lost. Here *literatim* is his incantation—

"For recovering things stolen by making a plate of wax."

"Take ye Bigness of a man's hand in Wax & make thereof a Four-squar plate, & therein cut ye names of them Four Spirits yt yu will vse in your opperation with

\* Since the pages (325 to 327) containing reference to the Clerk's School were printed, I have been favoured by the Rev. C. Best Norcliffe, of Langton Hall, Malton, with the following copy of the foundation of the school:—"1555,—2nd and 3rd Philip and Mary, August 21.—This is the Intent, Declaration, and Determinate Will and Mind of me William Ermistead, Clerk, concerning and touching the Lands and Tenements contained in this present Deed of Feoffment whereunto this Schedule is annexed. The Feoffees to stand and be seized of the lands, and when reduced to two at the least shall Enfeoffe other Persons, to employ the Issues and Profits of the Premisses 'towards the finding and maintaining of one Clerk sufficiently learned to teach Children the Spell and Read the A. B. C. called the 'Abce,' the Primer and the Psalter in Latin and not in English, and teach them to sing plain Song perfectly, and to teach them daily and diligently upon every Week Day without taking of any Money or other Reward or Rewards of any Man, Woman, or Child in England, and to teach them in the Town of Skipton, in the County of York for ever, for all such scholars as shall resort thereunto, except one Penny of every Scholar at the Entry to put his name in the School Master's Book, and if the Scholar have not a Penny to let him enter for Nothing freely and to continue, and the Scholars that sing to help to maintain God's service there upon Sundays and Festival Days. All the profits to be paid to John Spence, now Parish Clerk, of Skipton, and to his Successors Parish Clerks, that will diligently teach children as aforesaid. And for such a Clerk that cant teach children as aforesaid, Then the Schoolmaster of the Grammar School, the Vicar of Skipton, and two of the eldest Churchwardens of Skipton shall order these profits to find an Usher in the Grammar School to teach as aforesaid in the little School house in the Churchyard for the said John Spence and his Successors Clerks there and for each of them. The Usher of the Grammar School to take by sufferance of the Feoffees the said Profits as by my Indenture Tripartite to be made shall hereafter more plainly appear. The one part whereof to remain with the Clerks for the time being for ever, the Second part with the Vicar of Skipton, and the third part with the two Churchwardens of Skipton.

"P me, WILLIAM ERMISTEAD."



thier carrecters, and within ye midst this Name Sathan, & the other Four Spirits to be obedient, & within ye Names of the stohn goods and the owner's name and Sirname, and then say your conjuration Three times a day Three days together, kneeling; and close ye carractures of ye seven planits in ye Wax [here comes the symbol for Mercury] Reigning at ye time you begin your operation, and Lay it in ye ground and Kneel down and say your conjuration every Day till that ye Thief or ye goods do appear before you. Never Leave, for either one or ye other will come unto that place. Ye Figure of the plate must be made thus: [here comes a chart]. Then you may begin your conjuration, these sentences:—‘In the name of God Almighty, maker of Heaven and earth: I conjure ye N: K: (Nameing ye Names of all the Spirits in ye plate) wheresoever you be, that you come quickly and Fullfill my desire to bring this Thiefe or goods in this plate, with Posting speed, and hear confess his fault before he goe away, and that you bring them away with all Speed. And I hereby Conjure and Constraine you: N: R: by all the powers of Heaven and in the Name of the Father, Son, and of ye Holy Ghost, and in ye Name of Jesus Christ the son of the Living God.”

By such exorcisms as this did Timothy Crowther earn himself wide renown. He died 22nd February, 1761, in his 67th year. The Skipton parish register contains the following entry of his burial:—

“1761.—Feb. 24.—Timothy Crowther, parish clerk of Skipton.”

I am led to believe that one of Crowther's sons—probably Samuel—followed in his steps as an astrologer, for the accounts of the overseers of Bramley show the following entries:—

1783.—Dec. 8th.—Expenses on bargaining with conjuror from Skipton to cure Matthew Hudson's daughter, 1s.

1784, Feb. 1st.—Astrological doctor for Hudson's daughter, 12s.

This ‘Hudson's daughter,’ it appears from other entries in these records, suffered from fits, or as the common opinion would be, from visitations by evil spirits, and it was to relieve the girl from these that the services of the ‘conjuror from Skipton’ were enlisted.

Timothy Crowther's incantation for a case of this nature was as follows (I copy *literatim*):—

“In nomine Patrii et filii Spiritus Sancti, Amen. In ye Name of ye Father, and of ye Son and Holy Ghost, Amen, Threo persons and one God, bee with us now and ever more, Amen. The elfe or elves, Spirits or ffevers, Devils or Witches that are containing to this person N.N. or his place, by the help of Almighty Jesus I abjure you and charge by all the Virtues of the Father, the Son, and the Holy Ghost, that ye avoid from him; also I abjure you by the verginity of ye Blessed Maiden Mary ye Mother of our Lord Jesus Christ, and by ye virtues of ye Four Evangelists Matthew, Mark, Luck, and Jno: also I abjvre you by the virtue of ye Twelve Apostels and by all those works that ever were wrought in Heauen or in earth; also I abjure you elfe or elves, Spirits or ffevers, Devils or Witches, that ye avoid from this person J. C. and anoy him no more. Nor no member that unto him belongeth, by virtue of all the angels and by the virtue of all marters, confessers, and Virgens, and by their vertue, might and mirrits;—I abjure you elfe, elves, Spirits and ffevers, Devils or Witches, and by



ye Virtue of Jesus Christ, that ye avoid from him and that ye anoy him no more nor no member that unto him belongeth, upon pain of ever Damnation. I abjvre you elfe or elfes, Spirits or ffevers, Devils or Witches, in ye Name of Christ, and by ye virtue of Christ's flesh and his blood, and by ye virtue of ye Loves that Christ Blessed, and by ye virtue of ye Bread that Christ Brake and gave unto his Desiples; and by ye virtue of ye Sacrament that our Lord made in ye form of Bread, I Bind you elf or elfes, Spirits or ffevers, Devils or Witches, that ye be here in this place no more;—that no more ye anoy nor haunt this person J.C. By the virtue of all the Holy Names of God and Holy Christ, I abjvre you elfe or elfes, Spirits or ffevers, Devils or Witches, that you be here in this place no more, or else coming or thither come where he is. I charge that you come no nearer his place or person then Three Score foot, nor about ye place where he is. I charge you by all ye Charges that ever I have charged you with before, and by the virtues of Christ's Passion I Bind you elfe or elfes, Spiritts and ffevers, Devils and Witches, and by ye virtues of Christ Jesus and by all those works that Christ ever wrought in heaven or in earth, and by ye which our Lord Jesus Christ shall give at ye day of Doom: I charge you with ye which I have charged you with before, and that ye avoid from this person C.J. now, and that ye anoy him no more nor ye place: In dors Night nor day, Eating nor drinking, Sleeping nor waking, Sitting nor standing, at home nor from home, in going nor in coming. By ye virtue of ye holy Trinity, ye father, ye son and ye holy ghost, and by ye Virtue of all ye holy names of God, obay you biding and avoiding from this person J.C. without any more delay: in Nomine patrii et filii et spiritus Sancti, Amen. Fiat! fiat! fiat! The Imperiall — and Majesty of God Bless us; the Kingley Divinity and Godhead defend us; the everlasting Godhead be with us; the glorious Unity nurresh us; ye great Eternity defend us; the goodness that cannot be judged Bless and Guid us; the power of the father Govern us; the Wisdom of ye Son Quicken us; the virtue of ye holy Ghost shine about us;—the first, Apha [Alpha] and Omega, the last, God and man, grant this prayer to be defence to him bothe in Soul and Body now and ever more, Amen. So be it. O God Grant this, I Beeseech thee.”

His “Remedy for a Horse or Cow that hath harm done by a Witch” is equally interesting:—

“Take hair of each quarter, som of each hoof and horn, sew it up in a cloth, and in ye form of a ball; prick it full of pins and put in 3 needls. Boil it in ye afflicted water til ye pan be like to burn, then throw it in to ye fire and say (three times)—Witch, Witch, Witch, thus shalt thou burn in hell. Take care that no body come in ye house all ye time you are in doing of it; it must be don 3 times at ye chang, full, and quarter.”

The following is a “Cure for the King's Evil”:—

“Take thirteen King Charles Farthings and boyle 'em in soft spring water: then let ye party drink plentifully several times and wash the sores with ye water severall times. Then get an artoad and put it in an earthen pot, quick on a slow fire, and dry it while it will all beat to powder; take some of ye powder and tye it on ye wound. If it will not stay on the wound, cleam a little swine's grease or butter on a rag and tye it on ye powder to keep it on.”

Skipton was also famous at one time for its wise-women or witches. I find reference as early as the seventeenth century to Witch Hole, a name still borne by a field in the vicinity of Skipton.



## INDEX.

- A  
Abbott, Rev. A. F., 308, 323.  
Aberystwyth, 341.  
Abyngdon Abbey, 2.  
Acworth, Rev. J., 323.  
Addingham, 3, 104, 105, 203, 204, 277, 280, 301,  
313, 322, 333, 344, 356, 358, 364, 370.  
Addison, Margaret, 290.  
Adel, 225.  
Aire, 1, 2, 195, 321, 323, 358, 359, 367.  
Airton, 277, 301, 309.  
Aisten, Robert, 203.  
Aitken, John, 306.  
Albemarle, Earls of, William le Gross, 6, 8, 20,  
66, 67, 73, 100, 267; Stephen, 6, 20; William  
de Mandevill, 6, 66, 67, 73; William de  
Fortibus, 6, 7, 66, 67, 73, 100, 209, 210;  
Baldwin, 267; Cecily, Countess of, 267.  
Alcock, Richard, 130, 201; Henry, 156, 166, 189,  
190, 318, 351, 365, 369; Jane, 179; William, 179,  
350, 351, 362; Rev. J., 188, 189; Catherine,  
190; Sarah, 190; Rosamond, 351, 358; Mrs.,  
351; John, 358.  
Aldam, Thomas, 300.  
Alenworth Tarn, 208.  
Allerton, 310.  
Alexander, Edward, 200.  
Alexander, King of Scotland, 73.  
Allison, Christopher, 72; Widow, 368.  
Altaripa, William de, 212; Isabel, 212.  
Altone, 3.  
Ambler, John, 293.  
Anderson, William, 301.  
Andrew, William, 296.  
Anglicus, Wilhelmus, 71.  
Answers of Skipton Justices to James II., 315,  
316.  
Apparel, an Earl's, 90.  
Appleby, 24, 34, 141, 152, 167, 177, 234, 239, 242,  
299, 337, 358.  
Appletreewick, 8, 54, 59, 60, 105, 269, 277, 370.  
Appleyard, Sir Nicholas, 104.  
Archer, Rev. W., 323.  
Ardington, William, 207.  
Arncliffe, 55, 105, 124, 215, 258, 277, 301, 314, 382.  
Arnett, Rev. Thomas, 308; Rev. William, 308.  
Armley, 323.  
Armstrong, Anthony, 306.  
Armistead, Robert, 225.  
Arraye, Robert, 117.  
Arthington, William, 59.  
Arthington, 143.  
Arundel, Henry, Earl of, 227.  
Ashworth, Henry, 123.  
Ash-Wednesday, Custom of, 375.  
Ashton, Robert, 201, 357.  
Ashton, 161.  
Aske, Robert, 106-110, 114; Christopher, 108,  
109; John, 109.  
Aslin, Rev. Jonathan, 308.  
Assheton, Richard, 76; Sir Ralph, 95; Sir  
John, 137, 209.  
Atkinson, Cornelius, 97; James, 136, 147;  
Samuel, 146; Richard, 157, 351, 362; Francis,  
163, 164; William, 163; Henry, 163, 164,  
207, 307; Fanny, 200; Thomas, 338, 366;  
Samuel, 351; John, 364.  
Austen, Robert, 128.  
Austis, John, 254, 255, 348.  
Austwick, 315.  
Aveline, Countess of Albemarle, 7, 73; Countess  
of Lancaster, 7, 8.  
B  
Backhouse, Thomas, 203.  
Bacone, Margareta, 277.  
Badger, Rev. Henry, 308.  
Bailey, Christopher, 199; Benson, 307; J., 350;  
Stephen, 363.  
Baines, Sir Edward, 263; Mr., 263; Edward,  
279; Miss, 318.  
Bainbridge, Richard, 131.  
Bakstre, Agnes, 276.  
Baldersby, 115.  
Baldwin, William, 201; John, 364.  
Baliol, Edward, 27.  
Ball, Roger, 98; Rev. William, 308.  
Ballingall, Rev. Thomas, 308, 322.  
Bancroft, Titus, 165.  
Banks, Robert, 145; William, 170, 340; Timothy,  
357.  
Banks, Skipton, 371.  
Banknewton, 152, 370.  
Banton, Anne, 343.  
Bampton, Rev. John, 259.  
Baptists, the Skipton, 322-324.  
Baran, D's Christ, 183.  
Barber, Jonathan, 164; John, 301.  
Barden, 13, 14, 17, 36, 42, 54, 75, 88, 91, 93, 105,  
140-142, 147, 198, 222, 313, 318, 328, 332, 355,  
370, 380.  
Bardsley, Rev. Samuel, 305.  
Barharrow, 179.  
Barker, Dr., 200; Ann, 200; Thomas, 201, 203;  
339; William, 203; Margaret, 203; Isabella,  
277; Rev. Francis, 308; Rev. John, 324.  
Barnard Castle, 117, 118.  
Barnoldswick, 280, 301, 323, 356, 370, 385.

- Barnsley, 290.  
 Barnvis, Richard, 129.  
 Baronial life at Skipton in the 17th century, 87-98.  
 Barons, the Song of the, 23.  
 Barrett, William, 165; James, 199; George, 207; Rev. Thomas, 308; Peter, 301; Stephen, 339; John, 344.  
 Barrow, Richard, 199; William, 200, 201; Robert, 207.  
 Barrows, Thomas, 282; Henry, 315.  
 Barton Abbey, 297.  
 Barty, George, 314.  
 Bashall, 224.  
 Bateman, Christopher, 347.  
 Baths, Skipton, 360, 365.  
 Battersby, Robert, 207; Thomas, 247.  
 Battle of Bannockburn, 25, 27, 100; Crescy, 28; Bosworth, 220; Poictiers, 28, 29; Winchelsea, 29; St. Alban's, 31-35, 218; Bloreheath, 33; Northampton, 33; Wakefield, 35; Towton, 35, 36; Flodden Field, 103-106, 223, 224, 383; Marston Moor, 129-131; Preston Pans, 145; Culloden, 147.  
 Battson, Willelmus, 277.  
 Bayley, John, 179; Mrs., 350.  
 Baylie, Roberts, 275.  
 Baynes, John, 179, 331, 350, 351, 358; Miss, 306, 351; George, 350.  
 Beamsley, 3, 105, 151, 192, 290, 318, 330, 370.  
 Beamsley Hospital, 192, 327, 328, 331.  
 Beanland, John, 305.  
 Beauchamp, Thomas, Lord, 29, 48; Maud, 29, 48.  
 Beckwith, Christopher, 95.  
 Beck, Anthony, Bishop of Durham, 68.  
 Bedford, 342.  
 Bedford, Earl of, 48, 85, 177, 289, 243; Duke of, 146, 147.  
 Beesley, William, 279; Richard, 315.  
 Beeton, William, 364.  
 Behnes, Noble, 263.  
 Bell, William, 147, 292; Michael, 369.  
 Bellbusk, 54, 301, 309.  
 Bellingham, Lady, 69; Sir Roger, 92.  
 Ben, Alicia, 277.  
 Benincaso, Rev. Antonio, 317.  
 Bennett, Rev. T., 323.  
 Bentham, 301, 314, 315.  
 Bentham, Thomas de, 277.  
 Benson, Joseph, 103; Robert, 180, 200; Edmund, 180; Margaret, 200.  
 Berkeley, Maurice, Lord, 27, 48; Isabel, 27, 48.  
 Berwick, 25, 53, 151.  
 Berwick-upon-Tweed, 106.  
 Betun, Baldwin de, 6, 53, 66, 67, 73, 100, 267.  
 Beverley, 212, 213, 317, 337.  
 Biham, Castle of, 6.  
 Bingley, 54, 164, 211, 341, 355.  
 Binns, David, 284, 362; Jon., 351.  
 Birkbeck, William, 279, 302; John, 279.  
 Birkett, Rev. Christopher, 191.  
 Birks, 94.  
 Birningham, 258, 259, 265.  
 Birstal, 225, 320.  
 Births, Customs at, 379, 380.  
 Birtwhistle, Richard, 62, 179, 202, 270; John, 72, 179, 358, 363; William, 72, 179, 319; Thomas, 179; Alexander, 179; Charles, 179; Martha Maria, 179; Janet, 179; Robert, 179; James, 202; R., 318, 351; Rev. J., 318.  
 Bishopsthorpe, 184.  
 Bishop, Thomas, 278.  
 Blackburn, 143, 271, 299, 354.  
 Blackburn, William, 152; Fr. Wm., 183; John, 280, 351, 358, 362; Rev. J., 319.  
 Blackburton, 304.  
 Blair, Rev. John, 321.  
 Blakey, Robert, 207.  
 Blakeston, Henry, 363.  
 Bland, Robert, 200.  
 Blenkinsopp, Thomas, 212; Elizabeth, 212.  
 Bletsho, 48, 224.  
 Blount, Sir John, 38; Elizabeth, 38.  
 Boardley, 370.  
 Bojanovitz, Anne Charlotte, 49.  
 Bolland, Richard, 207; Robert, 332.  
 Bolling, Tristram, 333.  
 Bolton, 271.  
 Bolton, 2, 3, 15, 17, 20, 25, 31, 41, 42, 59, 92, 101, 102, 103-110, 129, 135, 136, 150-152, 154, 163, 165-167, 183, 186, 192, 212, 214, 222, 247, 250, 274, 314, 318, 320, 328-330, 332, 340, 349, 364.  
 Bolton Woods, 6.  
 Bolton, Compotus of, 25, 54, 55, 68, 72, 87, 99-102, 149.  
 Bolton Castle, 83, 114, 134, 138.  
 Bolton MSS., 42, 44, 47, 81, 87, 96-98, 147, 236.  
 Bolton, Robert, 200.  
 Bolton-by-Bolland, 105, 152, 224, 277.  
 Bonner, Bishop, 225-227.  
 Boocock, Thomas, 123, 351, 368; Isabel, 127; Fergus, 127; Jane, 301; Joshua, 301; W., 351.  
 Booth, Thomas, 164; Henry, 284.  
 Boroughbridge, 102, 147, 329.  
 Botson, Fr. Thomas, 182.  
 Bourne, Gilbert, 227.  
 Bousser, John de, 68.  
 Bowcastle-dale, 197.  
 Bowes, Sir George, 117, 118.  
 Boyd, Rev. W., 319, 382.  
 Boyle, Richard, 47, 49, 76; Elizabeth, 49.  
 Boynell, Thomas, 276.  
 Boynton, Col., 133.  
 Brabaner, Petrus, 276.  
 Bracewell, 53, 278, 370.  
 Bracewell, James, 306.  
 Braddyll, John, 76; Captain, 126.  
 Bradford, 131, 263, 281, 290, 323, 337, 356, 371, 391.  
 Bradford, Charles, 199.  
 Bradford West, 278.  
 Bradforth, Hosea, 72.  
 Bradeley, Robert de, 28.  
 Bradley, William, 159.  
 Bradley, 53, 105, 186, 195, 203, 277, 300, 301, 309, 313, 358, 370.  
 Bradshaw, John, 180; Benjamin, 362.  
 Braithwaite, John, 363.  
 Braithwaite, 341.  
 Brailsford, Rev. William, 308.  
 Bramham Park, 351.  
 Bramley, 307, 351, 390, 393.  
 Bramley, Thomas, 319, 365.  
 Brand, Margaret, 151.  
 Branding felons at Skipton, 291.  
 Brandling, Col., 132.  
 Brandon, Henry, 38; Charles, 41, 48, 68, 167, 197; Eleanor, 41, 43, 48, 68, 85, 166, 173.  
 Braynor, Robert, 200.  
 Brayshay, Richard, 207.  
 Brayshaw, Christopher, 204; John, 312.  
 Brent, Falcasinus de, 6.  
 Bridewell, 38.  
 Bridges, Rev. G. T., 317.  
 Bridlington, Canons of, 6.  
 Briggs, Henry, 128; Richard, 207; Rev. W., 319.  
 Brigham, 290.  
 Bristol, 212.  
 Britcliffe, Rev. Francis, 324.  
 Brockbank, Thomas, 207.  
 Brockden, 370.  
 Brockden, George, 164.  
 Brocksop, Rev. Samuel, 308.  
 Brogden, 54.  
 Brogden, George, 202; John, 245; Ingram, 363.  
 Bromflete, Sir Henry, 32, 48; Margaret, 32, 48.  
 Brotherton, Major-General, 237.

- Brougham Castle, 23, 42, 140, 173, 177, 220-222, 230, 242, 243, 245, 328.  
 Brougham, Lord, 260.  
 Broughton, 8, 40, 53, 116, 117, 126, 195, 198, 207, 215, 277, 301, 303, 314, 315, 317, 343, 354, 360, 370, 386.  
 Brown, Thomas, 76, 156; Christopher, 155, 157, 295; John, 157, 207, 293, 294; William, 192; Robert, 272; James, 350, 362; Bartholomew, 358; J. P., 364.  
 Browsholme Hall, 127, 128, 209, 215.  
 Bruce, of Scotland, 24.  
 Brunthwaite, 58.  
 Buccaneer, Biography of George Earl of Cumberland, the, 230-238.  
 Buck, John, 285, 351, 362; W., 311.  
 Buckden, 54, 91, 277, 370.  
 Buckingham, Duke of, 32.  
 Building enterprise, modern, 361.  
 Bulcock, William, 207; R., 125; Lawrence, 207.  
 Bull, Sir Stephen, 104; Charles, 316.  
 Bull-baiting in Skipton, 269, 385, 386.  
 Bullein, Sir Thomas, 38.  
 Bulmer, Sir William, 103.  
 Bunstead, Rev. James, 308; Rev. John, 308.  
 Bunting, Rev. Jabez, 307.  
 Burder, Rev. G., 810.  
 Burgh Court, 12.  
 Burgh-upon-Sands, 24, 68.  
 Burghill, 348.  
 Burial Board, Skipton, 370.  
 Burleigh, Lord, 237, 239.  
 Burley, 322.  
 Burlington, Earl of, 47, 49, 329; Lord, 145; Countess of, 187, 358.  
 Burnley, 286, 354, 371.  
 Burnshall, 53, 92, 93, 188, 277, 314, 344, 370.  
 Burscough Bridge, 354.  
 Burton, Thomas, 299.  
 Burwen Castle, 100.  
 Busfield, J. A., 211; Dr. 320; Lieutenant-Colonel, 348; William, 348.  
 Butler, John, 130; Elizabeth, 315.  
 Buxton, 50.
- C
- Calais, 231.  
 Calder, *vel* Cawder, 14, 199, 358.  
 Calton, 53, 124, 195, 207, 277, 370.  
 Calvert, Abraham, 306.  
 Cambridge, 249, 250, 260, 329, 331, 335, 336, 340-342, 347.  
 Camden on Skipton, 1, 2, 195, 208; on Skipton Castle, 65, 196.  
 Campbell, John, 350.  
 Campofiore, Martinus de, 72.  
 Canal, Leeds and Liverpool, 279, 283, 355, 356.  
 Canterbury, Archbishop of, 341, 347.  
 Capstick, Thomas, 207.  
 Carleton, 117.  
 Carleton Hall, 211, 212.  
 Carleton, 101, 105, 126, 148, 185, 186, 191, 192, 197, 198, 212, 271, 277, 287, 301, 309, 313, 314, 321, 344, 345, 354, 358, 359, 367, 370.  
 Carlisle, 5, 24, 42, 44, 45, 68, 90, 91, 95, 106, 110, 117, 169, 238.  
 Carlisle, Lord, 145.  
 Carpenter, General, 145.  
 Carr, Thomas, 225; John, 350, 351, 362, 365; Rev. William, 105, 274, 318, 320; J., 156; James, 214, 300; Thomas, 340.  
 Carter, George, 191; Thomas, 285.  
 Cartman, William, 341; Rev. John, 341.  
 Castle, ancient officers of Skipton, 71, 72, 210, 211.  
 Castle Chapel, 74-76.  
 Castleford, 35.  
 Catholics of Skipton, 184, 314-317.  
 Catterell, Captain, 199.  
 Catterson, Francis, 161, 165, 247, 357, 363.  
 Cavendish Family, 47, 49.  
 Cavendish, Lady Frederick, 372; Lord Frederick, 372.  
 Cecil, Robert, Earl of Salisbury, 43; Frances, 43, 47, 48; Sir William, 115, 118; Thomas, 239.  
 Chamberlain, Richard, 180; Thomas, 180, 268, 273, 351, 353, 363; Elizabeth, 180; Frances, 180; William, 180, 350, 351, 358, 362; George, 180, 351, 362, 363; Mary, 180; John, 348, Abraham, 350, 358.  
 Chambers, Ralph, 200.  
 Chambre, Thomas de, 276.  
 Chantrell, R. D., 320.  
 Chapman, John, 60.  
 Charity School for Girls, Skipton, 329, 330, 342.  
 Charley, James, 147.  
 Charms and Signs, 387, 388, 392-394.  
 Charnock, John, 269.  
 Chatsworth, 168.  
 Chelmsford, Lord Chancellor, 370.  
 Chelsea, 249, 251.  
 Cheltenham, 179.  
 Chester, 54.  
 Chesterhunt, Henricus de, 72.  
 Chislett, Rev. I., 323.  
 Chippindale, Esther, 62; Robinson, 338, 365; William, 163, 164, 363, 365; Thomas, 350, 358, Robert, 350, 351; John, 163, 164; Margaret, 179.  
 Cholmley, Sir Richard, 173; Sir Hugh, 173; Sir Henry, 173.  
 Chown, Rev. J. P., 323.  
 Christmas carols, 378, 379.  
 Christmas-tide, Customs of, 378, 379.  
 Churnsupper, Craven, 355.  
 Civil Wars (17th century), 45-47, 72, 119-144, 152, 160, 161, 185.  
 Clapham, 300, 301.  
 Clapham, Sheffield, 192; Eleanor, 192.  
 Claphamson, Mary, 343; Robert, 343.  
 Clarendon, Earl of, 46, 122, 134, 347.  
 Clare, Thomas de, 26, 48; Matilda de, 26, 48.  
 Clark, Judy, 305.  
 Clarke, Rev. W. H., 321, 322.  
 Clayton, Rev. Isaac, 308.  
 Clerke, Willelmus, 276.  
 Clever, Francis, 47.  
 Clifford Arms, 25.  
 Clifford Castle, 21.  
 Clifford, Robert de (1), 8, 9, 10, 11, 23-26, 31, 48, 66-68, 101; 209, 275; Roger (2), 26, 27, 48; Robert (3), 27, 28, 48, 102; Robert (4), 27-29, 48; Roger (5), 27-29, 48, 54; Thomas (6), 29, 30, 48; John (7), 30, 31, 48; Thomas (8), 31, 32, 48, 207, 208, 218, 380; John (9), 32-36, 48, 218, 221; Henry (10), 36, 48, 74, 103-106, 166, 218-224; Henry (11), 36-41, 48; Walter, 21, 22; Roger, 22, 23; Lewis, 29, 384; William, 29; Rosamond, 22, 78, 78; Ingram, 41, 173; Margaret, 42, 95, 173, 219; Elizabeth, 47, 76, 191; Frances, 71, 95, 96, 173, 191; Anthony, 92; Thomas, 92, 367; Charles, 97, 167, 168, 177, 178, 191; Eleanor, 108, 109; Francis, 167, 168, 173-175, 177, 240; Robert, 173, 240; Henry, 167, 168, 177, 178, 191; Lady Anne, 44, 48, 61, 67, 68, 77, 84, 85, 138-142, 152, 153, 160, 161, 168, 173-177, 196, 197, 208, 222, 238-246, 278, 327, 328, 342; Richard, 219; Sir Ingram, 333; Cumberland Earls of, Henry (1), 36-41, 43, 68, 78, 107-110, 166, 168-173, 175, 183, 224, 244; Henry (2), 41-43, 43, 68, 75, 85, 91, 117, 118, 167-173, 197, 211, 212, 334; George (3), 11, 22, 43, 60, 76, 77, 84, 85, 167, 168, 173-177, 196-198, 208, 230-239, 268, 271, 327, 347; Francis (4), 43, 44, 48, 59, 60, 83, 94, 95, 161, 167, 173, 191, 196, 197, 210, 242, 244; Henry (5), 44-48, 70, 77, 97, 120-122, 127, 135, 167, 177, 178, 191, 196, 328, 332.



- Clifford, Biography of Lady Anne, 238-246.  
 Clifford's Fee, privileges of, 55.  
 Clifford's Tower, 21, 22.  
 Clifford Tombs in Skipton Parish Church, 166-178.  
 Clifton, 191.  
 Clifton, Sir Gervais, 191.  
 Clitheroe, 6, 137, 138, 147, 333, 354, 355, 371.  
 Clitheroe Grammar School, 333.  
 Clonmel, 91.  
 Clough, Robert, 203; Edward, 363.  
 Coates, 124, 370.  
 Coats, John, 363.  
 Cobb, Francis, 135.  
 Cochin, Rev. J., 310.  
 Cockermouth, 106.  
 Cole, Dean, 225; Henry, 227.  
 Colens, James, 230.  
 Coleridge, Hartley, 223.  
 Collinge, Robert, 199.  
 Collins, Rev. T., 318.  
 Collop Monday, Custom of, 374.  
 Collyer, Rev. R., 216, 389.  
 Colne, 88, 129, 164, 280, 286, 287, 290, 306, 354, 356, 360, 371.  
 Colton, John, 332.  
 Congregationalism in Skipton, 309-311.  
 Coniston, 3, 53, 103, 370.  
 Coniston Cold, 277, 370.  
 Coniston-in-Kettlewell, 277.  
 Cononley, 53, 370.  
 Constable, Sir Henry, 96; Sir Marmaduke, 103.  
 Conyers, Lady, 69; Lord, 104, 224.  
 Cook, Richard, 136; William, 227; John, 364; Edward, 370.  
 Cooperson, Margaret, 353.  
 Cooper, William, 201; John, 301.  
 Copeland, 4.  
 Copley, Colonel, 133.  
 Copperthwaite, Percival, 138.  
 Coppindale, Joseph, 363.  
 Cork, Earl of, 47; Countess of, 71, 127.  
 Cork, John, 187; Thomas, 199; George, 199, 200; Henry, 207.  
 Corn Charities, Skipton, 350, 351.  
 Cornthwaite, Dr., 317.  
 Cory, J. A., 154-156, 159.  
 Cothan, John, 315.  
 Cottam, William, 130.  
 Cotterhow, Johan. de, 72.  
 Cotton, John, 315.  
 Coultas, Rev. William, 308.  
 County Court, Skipton, 370.  
 Court Leet, Skipton, 58, 61, 201, 202, 269, 270, 356, 365, 386.  
 Cowen Bridge, 353.  
 Cowley, 190.  
 Cowling, 53, 105, 278, 370.  
 Cownall, Matilda de, 276.  
 Cowper, John, 301; Alice, 301.  
 Crabtree, Rev. Abraham, 308.  
 Cradock, 41, 92, 197, 277, 301, 309, 313, 355, 370.  
 Cragg, James, 305; Grace, 307.  
 Cranmer, Archbishop, 183.  
 Cranworth, Lord, 261.  
 Craven Agricultural Society, 273, 274.  
 Craven Bank, 274, 294, 318, 331, 371.  
 Craven Heifer, 273, 274.  
 Craven, Lady, 97; Sir William, 192; John Lord, 329.  
 Craven men at Flodden Field, 105.  
 Craven's Charity, Lord, 329.  
 Creen, D., 274.  
 Crock, Henry, 207.  
 Croft, Hugh, 160; Rev. George, 258, 259; Stephen, 251, 347; George, 339.  
 Cromwell, Oliver at Skipton, 137.  
 Cromwell, Oliver, 85, 129, 137, 138; Henry, 137.  
 Crookrise, 2, 13, 14, 54, 56, 94, 192, 198, 199.  
 Crosshills, 324, 354.  
 Crowther, Timothy, 162, 390-394; Ann, 392; John, 392; Joseph, 391, 392; Samuel, 392, 393; Sarah, 331.  
 Crowther, Timothy, astrologer and wise-man, 162, 390-394.  
 Croxton, 190.  
 Crump, Robert, 306, 307; Rev. Simpson, 307, 309.  
 Rev. Edward, 307, 309; Rev. John, 309.  
 Cryer, Richard, 207.  
 Cumberland, Duke of, 147.  
 Cumberland, Earls of, *see Clifford*.  
 Cundrey, Thomas, 191.  
 Currer, Henry, 124, 201, 215, 363; Haworth, 144; Edward, 192; Walter, 215; Mary, 215; Captain, 187; William, 215, 216; Elizabeth, 215.  
 Custom in Crookrise and Skiracks, 56, 57.  
 Cutterall, Captain, 130.

## D

- Dacre, Thomas, Lord, 31, 48; Elizabeth, 31, 48; William, Lord, 42, 48, 170; Anne, 42, 48, 167, 170, 173; Ranulph de, 68; Edward, 116; Leonard, 118.  
 Dakin, James, 288.  
 Dale, John, 212; Jane, 212; William, 350.  
 Danald, Johannes, 276.  
 Daniel, Samuel, 85, 240; William T. S., 370.  
 Darcy, Sir Thomas, 93; Lord, 106, 107, 110, 126; Sir Conyers, 353.  
 Darlington, 311.  
 Darnbrook, 195.  
 David, King of Scotland, 5, 6, 15, 19, 99, 100.  
 Davy, Jane, 346.  
 Dawson, Wilhelmus, 275; J., 364.  
 Dawtrie, Anthony, 201.  
 Dawtrine, William, 210.  
 Day Schools, elementary, Skipton, 372.  
 Dearstones, 151, 301, 330, 332.  
 Deaths, Customs at, 331-334.  
 Deeping, town of, 6.  
 Dehane, Rev. John, 193.  
 Demaine, George, 163, 164; William, 192, 336; Francis, 270.  
 Dempsay, Edward, 97.  
 Dent, 369.  
 Dent, George, 123.  
 Denton, 45, 46, 84, 119, 323.  
 Deptford, 234.  
 Derby, 227.  
 Derby, Earl of, 40, 42, 260, 261; Countess of, 191.  
 Derwentwater, Lord, 145.  
 Devonshire, Dukes of, 47, 144, 168, 318, 333, 351, 358, 359.  
 Dewhurst, Isaac, 279, 319; John, 281, 310, 311, 372; J. B., 281; T. H., 281; Algernon, 281.  
 Dickson, William, 215.  
 Dickenson, Robert, 200; Rev. G., 307.  
 Digby, Lord, 94, 134.  
 Dinely (and Dyneley), Robert, 124, 153, 193; Elizabeth, 180; Rev. Robert, 333; John, 351.  
 Dixon, Abraham, 202, 365; Richard, 233; John A., 365.  
 Dodgson, Richard, 207; Dr., 360.  
 Doghty, Alicia, 276.  
 Dolphin, James, 201, 278.  
 Domesday Survey, 3, 148.  
 Dominica, 235.  
 Doncaster, 114, 264.  
 Donne, Gabriel, 226.  
 Dorset, Earls of, 30, 49, 85, 141; Richard, Marquis, 224; Edward, Earl, 227; Richard Sackville, 242, 243.  
 Douglas, William, of Niddesdale, 29, 30; Lord James, 102.  
 Dover, John, 351.



Doweson, Johannes, 276.  
 Dowson, Rev. Henry, 323.  
 Doxhill, 53.  
 Draghton, D's W. de, 132.  
 Drake, William, 124.  
 Draughton, 3, 53, 150, 151, 163, 202, 277, 318, 320, 321, 328, 333, 355, 359, 370.  
 Draycot, Anthony, 227.  
 Drebley, 13.  
 Dring, William, 294.  
 Dryver, Johannes, 276.  
 Duck, Samuel, 364.  
 Ducking Stool, the Skipton, 291-293.  
 Dudley, Edmund, 212; Mary, 212.  
 Dumfries, 91.  
 Dundench, 179.  
 Dune, Francis, 301.  
 Dungarvan, Viscount, 47, 76.  
 Dungeon of Skipton Castle, 78, 81.  
 Durham, 68, 156.  
 Dyeing in Skipton, 275, 278.

## E

Earby, 301, 356.  
 Earl's journey to London, An, 39.  
 Earthquake shocks felt at Skipton, 366-367.  
 Easington, 278.  
 Eastby, 53, 101, 105, 138, 151, 192, 193, 198, 300, 309, 318, 328, 332-334, 355, 359, 363, 368, 370.  
 Easter custom, 376.  
 Eckersley, Rev. Thomas, 308.  
 Edinburgh, 145, 257, 341.  
 Edmondson, Stephen, 128.  
 Edwin, Earl, the Saxon, 2-5.  
 Egremont, Boy of, 6, 15-20, 265.  
 Egremont, 4.  
 Egremont, Lord, 33.  
 Eldon, Lord, 260.  
 Elliott, Captain, 156.  
 Elliot, William, 61.  
 Ellis, John, 176; Richard, 207; Roger, 207.  
 Ellison, Richard, 193, 326; Thomas, 194; Adam, 284; Jonas, 362.  
 Elslack, 53, 88, 100, 116, 186, 214, 215, 370.  
 Elsley, Charles Heneage, 370.  
 Elso, 2, 13, 14, 53, 199, 200.  
 Elsworth, James, 306.  
 Eltisley, 190.  
 Eltoft, Edmund, 111, 112.  
 Embsay, 3, 4, 15, 19, 93, 101, 105, 148, 151, 163, 165, 188, 192, 198, 247, 277, 301, 309, 318, 328, 332, 355, 356, 359, 366, 368, 370, 380.  
 Embsay Priory, 17-20.  
 Emmott, John, 202; Henry, 207; Rev. Robert, 308.  
 England, Rev. J. F., 308.  
 Episcopalians, Skipton (Christ Church), 317-322.  
 Erdeslaw, D's Hen. de, 182.  
 Ermenilda, 5.  
 Ernysted, Canon William, Founder of the Grammar School, 224-230, 325, 333-335, 342, 392; his Will, 228-230.  
 Eshton, 8, 9, 53, 54, 92, 93, 105, 195, 277, 292, 293, 370.  
 Eshton, John de, 8, 9.  
 Essex, Earls of, (William de Mandevill), 6, 66, 67; 119, 124.  
 Evers, Ralph, 108.  
 Exeter, 189.  
 Exeter, Duke of, 30.

## F

Fair Rosamond, 22.  
 Fairbourn, Rev. J. P., 309.  
 Fairfax, Sir F., 45, 203; Lord, 119, 124, 129, 132, 136, 185, 323; Sir Thomas, 46, 119, 122, 124, 129, 131, 133; Henry, 84; Charles, 140, 185; Captain, 192; Thomas, 316.  
 Fairburn, Rev. John, 308.  
 Fairs and markets at Skipton, 267-272.  
 Fangefosse, D's N. de, 182.  
 Fannel, Everard, 149.  
 Farey, Samuel, 281.  
 Farnell, Richard, 23.  
 Farnhill, 53, 105, 277, 370.  
 Farnhill, John de, 28; Fr. Joh. de, 182.  
 Farraday, Robert, 306; John, 306.  
 Farrand, Rev. Timothy, 186, 187, 212, 339, 343; William, 191.  
 Fattorini, I., 317.  
 Faulkner, Rev. James, 308.  
 Fawcett, Rev. J. T. C., 190.  
 Fawkes, Thomas, 316.  
 Feckenham, John, 226.  
 Fele, Thomas, 276.  
 Fell, Thomas, 273; John, 284; Robert, 284; J., 318.  
 Fenton, Daniel, 357.  
 Fenwick, Mary, 283.  
 Ferrand, Hugh, 72, 209, 210; William, 112, 191, 197, 198, 210, 212; Mary, 191; Eleanor, 192; Thomas, 207, 211, 212; Henry, 210; Richard, 211-213; Christopher, 210, 212; Maud, 211; Robert, 210-213; John, 212; Roger, 210-212; Isabel, 210; Edward, 274; Joan, 211; Elizabeth, 211.  
 Ferraers, Robert, 7.  
 Ferror, Fr. Tho., 182.  
 Ferrybridge, 36.  
 Festive Gatherings in Craven, 384, 385.  
 Fieldhouse, John, 147.  
 Fienes, John de, 63; Robert de, 68.  
 Fikelton, John de, 28.  
 Finchley, 230.  
 Findlay, Andrew, 353.  
 Fire at the Church, 155.  
 Fish, Frances, 368.  
 Fish-ponds at the Castle, 72, 73.  
 Fitz Duncan, William, 5, 6, 15, 20, 66, 99, 100.  
 Fitzgerald, Rev. Thomas M., 308.  
 Fitzroy, Henry, Lord, 38.  
 Fitzwater, Lord, 36, 38.  
 Flasby, 54, 93, 105, 136, 195, 277, 370.  
 Fleay, Frederick George, 341, 342.  
 Fleming, Reginald de, 71.  
 Fletcher, Rev. Thomas, 308; Joshua, 312; Margaret, 344.  
 Flodden Field, Battle of, 103-106, 223, 224, 383; Ballad of, 103, 104, 112.  
 Fools' day, custom of All, 375, 376.  
 Fortescue, Nicholas, 130.  
 Fortibus, William de, Earl of Albemarle, 6, 7, 209, 210; Aveline de, 7, 8, 73; Alice de, 9; Isabella, 210.  
 Foster, James, 96; Anthony, 124, 357.  
 Forest of Skipton, 53, 91-94.  
 Fothergill, Henry, 207; Elizabeth, 348; Abraham, 348; John, 363.  
 Fotheringhay, Castle of, 6.  
 Foundation of Skipton Grammar School, 333-335.  
 Fountain, Anthony, 200.  
 Fountains Abbey, 110.  
 Fowell, William, 306.  
 Fox, George, 297-299, 312, 363, 364; J. L., 351; George Lane, 358.  
 Frankland, Thomas, 91; William, 333.  
 Friedel, Baron, 263.  
 Fryerning, 225.  
 Fulling-mill, Skipton, 12, 275, 278.  
 Funeral, a Craven, 381, 382.  
 Funerals, Customs at, 331-334.  
 Furnance, John, 207.  
 Furness, 5.  
 Furniture in the Castle, ancient, Inventory of, 69-71.  
 Fyal, 232.

## G

Gabetis, Thomas, 199.  
 Galleflatt, 11.  
 Gallery, Great, of Skipton Castle, 43.  
 Galloway, Charles, 306; James, 306.  
 Gantillon, Rev. P. J. F., 341.  
 Garforth, Peter, 280, 284, 304-306, 350, 362; James, 286, 287; Mary, 305; J. B., 319.  
 Gargrave, 3, 53, 103, 125, 137, 139, 152, 178, 186, 195, 209, 277, 280, 309, 314, 339, 344, 354, 355, 363, 370; plundered by the Scots, 103.  
 Gargrave William, 215.  
 Garlands in Churches, 333.  
 Garnett, John, 364.  
 Garrett, Rev. Joseph, 308.  
 Gars, Isaac, 362.  
 Garth, Thomas, 92, 93, 151, 212, 215; Robert, 93; Richard, 117; William del, 212; Thomas del, 212; Joan, 212.  
 Gartham, Thomas, 340.  
 Gatenby, William, 322.  
 Gates, Rev. Samuel, 308.  
 Gaveston, Piers, 9, 24, 68.  
 Gawthorpe, 128, 268.  
 Gawthrop Hall, 215.  
 Gawthrop, John, 206; Henry, 207; Thomas 303.  
 Gent, the topographer of York, 4, 72, 154, 161, 346, 352, 353.  
 Gibbons, Rev. Edward, 303.  
 Gibbs, Rev. R., 307, 311, 323.  
 Gibson, Rev. Richard, 183.  
 Giggleswick, 105, 123, 152, 224, 225, 277, 314, 363.  
 Gilgrange, 14, 198.  
 Gill, William, 126; Deborah, 201; John, 207; Rev. John, 308.  
 Gillsland, 31, 42, 48, 170.  
 Gisburn, 137, 133, 147, 183, 209, 277, 314, 354.  
 Glin, Jeffrey, 227.  
 Gloucester, Gilbert, Earl of, 25, 27; Richard, Duke of, 36.  
 Glover, Thomas, 161.  
 Glusburn, 53, 105, 277, 354, 370.  
 Godolphin, Earl of, 249.  
 Good-Friday, Custom of, 376.  
 Goodgion, Francis, 60; Edward, 161, 200; Thos., 184, 192, 199, 201, 279, 314; Ann, 191; William, 192, 199, 201, 207, 300; Henry, 192, 199, 208, 215; Margaret, 192; Kate, 201; Samuel, 202, 336; Captain, 208, 357; Rachael, 294; Francis, 314; Robert, 336.  
 Goodman, Rev. W. E., 323.  
 Goodrick, Sir John, 130.  
 Gosford, Rev. John, 317.  
 Gough, James, 303.  
 Gover, Rev. Thomas, 308.  
 Gouthwaite, 59.  
 Grammar School, Masters of the, 136, 138, 320, 325, 338-342, 392.  
 Granby, Marquis of, 147.  
 Grane, Willelmus, 276; Johannes, 277.  
 Grant, Elias, 130.  
 Grant of Skipton to Robert de Clifford, 10, 11.  
 Grassington, 91, 105, 277, 280, 288, 305, 313, 370.  
 Grave, William, 362.  
 Gray, The poet, in Craven, 74.  
 Green, Samuel, 161, 283; John, 270; Ann, 283, 389; William, 306.  
 Greenwich, 40.  
 Greenwood, Rev. William, 308.  
 Grenside, Rev. F. R., 341.  
 Gressome, 58.  
 Greves, Ann de, 277.  
 Greystock, Sir William, 30.  
 Grimes, Thomas, 315.  
 Grimley, Rev. H. N., 341.  
 Grindleton, 278.  
 Groper, Willelmus, 276; Johannes, 276.  
 Guernsey, 125.  
 Guiseley, 40, 247.

Gunpowder-Plot-day, Customs of, 164, 377, 378  
 Gunson, John, 368.  
 Guy-trash, The, 389.  
 Gyrllington, Henry, 117.

## II

Habergham, Roger, 59, 60.  
 Haigh, Rev. Abraham, 308; Jonathan, 362.  
 Hailstone, Edward, 135.  
 Halhead, Miles, 299.  
 Halifax, 94, 262, 290, 310, 343, 391.  
 Hall, David, 63, 302, 303, 350; Thomas, 128; John, 153; Katherine, 292; Stephen B., 262, 318, 371; James, 263, 326, 327; John, 301; Elizabeth, 301; Rev. E. M., 318.  
 Halmote, 57.  
 Halton, 53, 101, 105, 124, 151, 163, 179, 180, 192, 193, 198, 270, 274, 277, 313, 323, 332, 355, 358, 359, 368, 370.  
 Hamerton, 278.  
 Hamilton, Duke of, 136-138.  
 Hamilton, Rev. W., 311.  
 Hammerton, Laurence, 40.  
 Handforth, Rev. Mr., 310.  
 Hanlith, 3, 53, 117, 195, 277.  
 Hannah, Rev. J., 307.  
 Hanson, John, 200, 363; Thomas, 279.  
 Hardacre (and Hardaker), Rev. Richard, 308; Henry, 351, 362.  
 Hardcastle, Joseph, 362.  
 Hardwick, Rev. Edward F., 308.  
 Hardy, William, 207, 323.  
 Hare, Jeffery, 351, 362.  
 Harewood, 143, 325, 327.  
 Hargraves, John, 128; Ralph, 136; Rev. Lawrence, 308; Robert, 314.  
 Harland, John, 288.  
 Harley, Robert, Earl of Oxford, 254.  
 Harrison, Richard, 207; Major-General, 143; Jeremiah, 187; Rev. Robert, 308; James, 164, 309-311; Thomas, 314; Rev. Joseph, 310; John, 120, 310, 311; William, 310; S., 351.  
 Hartley, Smith, 281; James, 290; Edward Tomson, 342; Thomas, 358.  
 Hartlington, 53, 277, 370.  
 Hartlington, William de, 28.  
 Hastings, 318.  
 Hastings, Sir Brian, 107; Lady Elizabeth, 329-331, 336.  
 Hawarden Castle, 23.  
 Hawe Park, 12, 14, 54, 57, 91, 199.  
 Hawell, Hugo, 275.  
 Hawise, Countess of Albemarle, 6, 73.  
 Hawkshead, Nicholas, 199.  
 Hawkswick, 53, 55, 105, 277.  
 Haworth, 280, 304, 305.  
 Haworth, John, 130, 357; Lord Thomas, 191; Thomas, 369.  
 Hay, Rev. E., 319.  
 Hayes, Jeffery, 306.  
 Hazlewood, 94, 151, 313, 323, 330, 332, 333, 355, 370.  
 Heald, Rev. W. M., 320.  
 Hearne, Thomas, 254.  
 Heath, Richard, 305; Alice, 305.  
 Hebden, 204, 277, 370.  
 Hebdene, Willelmus de, 72.  
 Heber, Thomas, 124, 203, 315.  
 Hedcliffe, William, 128.  
 Heelis, Thomas, 163, 164, 319, 358; Sarah, 180; Sylvester, 193; Richard, 207; John, 180, 350, 362, 363; George, 192; Ann, 193; Robert, 269, 336; Edward, 364.  
 Helbeck, 212.  
 Hellfield, 3, 53, 105, 277, 319.  
 Hellfield Peel, 40.  
 Helmsley Castle, 131, 138.  
 Hemans, Mrs., 242.  
 Henkesworth, Johannes, 275.

Henryson, John, 81.  
 Herbert, Philip, Earl of Pembroke, 243, 244.  
 Herd, Thomas, 207, 306; Mary, 306.  
 Hereford, 134.  
 Heriot, 53.  
 Herringfleet, 322.  
 Hetherington, John, 125; Humphrey, 348.  
 Hetton, 53, 92, 116, 136, 277, 301, 309, 370.  
 Hewan, Thomas, 363.  
 Hewett, Francis, 136; George, 136; Robert, 290.  
 Hey, Edward, 288.  
 Heywood, Rev. Oliver, 309.  
 Highton, Mary, 306.  
 Hinde, Rev. Richard, 188.  
 Hindle, W. B., 323.  
 Hipperholme, 342.  
 Hitch, Thomas, 315.  
 Hitching, Edward, 358.  
 Hodgson, Captain John, 137; Rev. R., 186;  
     William, 201, 214, 357, 363; Dorothy, 201, 357;  
     John, 312, 313, 343.  
 Hodson, Willelmus, 277.  
 Hogg, Robert, 322, 323.  
 Holborn, 251, 252.  
 Holden, 14, 198.  
 Holden, Henry, 147.  
 Holder, Rev. George, 308; Joshua, 363.  
 Holderness, G.  
 Holdsworth, Thomas, 207; Joseph, 306.  
 Holgate, Welbury, 164, 193; Leonard, 201; J.,  
     324.  
 Holland, John, 265, 266.  
 Hollinghill, 215.  
 Holme, 12, 57, 150, 151, 343.  
 Holmes, Francis, 127; Percival, 253; Ellen,  
     180; Elizabeth, 256; George, 249, 253-257;  
     John, 207, 253, 262; Nicholas, 253; Jane, 253;  
     Grace, 253; William, 253; Lawrence, 253;  
     Anne, 253; Thomas, 333; Rev. W., 319.  
 Holmes, George, the Antiquary, Biography of,  
     253-257.  
 Holmeside, 116.  
 Holroid, Rev. George, 187.  
 Holt, Sir John, 252, 347.  
 Hook, Rev. Dr., 155, 320.  
 Hopwood, Michael, 59.  
 Hornabrook, Rev. Richard, 308.  
 Horner, Forster, 156, 284; Leonard, 284.  
 Horrocks, Rev. Alexander, 184.  
 Horseman, Rev. Edward, 184.  
 Horsfield, James, 351.  
 Horsforth, 323.  
 Horton, 104, 123, 278, 314.  
 Horton, Rev. Edward, 308.  
 Hotham, Sir John, 119.  
 Hothfield, 50, 84, 343.  
 Hothfield, Baron, 50, 328.  
 Howard, Lord, 104; Robert, 133; Sir Charles,  
     133.  
 Howgill, Mary, 305.  
 Huddersfield, 264, 343.  
 Hudson, Rev. W., 265; George, 356; Matthew,  
     393.  
 Hughes, Thomas, 43, 48; Grisold, 43, 48; Major-  
     General John, 124, 126, 132, 133.  
 Hull, 89, 107, 119, 143, 265, 296.  
 Hunting in Craven, 55, 59, 60, 91-94.  
 Huntingdon, priory of, 148.  
 Hurst Monceaux, 154.  
 Husband, W., 315.  
 Hustler, Thomas, 201; William, 207.  
 Hutchinson, Arthur, 308.  
 Hutton, Sir Richard, 134; Benjamin, 362.  
 Hyrd, Robertus, 276; Matilda, 276.

## I

Idle, 310, 344.  
 Ilkley, 152, 216, 322, 356, 360, 363, 370.  
 Inghamites of Skipton, The, 324.

Ingham, T. H., 286, 287; Rev. Benjamin, 324;  
     Ignatius, 326; Richard, 351.  
 Ingleby, Thomas, 59; Sir William, 112, 197, 198;  
     Arthur, 315.  
 Ingleton, 103, 280, 314.  
 Ingram, Sir Arthur, 97.  
 Inman, Ann, 192.  
 Inns, Old Skipton, 208, 361.  
 Islington, 230.  
 Ivenson (and Iveson), Thomas, 200, 207, 278;  
     Lancelot, 278.

## J

Jackman, William John, 179; Thomas, 199;  
     John, 329; Matthew, 363.  
 Jackson, Thomas, 61; Richard, 103; William,  
     138; John, 191.  
 James IV., of Scotland, 103-105.  
 James, Rev. Henry, 317.  
 Jenkinson, Richard, 199; Leonard, 200; John, 207.  
 Jennings, William, 202; Joseph, 202; John, 202,  
     311; Jonathan, 363.  
 Jervaulx, 110.  
 Jewelson, Robert, 363.  
 John, Sir John St., 48, 224; Anne, 48, 224.  
 Johnson (and Johnstone), Robert, 147, 269, 311,  
     363, 386; Henry, 207; Maurice, 255; Christo-  
     pher, 300; Rev. Joseph, 317; Martha, 369.  
 Jones, Captain, 287; Rev. Samuel, 322, 323.  
 Jollie, Rev. Thomas, 183; Thomas, 192.  
 Joye, Thomas, 62.  
 Judge, Rev. W., 324.  
 Judson, John, 313.

## K

Kaley, Richard, 117.  
 Kay, John, 193.  
 Kayley, William, 207.  
 Keighley, 53, 105, 128, 132, 192, 203, 263, 277, 290,  
     302, 305, 309, 310, 323, 341, 343, 353-355, 360,  
     363, 364, 371, 386.  
 Kempshall, Rev. Thomas, 308.  
 Kendal, 106, 137, 147, 302, 308, 353-355.  
 Kendall, Peter, 130; George, 179; John, 350, 362.  
 Kent, Benjamin, 141.  
 Keswick, 290.  
 Kettering, Oliver, 300.  
 Kettlewell, 53, 277, 280, 356, 370.  
 Kexbeck, 151.  
 Kidd, Rev. P. C., 156, 159, 181, 190, 321, 350;  
     Rev. Thomas, 190.  
 Kighley, Henry de, 11.  
 Kildwick, 105, 124, 144, 152, 178, 181, 184, 186-190,  
     193, 195, 203, 277, 290, 293, 300, 301, 314, 321,  
     344, 363, 370, 383.  
 Kilham, Thomas, 202, 386.  
 Kilnsey, 370.  
 King, Francis, the Skipton Minstrel, 291.  
 King Charles I., 119, 120, 135, 144, 349.  
 King Charles II., 143, 376.  
 King Edward I., 8, 21, 24, 27, 54, 67, 68, 72, 209,  
     210.  
 King Edward II., 8, 9, 11, 24, 54, 60, 67, 68, 196,  
     209.  
 King Edward II. at Skipton, 68.  
 King Edward III., 27, 29, 54, 56, 57.  
 King Edward IV., 220, 221, 275.  
 King Edward VI., 226, 334.  
 King George IV., 260.  
 King Henry I., 20.  
 King Henry II., 22, 100.  
 King Henry III., 22, 73.  
 King Henry IV., 30.  
 King Henry V., 30.  
 King Henry VI., 31, 32, 212, 221.  
 King Henry VII., 41, 220, 221.  
 King Henry VIII., 21, 22, 39, 68, 75, 86, 91, 103,  
     107, 151, 154, 155, 167, 183, 197, 207, 225, 226, 350.  
 King James I., 22, 59, 197, 289.

King James II., 315.  
 King John, 20, 78, 267.  
 King Phillip, 228, 302.  
 King Richard I., 66, 100.  
 King Richard II., 29, 275.  
 King Richard III., 36, 92, 150, 154, 220.  
 King Stephen, 6.  
 King William, the Conqueror, 2, 65, 148.  
 King William III., 248.  
 King William IV., 294.  
 King's Langley, 311.  
 King, Thomas, 64, 178; Ann, 178; John, 178; William, 178, 357; Thomas, 178; Joseph, 178; Sarah, 178; Peter, 208; Francis, 291.  
 Kingston-on-Thames, 261.  
 Kipling, Thomas, 202; Rev. Joseph, 308.  
 Kirkby, 353, 354.  
 Kirkby Malham, 124, 152, 195, 277, 314, 344, 363.  
 Kirkby's *Inquest*, 9.  
 Kirkham, 102.  
 Kirkham, Thomas, 147.  
 Kirkland, Rev. W. J., 314.  
 Kirkstall, 323.  
 Kislisbury, 226, 228, 229.  
 Kitchen, Robert, 92, 93; William, 201.  
 Kitching, Thomas, 199, 282, 363; Richard, 207; Edward, 331; Isabel, 333; Agnes, 368; Gabriel, 368.  
 Knaresborough, 102, 131, 137, 138, 146, 214, 271, 290, 327, 329.  
 Knight's Court, 12, 57.  
 Knoll, Thomas, 152; Henry, 152; Richard, 152; Stephen, 152.  
 Knowles, Lancelot, 207; John, 343.  
 Kydale, Fr. T. de, 182.

## L

Lace, F. J., 318.  
 Lacour, Adelaide Amelia, 49.  
 Lacy, Henry, Earl of Lincoln, 68.  
 Lamb, William, 207.  
 Lambe, Johannes, 276.  
 Lambert Hall, 199, 207, 208.  
 Lambert Family, 2. *See below*.  
 Lambert, General John, 123-144; John, 152, 200, 207, 295; William, 152; Thomas, 152; Richard, 152; Christopher, 152; Henry, 152; Joseph, 207; Robert, 269, 363.  
 Lancaster, 143, 147, 298, 310, 354, 356.  
 Lancaster, Earls of, Edmund, 7, 73; Thomas, 26, 68.  
 Lane, George Fox, 187.  
 Langcliffe, 105, 277.  
 Langberg, 151.  
 Langdale, Sir Marmaduke, 137.  
 Langston, Rev. John, 308.  
 Langstrothdale, 91, 104, 105.  
 Langton, Robert, 93.  
 Lascelles Hall, The Story of, 361.  
 Lascelles, Hon. Henry, 362.  
 Lassy, Johannes, 276.  
 Lathom Hall, 133.  
 Latimer, William, Lord, 9, 67; Lord, 104.  
 Launder, Johannes, 276.  
 Law, Fr. Rob., 182; George, 187.  
 Lawkland, 315.  
 Lawrence, Richard, 128.  
 Lawson, William, 117; John, 146, 290; Mary, 290.  
 Laycock, 53.  
 Laycock, William, 306; James, 313.  
 Leadal, Richard, 339.  
 Leathley, 301.  
 Leathley, Thomas de, 72.  
 Ledes, Robertus de, 275.  
 Lee, Brown, 306.  
 Leeds, 84, 120, 143, 145, 155, 167, 191, 225, 230, 257, 263-265, 277, 279, 283, 290, 292, 311, 320, 323, 337, 342, 345, 347, 353, 354, 356, 364.

Leeds, Duke of, 347.  
 Leigh, Ferdinando, 135.  
 Leirwite, 11, 57.  
 Lely, Sir Peter, 138.  
 Leofric, Earl of Mercia, 2, 5.  
 Leofwine, Earl of Mercia, 2, 5.  
 Levell, Rev. William, 308; Rev. Alfred, 308, 309.  
 Leydon, Robert, 311.  
 Liberty Court, 57.  
 Library, the Petyt, 154, 346-350, 353.  
 Lightfoot, Richard, 136.  
 Lightning, the Church struck by, 156.  
 Lincoln, 97.  
 Lincoln, Earls of, 33, 68.  
 Lindley, Rev. William, 308.  
 Linton, 104, 116, 136, 197, 203, 277, 288, 290, 294, 344, 370.  
 Lister, Dr., 94, 96; William, 122, 123, 124, 365; Thomas, 124, 306, 333; Sir William, 124, 203; Frances, 124; Lawrence, 197; Samuel, 326; Francis, 350; Martin, 363.  
 Litbank, 93.  
 Litton, 277.  
 Littondale, 91, 104, 105, 269.  
 Liverpool, 159, 279, 233, 320, 356.  
 Liversedge, 320.  
 Livsey, John, 339.  
 Llewellyn, of Wales, 23.  
 Lloyd, Rev. Samuel, 314.  
 Local Board, Skipton, 369.  
 Lockwood, Richard, 207; Robinson, 306; Joshua, 306, 350; Rev. J. P., 307, 309.  
 Lofthouse, William, 315; Adam, 315.  
 Lokeshy, Margaret, 293.  
 Londesborough, 32, 43, 44, 87, 94, 96, 97, 178, 219.  
 London, 23, 39, 40, 45, 88, 90, 96-98, 161, 164, 177, 184, 205, 211, 212, 214, 222, 224, 226, 227, 229, 230, 239, 242, 243, 247, 248, 251-253, 259, 263, 265, 335, 347-349, 351, 353.  
 Longbottom, John, 313.  
 Longevity at Skipton, 367-369.  
 Longfellow, William, 216; Richard, 216; Frances, 217; Agnes, 216; Mary, 216; John, 216; James, 216; Robert, 216; Ann, 216.  
 Longley, Rev. C. T., 320.  
 Longpreston, 96, 152, 191, 277, 304, 309, 315, 342.  
 Lonsdale, William, 62, 363; Francis, 62, 363; James John, 370.  
 Loraine, Catherine, 215; Ambrose, 215.  
 Lorimer, Johannes, 276.  
 Lotthersdale, 319.  
 Love, William, 203.  
 Lowcock, Samuel, 158; William, 351.  
 Lowestoft, 322.  
 Lowther, William, 59, 203.  
 Lucas, Sir Charles, 129.  
 Lumb, Rev. Matthew, 308.  
 Lumley, Lord, 145.  
 Lund, Robert, 165, 283; Jeremy, 269.  
 Lunecroft, D's W. de, 182.  
 Lupton, Thomas, 136; Fr. Robert, 182; William, 364.

## M

Macfarrell, James, 202.  
 Malcolm, King of Scotland, 20.  
 Maleverer, James, 124; Sir W., 151.  
 Malham, 2, 3, 53, 195, 198, 277, 301, 307, 309.  
 Malham Tarn, 89; Fishing in, 89, 95.  
 Malham, Matilda, 182, 214, 215; William, 116; Thomas, 207, 215; Richard, 215; John, 214, 215; Stephanus de, 275, 276.  
 Mallory, Mr., 46; Sir John, 123, 124, 126, 132, 134-136; William, 203.  
 Malton, 290, 392.  
 Manchester, 159, 263, 265, 271, 281, 324.  
 Mandevill, William de, Earl of Essex, 6, 66, 67.  
 Manks, Thomas, 363.  
 Manners, Sir Thomas, 38.



- Manorial Government, Early, 53-64.  
 Manufactures and Trades of Skipton, 275-288.  
 Manyngham, Fr. Tho. de, 182.  
 Mar, Earl of, 145.  
 Marescall, Thomas, 276.  
 Market Cross, Skipton, 359.  
 Market Customs at Skipton, 269, 270.  
 Marriage-toll, old, 56, 57.  
 Marriage Customs, 380, 381.  
 Marsden, William, 178, 188, 189, 319; Rev. T., 178, 188-190; Elizabeth, 189; Thomas, 189; Maria Sarah, 189.  
 Marshall, Elizabeth, 255.  
 Martendale, William, 214; Alice, 214; Roger, 214; Robert, 214; Janet, 214; Rev. Miles, 307.  
 Martin, Henry, 92.  
 Marton, 105, 124, 183, 195, 201, 207, 212, 214, 277, 301, 326, 344, 370.  
 Marton, Simon de, 28; Thomas de, 28; Lancelot, 93, 333.  
 Mary Stuart, Queen of Scots, 83, 112, 114.  
 Masham, 364.  
 Mason, Francis, 216; Ann, 216; Hannah, 217; Robertus, 276; William, 342.  
 Mather, John, 351.  
 Mattison, Rev. Joseph, 308.  
 Maudsley, Stephen, 128.  
 Mawde, William, 215; Dorothy, 215; John, 292.  
 Mawson, George, 270; John, 306, 351; Sarah, 306.  
 May, Francis, 81.  
 May-day Customs, 376.  
 Mayne, Margareta, 277.  
 Maynooth, 91.  
 Mayrden, Fr. Gilb., 182.  
 McCullagh, Rev. Thomas, 309.  
 Meaux, Siege of, 31.  
 Mechanics' Institute, Skipton, 262, 360, 371.  
 Medina Sidonia, Duke of, 232.  
 Melcombe Regis, 260.  
 Melon, Alfred, 263.  
 Melton, Archbishop, 161.  
 Menstone, 140, 185.  
 Merchet, 12, 57.  
 Merrynght, Craven, 335.  
 Meschines, William de, 4, 5, 15, 20, 148; Ranulph de, 5.  
 Metcalfe, Thomas, 147; Ann, 180.  
 Miall, Rev. J. G., 309, 310.  
 Middleham, 28, 183.  
 Middop, 277.  
 Midgley, Rev. William, 308.  
 Milbank, Agnes, 214.  
 Military History of Skipton, 99-147.  
 Milner, William, 192.  
 Milton, Viscount, 362.  
 Mitchell, Christopher, 189, 199; Thomas, 166, 191, 199, 305; Ann, 166; Samuel, 200; John, 200, 207, 315, 338, 351; Elizabeth, 305; Rev. George, 323; Robert, 357.  
 Mitton, 152, 278, 301, 315.  
 Mitton, Rev. Roger, 62, 187.  
 Monk, General, 143.  
 Montague, Duke of, 147.  
 Montfort, Simon de, 7.  
 Montgomery, Robert, 368; Jane, 368; Fabian, 368; Hugh, 368; William, 368; Ann, 368.  
 Montrose, 134.  
 Moon, Thomas, 200; Richard, Prior of Bolton, 247.  
 Moorby, Peter, 269, 386.  
 Moore, Christopher, 207.  
 Moorhouse, John, 130, 199, 314, 344; William, 179, 350, 358, 368; Margaret, 179; Ann, 199; Thomas, 199, 207; James, 199; Edward, 338, 350, 358, 363, 365.  
 Moraine, Charles, 153, 159.  
 Morley, Josias, 274, 353; James, 363.  
 Morris, Rev. Seth, 308; Thomas, 363.  
 Morton, 53, 58.  
 Morton Banks, 105.  
 Morton, Lancelot, 333.  
 Moseley, Mary, 124; John, 124, 207; Richard, 207.  
 Mott, Mrs., 215.  
 Mountfichet, Richard, Lord, 7.  
 Muff, Rev. Isaac, 308.  
 Mune, Willelmus, 276.  
 Murray, Earl, 5, 102.  
 Musgrave, Sir Philip, 45; Sir William, 110.  
 Myers, William, 163, 164, 363; Richard, 285; John, 285; Thomas, 312, 362; Elizabeth, 369.  
 N  
 National School, Skipton, 327.  
 Nesfield, William de, 27.  
 Netherwood, William, 179; Christopher, 180, 350, 351, 362, 365; Peter, 207.  
 Neve, Peter le, 227, 254, 255.  
 Neville, Margaret de, 11; Ranulph de, 11; Randolph, 31; Ralph Lord, 28; Euphemia, 28; Sir John, 115, 116.  
 New Park, 54, 91, 199.  
 New Shoreham, 321.  
 New Year's Eve and Day, customs of, 373, 374.  
 Newark, 133, 134.  
 Newbiggin, 195.  
 Newby, William, 207; Elizabeth, 328, 332, 333.  
 Newcastle, 44, 130, 311.  
 Newcastle, Henry Duke of, 49; Earl of, 121, 122, 129.  
 Newell, John, 351.  
 Newmarket, 201, 271, 320, 365.  
 Newsam, William C., 264-266; John, 357.  
 Newsholme, 277.  
 Newton, Sir Isaac, 254.  
 Newton, 53, 105, 277.  
 Nicholson, the Airedale Poet, 5, 55, 103, 104, 126, 383.  
 Nichtgale-riding, 55.  
 Nicolson, A., 365.  
 Nixon, Dodsworth, 306.  
 Nobell, Thomas, 207.  
 None-go-by, 355.  
 Norcliffe, Rev. C. Best, 392.  
 Norfolk, Duke of, 38.  
 Norham, 5, 99.  
 Normanville, Radulphus de, 72.  
 Northallerton, 102.  
 Northampton, 226, 242.  
 Northumberland, Earls of (Percy), 30-33, 38, 42, 48; 112, 113, 116, 173, 197.  
 Northvram, 391.  
 Norton Conyers, 115, 116.  
 Norton, Christopher, 113-115; Francis, 113, 115, 116; Richard, 114-116; Marmaduke, 115; Thomas, 115, 116; George, 115; Sampson, 115; John, 115, 380; William, 115, 116; Edmund, 115; Henry, 115; Nicholas, 116.  
 Nortons of Rilstone, 91-94, 112-119, 197, 380.  
 Norwich, 190, 322, 347.  
 Nostel, St. Oswald of, 102.  
 "Not-Browne Mayd," Ballad of the, 41.  
 Nottingham, 119.  
 Nottingham, Earl of, 347.  
 O  
 Oakworth, 53, 54.  
 Oddly, Thomas, 201; Richard, 204.  
 Offley, Joseph, 348.  
 Oglesby, Rev. Richard, 180, 320.  
 Oldfield, Thomas, 146, 147, 356; John, 147; Christopher, 200, 201; Richard, 202; Robert, 207; William, 262.  
 Old Park, 54, 91, 199, 200, 359.  
 Oldsworthy, Thomas, 207.



Ordnance in Skipton Castle in 1572, 110-112.  
Orton, 195.

Osborn, Rev. John, 308.

Otley, 137, 146, 147, 164, 320-323, 354, 360, 364, 371, 372.

Otterburn, 3, 53, 55, 195, 277.

Oughtershaw, 54.

Oughtridge, Ralph, 131.

Overton, Colonel, 133, 143.

Ovington, Henry, 284.

Oxford, 134, 151, 156, 181-184, 187, 190, 225, 243, 246, 258, 259, 298, 318, 320, 321, 335-337, 339, 340, 358.

Oxnerd, Christopher, 315; Stephen, 315;  
Bridget, 315.

## P

Page, T., 312.

Paite, Francis, 200.

Paley, Edward, 97.

Palma, Duke of, 231.

Palm Sunday, Custom of, 375.

Park George, 54, 199.

Parker, Edward, 127, 128, 203, 209; Brian, 215;  
Thomas, 316; Catherine, 331.

Parkinson, Roger, 200; Rev. W., 307, 308;  
Thomas, 338.

Parliamentary Elections, old Yorkshire, 361-364.

Parr, Catherine, 91.

Parry, Rev. John, 188, 358.

Parsons, Rev. D., 320, 321.

Passing Bell, the, 384.

Pateley Bridge, 305.

Patmore, Mrs. G. M., 230, 249.

Pattison, Rev. Richard, 308.

Paul, Ann, 369.

Paythorne, 277, 309.

Peacock, Ralph, 314.

Pearce, Rev. Benjamin, 308.

Pearse, Rev. John, 308.

Pearson, Richard, 192; Elizabeth, 192; Thomas,  
199, 200; Francis, 217; John, 270.

Peck, Richard, 151.

Peel, Henry, 199.

Pembroke, 137.

Pembroke, Countess of, 43, 47, 49, 61, 66, 70, 135,  
139-142, 160, 161, 167, 176, 196, 199-201, 203,  
238-246, 327, 328, 347.

Pembroke, Earls of, 24, 85; Philip Herbert,  
243, 244.

Penance in Church, 293, 294.

Pendle Hill, 104.

Pendragon Castle, 222, 242, 328.

Pennyghent, 1, 104, 196.

Penrith, 45, 106, 147, 337.

Pepper, Alexander, 247; Susannah, 247.

Percival, Stephen, 363.

Percy, Henry de, 24, 30, 48; Elizabeth, 30, 48;  
Margaret, 38, 48, 166, 168, 173, 169; Henry,  
38, 113, 169.

Pering, Rev. J., 181, 189, 190, 318-320, 351, 372.

Petch, Rev. Richard, 308.

Petty Sessions, Skipton, 371.

Petty, William, 200; Lucy, 253; Margaret, 253.

Petyt, Biographies of William and Sylvester,  
247-252.

Petyt Charities, the, 329-332.

Petyt Library at Skipton, 154, 346-350, 353.

Petyt, Sylvester, 154, 247-252, 255, 330, 331, 335,  
336, 346-350, 353; William, 247-251, 253-256,  
329, 335, 336, 347-349; Henry, 247; Elizabeth,  
247; Margaret, 247; Isabella, 247; Mariana,  
247; Christopher, 247; Maria, 247.

Phenomenon at Skipton in 1798, 367.

Phillips, William, 270; Rev. Samuel, 309, 310;  
James, 314.

Pickles, Nathan, 306.

Pictures, Family, at Skipton Castle, 84, 85.

Pilgrimage of Grace, 41, 106-112, 114.

Pilkington, Richard, 152.

Pillesworth, Fr. Thomas, 182.

Pillory, Skipton, 294, 359.

Place-names, origin of Craven, 54, 55.

Plague in Craven, The, 205.

Plantagenet, Edmund, Earl of Lancaster, 7.

Plomer, Rev. Samuel, 62, 163, 179, 187, 188, 340,  
358.

Plug-drawing Riots of 1842, the, 285, 288.

Plumptre, Sir William, 31, 367; Elizabeth, 367;  
Robert, 367.

Plymouth, 232, 234.

Poate, Rev. Daniel, 188.

Pole, David, 227.

Pollitt, Rev. Isaac, 308.

Polson, James, 278.

Pontefract, 8, 26, 107; 114, 133, 289.

Pontoyse, Siege of, 31.

Ponz, Family of, 21.

Poole, Rev. John, 308.

Popeley, Henry, 92.

Population, comparative statistics of, 361, 362.

Portfield, 126.

Porto Rico, 235, 236.

Porri, B., 317.

Portobello, 341.

Portsmouth, 231.

Poure, Sir Henry, 231.

Poyntz, General, 133.

Preston, 101, 103, 130, 137, 145, 147, 271, 307, 354.

Preston, Thomas, 140, 153, 161, 201, 325; Mar-  
garet, 140, 153; Mark, 200; Robert, 207;  
Cooper, 286, 287; Elizabeth, 306.

Priest, Rev. W., 62, 163, 164, 181, 187, 188, 193,  
357, 358; Catherine, 331.

Price, Rev. Edward, 185.

Primitive Methodism in Skipton, 312-314, 361.

Privilege of Craven men, Old, 56.

Procter, Ralph, 136.

Proctor, Francis, 76; John, 76.

Provisions, Ancient price of, 88, 89.

Pndsey, Henry, 48, 224, 277; Florence, 48, 224;  
Ambrose, 316.

Pulman, Peter, 97.

Pulter, Willelmus, 275.

Pyder, Petrus, 276.

Pykhan, Willelmus, 276.

## Q

Quakerism in Skipton, 186, 297-304.

Queen Anne, 242, 243, 321, 347.

Queen Eleanor, 209, 210.

Queen Elizabeth, 42, 75, 117, 118, 168, 197, 232,  
234, 237, 242, 268, 289, 380.

Queen Margaret, 33, 35.

Queen Mary, 42, 224-228, 333, 392.

## R

Radcliffe (and Ratcliffe), Sir Robert, 38;  
Edward, 39, 136; Henry, 92, 173; William,  
367; Anne, 173; Rev. Wm., 308.

Raffies, Rev. Thomas, 311.

Raison, 164.

Rane, Richard del, 212.

Ranson, John, 365.

Ramsden, Herd, 310, 311; John, 311.

Ramsgill, 264.

Rathmell, 124, 277.

Raw, Rev. J. F., 308.

Rawdon, 323.

Rawley, Peter, 192.

Rawlinge, Elizabeth, 290.

Raygill, 54.

Rebellions, Scotch, 145-147.

Renison, Rev. William, 308.

Rent-roll of Skipton, seventeenth century, 198-

201.

Reynham, 49.

Richardson, J., 159; George, 298; Rev. Thomas,  
308; Rev. Mr., 310.

- Richmond, 348.  
 Richmond, Duke of, 38.  
 Ricketts, Rev. William, 308.  
 Riddell, Rev. James, 308.  
 Riddlesden, 53.  
 Rilstone, 53, 91-94, 112, 116, 117, 125, 136, 139, 152, 163, 197, 208, 277, 298, 300, 301, 370, 380.  
 Rimmington, 105, 277.  
 Riots in Skipton, Plug-drawing, 285-288; Gunpowder Plot, 377, 378.  
 Ripley, 197, 329.  
 Ripley, Elizabeth, 294.  
 Ripon, 102, 123, 124, 137, 143, 260, 318, 329, 337, 341, 345, 363.  
 Ripon, Marquis of, 124.  
 Rising in the North, 112-119.  
 Rither, 102.  
 Rivers, Baldwin de, 7; Isabel, 7.  
 Roberson, Rev. H., 320.  
 Roberts, John, 284; Nicholas, 284; Rev. R., 307; Thomas, 93, 380.  
 Robinson's Charity, 331, 332.  
 Robinson, John, 156, 159, 318, 343, 351, 365; Ed., 156, 158, 178, 318; Susan, 159; Thomas, 178, 318; Stephen, 274; Henry, 284; Margaret, 292; William, 306; Abel, 325; Robert, 331, 351, 362; Joseph, 358.  
 Rodham, Rev. Thomas M., 308.  
 Rogers, Samuel, poet, 18, 242; John, 192.  
 Rogerson, Wilhelmus, 276.  
 Rolandson, Thomas, 117.  
 Rollison, Anthony, 127.  
 Roman Catholics, Skipton, 314-317.  
 Roimille's Moor, 4, 128, 181, 187, 188, 205, 352, 354, 356-358, 360.  
 Romille, Robert de, 3-5, 65, 72, 73, 148, 195; Cecily de, 4-6, 15, 19, 20, 73, 148; Alice de, 5, 6, 15, 17, 19, 20, 73, 74.  
 Roper, William, 227; Rogerus, 276.  
 Roses, Wars of the, 31-36, 218-221.  
 Ross, Thomas Lord, 29, 48; Elizabeth, 29, 48; Frederick, 258.  
 Rotherham, 271, 290.  
 Roundell, R. H., 273; C. S., 372.  
 Routditch, Agnes, 290.  
 Routh, John, 180.  
 Rowan-tree wood, a charm against witches, 388.  
 Rowell, Robert, 200.  
 Royal Oak Day, Custom of, 164, 376.  
 Royle, 212.  
 Rubbing a dead body, a cure for wens, 388.  
 Rucrofts, 151.  
 Runthawt, Henry, 230.  
 Rupert, Prince, 129, 130.  
 Rural Sanitary Authority, Skipton, 370.  
 Rush-bearing, Craven, 385.  
 Rushes for carpets, 89.  
 Rushford, Jonas, 390.  
 Russell, Anthony, 200.  
 Russell, Margaret, Countess of Cumberland, 43, 174, 177, 239, 327.  
 Rutland, Earl of, 38.  
 Rutland, Murder of Earl of, 34, 35.  
 Ryecroft, Henry, 343.  
 Ryehill, 151.  
 Ryley, James, 207.  
 Rymer's *Fœdera*, 9, 68.  
 Ryshworth, 348.  
 Sandal Castle, 133, 134.  
 Sanderson, Robert, 254, 255.  
 Sandham, 363.  
 Sansom, Rev. Jeremiah, 308.  
 Saul, Ann, 292; Phillip, 292.  
 Savage, Rev. Thomas, 308.  
 Savings Bank, Skipton, 262.  
 Sawley, Agnes, 207; Hugh, 207.  
 Sawley, 110, 364.  
 Scale House, 298, 303.  
 Scarborough, Isabel, 207.  
 Scarborough, 106, 108, 129, 133.  
 Scattergood, Roger, 216; Mary, 216.  
 Schofield, Rev. William, 308.  
 Scholfield, Obed., 306.  
 Schyphird, Wilhelmus, 276.  
 Scothorp, 3, 53, 277.  
 Scothorp, John de, 28.  
 Scots, Expedition against the, 44, 45.  
 Scottish Incursions, 5, 72, 99-103, 224.  
 Scott, Sir Gilbert, 166; P., 323.  
 Scranston, William, 117.  
 Scrope, Lord, 42, 104, 114, 117, 118, 173, 224; Colonel, 134.  
 Sedbergh, 184, 280, 301, 337.  
 Seedall, Donkin, 131; John, 131.  
 Selby, 290.  
 Selesden, Raynerus de, 276; Radulphus, 276.  
 Semestre, Alicia, 277; Agnes, 277.  
 Serell, Wilhelmus, 276.  
 Settle, Thomas, 351.  
 Settle, 105, 123, 143, 145, 274, 277, 280, 290, 301, 302, 353, 363, 371.  
 Seventh son, superstition regarding, 390.  
 Shap, 147.  
 Sharp, Rev. Thomas, 310, 311; Rev. Richard, 317; S., 350; George, 363.  
 Shearley, William, 130.  
 Sheffield, Lord, 96; Mrs. Douglas, 96, 374.  
 Sheffield, 265, 290, 319.  
 Shelding, Peter, 193.  
 Shell-house, The, in the Castle, 77, 78.  
 Shepherd, Jane, 290.  
 Shepherd Lord, Biography of Henry Clifford, the, 218-224.  
 Sherborne, 133, 134, 337.  
 Shireburn, Sir Henry, 104.  
 Shipley, 307, 356.  
 Shires, Benjamin, 386.  
 Shoreham, 260.  
 Shotte, William, 230.  
 Shrewsbury, Earls of, 38, 48, 107.  
 Shrewsbury, 92.  
 Shrove-Tuesday, custom of, 374, 375.  
 Shuttleworth, Richard, 128, 207; Colonel, 129; T., 312; L., 314.  
 Sieges of Skipton Castle, 41, 106-112, 119-144.  
 Sidgwick, R. H., 155, 280, 318, 340, 350, 369; William, 279, 280, 287, 318, 340, 351; John, 280, 287; Christopher, 280, 288, 317, 318, 369, 372; J. B., 280; James, 280, 318; Rev. W., 318, 320, 340, 341.  
 Silsden Tenants, Customs of, 57.  
 Silsden, 13, 58, 105, 139, 197, 198, 205, 277, 293, 312, 313, 342-346, 358, 370.  
 Simpson, Henry, 207; Rev. Dr., 225; Nathaniel, 246; William, 299, 300.  
 Sinclair, William, 351.  
 Skibeden Tenants, Customs of, 57.  
 Skibeden, 3, 19, 61, 150, 151, 192, 193, 277, 359, 364.  
 Skipton. ancient spellings of, 2.  
 „ ancient government of, 58.  
 „ burnt by the Scots, 102.  
 „ Castle, 66-86.  
 „ Castle, presumed destruction of, 100.  
 „ Centenarians, 367-369.  
 „ Clerk's School, 325-327, 392.

- Skipton, Clifford Tombs in the Church, 166-178.  
 „ commercial history of, 267-288.  
 „ Court Leet, 58, 61, 201, 202, 269, 270, 356, 365, 386.  
 „ Fairs, 57.  
 „ Families, old, 205-217.  
 „ folk-lore of, and district, 373-394.  
 „ Forest of, 53.  
 „ governing bodies, 369-371.  
 „ Grammar School, 183, 186, 188, 224, 250, 302, 325, 329, 331, 333-342, 347-350, 353, 372, 392.  
 „ grant of, to Robert de Clifford, 10.  
 „ in Norman times, 3-11.  
 „ in Saxon times, 1-3.  
 „ military history of, 99-147.  
 „ modern, 352-372.  
 „ Moot-hall, 58.  
 „ newspapers, 364.  
 „ old modes of punishment in, 289-296.  
 „ origin of the word, 1, 2.  
 „ parish charities, 325-351.  
 „ Parish Church, 148-194.  
 „ Parish Registers, 191, 192.  
 „ religious denominations of, 297-324.  
 „ Soke-mill, 60-64.  
 „ Storms and floods at, 366, 367.  
 „ Tolbooth, 58, 203, 360.  
 „ under the Later Cliffords, 195-217.  
 „ valuation of, in 1609, 11; in 1363, 27.  
 „ Vicars of, 181-190.  
 „ Worthies, 218-266.  
 Skipton, William de, 28; Fr. Thomas, 182.  
 Skiracks, 54, 56, 57.  
 Skireholme, 60.  
 Skirethorns, 294.  
 Skirrow, John, 364.  
 Skypton, Johannes, 276.  
 Slaidburn, 152, 277, 301, 315.  
 Slater, Henry, 204; Mary, 303.  
 Sleave, Rogerus de, 276.  
 Slinger, John, 136.  
 Slingsby, Sir Henry, 131; Sir Thomas, 143.  
 Sluys, 231.  
 Smith, Benjamin, 63; James, 130, 214, 279; George, 155; William, 159, 202, 288; John, 164, 192, 207, 214, 301, 350; Robert, 200, 201; Jane, 207; Richard, 318, 362, 365; Thomas, 214, 301, 363; Joan, 214; Rev. Sydney, 225; Joseph, 281; Alfred, 281; Anne, 301; Rev. G., 307, 308; David, 322; R., 351; Leonard, 368; Roger, 362.  
 Smyth, Rev. Frederick, 317.  
 Snaygill, 3, 192, 284.  
 Soke-mill, Skipton, 60-64.  
 Somers, John Lord, 347.  
 Somerset, Duke of, 31-33.  
 Sothergell, Henry, 333.  
 Sowerby Bridge, 165.  
 Spanish Armada, 231, 232, 239.  
 Sparowe, Wilhelmus, 276.  
 Speakman, Rev. Thomas 317.  
 Spence, John, 392.  
 Spencer, John, 288; William, 238; James, 306; Thomas, 343, 351, 362.  
 Spyser, Robertus, 276.  
 Stackhouse, 225.  
 Stafford, 299.  
 Staincliffe, East, Highway Board, 370.  
 Stainforth, 105, 277, 301.  
 Stainton, John, 161, 200, 201.  
 Stainton, 3.  
 Stanethrop, John, 207.  
 Stang Riding at Skipton, 295, 296.  
 Stanley, Sir William, 36; James Smith, 353.  
 Stapleton, Henry, 94.  
 Starbotton, 370.  
 Staynford, Robert de, 277.  
 Stead, John, 363.  
 Stede, 101.  
 Steeton, 277, 386.  
 Stephenson, Rev. Humphrey, 308.  
 Steyninge, John, 94.  
 Stirk, Ann, 139; Clara, 369.  
 Stirton-with-Thorby, 13, 53, 61, 62, 130, 150, 151, 163, 198, 200, 277, 320, 321, 333, 338, 355, 359, 370.  
 Stockdale, Elizabeth, 369.  
 Stocks, Skipton, 294, 295, 359.  
 Stoke, 53.  
 Stoney, W., 318.  
 Stonor, John de, 68.  
 Storiths, 151, 247, 250, 251, 318, 323, 330, 332, 333, 349, 370.  
 Storms and floods at Skipton, 366, 367.  
 Storms, Great, at Skipton, 156, 160, 366, 367.  
 Stott, Thomas, 160, 193, 300; Jonathan, 186, 300; John, 186, 207, 300; Abigail, 300, 301.  
 Story, Dr. John, 116; Thomas, 302.  
 Story, Robert, the Gargrave Poet, 41, 54.  
 Stracey, Rev. W., 50; Alice Harriet Argyll, 50.  
 Strafford, Thomas Wentworth, Earl of, 44.  
 Strange, Lord, 353.  
 Strickland, William, 207.  
 Strid, Legend of the, in Bolton Woods, 14-20.  
 St. Bees, 337.  
 St. Leonards, Lord, 259-261.  
 St. Mark's day, custom of, 376.  
 St. Mawes, 260.  
 St. Swithin's day, rhyme on, 376.  
 St. Valentine's-day, Custom of, 374.  
 Stuart, Mary, 83, 112, 114; Charles Edward, 145.  
 Stubbs, William, 75.  
 Studley Great (Royal), 123, 319.  
 Suffolk, Duke of, 38; Charles Brandon, 41, 48, 68.  
 Sugden, Sir Edward B., 259-261; Rev. James, 308; John, 351; Mr., 310; Benjamin, 362.  
 Summerscales, Rev. Arthur, 186.  
 Superstitions of Skipton and district, 387-394.  
 Surrey, Earl of, 103, 104, 224.  
 Sussex, Earl of, 118, 191.  
 Sutton, Rev. Robert, 161, 184-186; Rev. Thos., 161, 185, 186, 192, 300.  
 Sutton, 53, 105, 198, 277, 323.  
 Swainson, John, 176.  
 Swift, Rev. Thomas, 317.  
 Swinden, 55, 277.  
 Swire, John, 179, 191, 201, 363; Samuel, 187, 201, 358; Thomas, 207; Robert, 357; Mary, 306; Elizabeth, 358; Ann, 368.  
 Sydney, Sir William, 104.  
 Symonson, Lister, 94.

## T

- Tadcaster, 122, 123, 164.  
 Taillour Anthoyn, 276; Walterus, 276.  
 Talbot, Margaret, 38, 48; Sir Thomas, 224.  
 Tankard, William, 333.  
 Tanner, Robert, 193.  
 Tapestry in Skipton Castle, 85, 86.  
 Tasker, John, 306, 307, 364; James, 307; Rev. J. G., 309; Rev. W. L., 309.  
 Tatham, Rowland, 161.  
 Tattersall, George, 207.  
 Tattersfield, Rev. J., 323.  
 Tatterson, John, 389; Sylvester, 364.  
 Taxpayers in 1379, Skipton, 275-277.  
 Tayler, Robert, 151; William, 187, 241; Thomas, 298, 299; Christopher, 298, 299; Lawrence, 339.  
 Taylor, Thomas, 297.  
 Temperance Hall, Skipton, 371, 372.  
 Tempest, Stephen, 40, 187, 273, 274, 315, 333, 358; Sir Stephen, 89, 94, 290, 314; Sir Thomas, 93; Sir Nicholas, 110; Michael, 116, 117; Frances, 317; Thomas, 315;

Margery, 315; Jane, 315; Monica, 317; Dorothy, 117; Henry, 314; John, 135, 315; Katherine, 314; Stephen Walter, 187, 358; Sir Richard, 107, 203, 315; Robert, 116, 315; Roger, 215; Sir Charles, 273, 317.  
 Tenison, Dr., 347.  
 Tennant, Nicholas, 130; James, 300.  
 Thackeray, Joseph, 358.  
 Thames Ditton, 261.  
 Thanet Earls of, *see* *Tufton*.  
 Thistlethwaite, Thomas, 207.  
 Thomas, Rev. J. Wm., 308.  
 Thomlinson, Rev. Robert, 161, 194, 340.  
 Thompson, Micah, 135; Robert, 200, 207; Richard, 301; Anne, 301; Rev. John, 308; Charles, 372.  
 Thorbrand, Robertus, 276; Willelmus, 276.  
 Thoresby, Ralph, 84, 123.  
 Thorlby, 53, 56, 57, 62, 105, 144, 150, 168, 198, 320, 321, 333, 338, 355, 359, 368, 370.  
 Thorn, John, 367.  
 Thorne, John, 200.  
 Thorneburgh, Fr. Jac., 183.  
 Thornton, Richard, 135; Marinus de, 276; John, 306; Benjamin, 313.  
 Thornton, 54, 122, 123, 126, 192, 195, 197, 277, 301, 315, 344, 370.  
 Thorp, Petrus de, 276.  
 Thorpe, 53, 91, 92, 204, 370.  
 Threlkeld, 219.  
 Threlkeld, Sir Lancelot, 32, 75, 219; William, 75.  
 Threshfield, 91, 94, 116, 117, 135, 136, 197, 277, 370.  
 Thurlow, Lord Chancellor, 331.  
 Thwing, 258.  
 Tillotson, Hugh, 163, 164, 358; Matthew, 180, 350, 351; John, 279, 306.  
 Tindal, Joseph, 179; Thomas, 351; William, 273, 274, 318; Miss, 318; Charles, 362.  
 Tithe-barn, Skipton, 360.  
 Toarton, William, 343.  
 Todd, Thomas, 123; Rev. William, 308.  
 Toft andcroft, 55.  
 Tolbooth, the Old, 58, 203, 360.  
 Tomlinson, Thomas, 191, 207.  
 Tonson, Jacob, 254, 256.  
 Toogood, Charles, 343.  
 Topham, Thomas, 136; Rev. John, 187; Richard, 256; William, 362, 366.  
 Toredderbi, 3.  
 Tosside, 54.  
 Toulson, George, 363.  
 Town, the old English, 1.  
 Townley, William, 89; Richard, 200; Blanche, 21; Edmund, 212.  
 Towson, John, 146.  
 Trades in the seventeenth century, Skipton, 282.  
 Treasure-trove, Discovery of, at Kildwick and Skipton, 144.  
 Treby, Lord Chief Justice, 347.  
 Tredwell, Solomon, 356.  
 Tregonnell, John, 227.  
 Trevor, Lord Chief Justice, 347.  
 Trusley, Marmaduke, 97.  
 Tufton, Earls of Thanet, John, 49; Nicholas, 49, 342; Richard, 49; Thomas, 49, 62, 72, 139, 144, 176, 186, 187, 192, 203, 268, 270, 291, 326, 330, 342-346; Sackville, 49, 62, 63, 187, 201, 280, 283, 353, 357, 358; Charles, 49; Henry, 49.  
 Tufton, Sir Richard, 49; Sir Henry Jacques, 49, 50.  
 Tulland, Edmund, 204; Peter, 207.  
 Tunnicliff, J., 323.  
 Turner, Edward, 230; J. H., 315, 344; Cholmley, 363, 364.  
 Twistleton, Francis, 128.  
 Twysden, Roger, 254.  
 Tyas, Baldwin, 72, 101.  
 Tynemouth, 215.  
 Tyrrell, James, 248.

## U

Udall, Nicholas, 227.  
 Ulcotes, 198.  
 Umpleby, William, 332.  
 Unes, Thomas, 117.  
 United Methodists of Skipton, the, 324.  
 Upton, John, 306.  
 Utley, 53.  
 Uxbridge, 43.

## V

Varley, John, 312, 366, 370.  
 Vavasour, William de, 11, 209; Robert, 200.  
 Vernon, Sir Edward, 45; Ralph, 45.  
 Vertue, George, 254.  
 Vincent, Gabriel, 200.  
 Vipont, Robert de, 6, 23, 209; Isabel de, 23.  
 Voyages of George Earl of Cumberland, 232-238.

## W

Wade, General, 147; Cuthbert, 204; William, 205; Anthony, 205; Francis, 306.  
 Waddington, Edward, 123; Richard, 123.  
 Waddington, 152, 278.  
 Wabman, Oglethorpe, 179; George, 207; Elizabeth, 179; Eleanor, 179; John, 180, 257, 258, 358.  
 Waite, Thomas, 300; W., 351.  
 Wakefield, 23, 104, 125, 271, 290, 292, 337.  
 Walbank, Thomas, 199.  
 Walford, Edward, 259.  
 Walker, Richard, 160; Nicholas, 215; Elizabeth, 215; Willelmus, 276; George, 279; Rev. J., 307; W., 350; Rev. John, 308; Molly, 369.  
 Waller, Richard, artist, 263, 264.  
 Waller, Francis, 158; Richard, 199, 207, 263, 264; Anthony, 351.  
 Walsh, Jonathan, 359.  
 Walsingham, Francis, 231.  
 Walters, Rev. John, 308.  
 Waltham, 40.  
 Walton, Edward, 128; Col. Valentine, 129; George, 232; Rev. John, 308; Rev. Nathaniel, 323.  
 Walton, 354.  
 Wanley, Humphrey, 254, 255.  
 Warbeck, Perkin, 32.  
 Ward, John, 130, 326; William, 207; Rev. John, 308; Rev. R., 321; Lord Chief Baron, 347.  
 Wardale, William, 314; John, 314.  
 Wardman, Sarah, 180; Roger, 192; Francis, 200; John, 207, 357.  
 Warmsworth, 297.  
 Warner, Johannes, 276.  
 Warwick, Earl of, 29, 48.  
 Wash, William, 363.  
 Waterhouse, Rev. William, 308; Rev. John, 308.  
 Water supply, Skipton, 365, 366.  
 Wath, 53.  
 Wath, Fr. Lawr. de, 132.  
 Watkinson, Thomas, 62, 192, 338, 363; John, 274; Storey, 279; Edward, 301; Jane, 301.  
 Watson, William, 139; Christopher, 192, 363; Janet, 192; Francis, 306; Joshua, 368.  
 Weatherhead John, 202; Thomas, 207.  
 Webb, Richard, 348.  
 Wobstre, Willelmus, 276, 277.  
 Wellock, Robert, 363.  
 Welsh revolts, 23.  
 Wentworth, Sir Thomas, 44; Lady Margaret, 44, 191.  
 Werdlay, Willelmus de, 276.  
 West, the deer-stealer, 81, 91.  
 Westby, 333.  
 Wesley, John, 162, 304, 305, 390.  
 Wesleyanism in Skipton, 304-309.  
 Westminster, 40, 97.  
 Westmorland, Earls of, Randolph, 31; 42, 112.  
 Weston, 301.



- Wetherby, 137, 290.  
 Wevill, Rev. John, 303.  
 Weymouth, 260.  
 Whalley, 76, 110, 126, 209.  
 Wharf, Richard, 199, 273.  
 Wharton, Lord, 94, 113; Phillip, 173, 191.  
 Wheelhouse, Rev. John, 303.  
 Whipping in Skipton, 290, 291.  
 White Doe of Rillstone, Legend of, 114, 115.  
 White, Rev. John, 303; Rev. Amos, 303; Rev. Alfred, 317.  
 Whitehead, John, 305; Edward, 350.  
 Whitfield, Richard, 207, 333; Nicholas, 367.  
 Whittaker, Robert, 89; Thomas, 123, 187; James, 207.  
 Whittam, Joseph, 306; Rev. John, 303.  
 Whittingham, Samuel, 306.  
 Whittlars, Ann, 279; William, 279.  
 Widderington, Thomas, 136.  
 Widdington, Captain, 237.  
 Wighill, 215.  
 Wight, Isle of, 6, 8, 66, 100, 193.  
 Wigginton, Giles, 184.  
 Wigglesworth, 277, 304.  
 Wilberforce, William, 362.  
 Wildman, Jeffery, 300.  
 Wilkerfosse, Edward, 300.  
 Wilkinson, Robert, 192; J., 281, 350; E., 281; William, 284; Caleb, 306, 363; Matthew, 339, 363; John, 363.  
 Wilks, Francis, 147; J., 306.  
 William le Gross, Earl of Albemarle, 6.  
 Williams, Sir Roger, 231; Rev. Mr., 310.  
 Williamson, Adam, 133.  
 Willan, William, 312.  
 Willett, Rev. Wright, 321.  
 Willis, Browne, 254.  
 Willoughby, Sir Francis, 45; Lord, 94.  
 Wilson, John, 183, 184, 207, 306; Thomas, 200, 300; William, 207, 306; James, 279; Mathew, 286, 237, 360; Sir Mathew, 286, 237, 370; Rev. J., 309.  
 Wiltshire, Earl of, 33.  
 Winchester, William, Marquis of, 227.  
 Windhill, 291.  
 Windle, William, 306.  
 Windsor, Rev. Thomas, 311.  
 Winterburn, 195, 370.  
 Winterwell Hall, 207, 208.  
 Withnell, Rev. Richard, 331, 333, 340.  
 Witchcraft, belief in, 333, 339.  
 Witten, Ambrose, 273.  
 Wodhewer, Robertus, 276.  
 Wood, Anthony à, 254; Isabel, 300; Mary, 306.  
 Woodcock, Edward, 207.  
 Woodstock, 95.  
 Wolves in Craven, 55.  
 Wombwell, 53.  
 Worcester, 143, 276.  
 Wordsworth, 17, 18, 20, 114, 115, 220, 221, 242.  
 Workhouse, Skipton, 371.  
 Worksop, 102.  
 Wright, Jacob, 72, 89; Richard, 146, 147; William, 203; Rev. James, 303; Rev. Amos, 308; Mary, 351.  
 Wrose, Thomas de, 275.  
 Wyke-in-Harewood, 325-327.  
 Wyld, Rev. Bartholomew, 184, 314.

## Y

- Yanwith, 212.  
 Yarmouth, 322.  
 Yeadon, 307.  
 Yellison, 212.  
 Yockenthwaite, 54.  
 York, 21, 22, 26, 35, 45, 47, 62, 92, 94, 96, 97, 102, 107, 110, 119, 120, 122, 124, 127, 129-131, 136, 138, 143, 146, 147, 183-187, 197, 203, 264, 265, 268, 270, 278, 288, 291, 299-301, 320, 329, 333, 336, 341, 344, 347, 352-354, 358, 362, 369, 380, 384.  
 York, Duke of, 33-35.  
 Yorke, Sir John, 59, 60; John, 274; Thomas, 315; Edward, 315; Stephen, 315; Elizabeth, 315.  
 Young, Christopher, 200.







UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA LIBRARY

Los Angeles

This book is DUE on the last date stamped below.

DISCHARGE

10  
22

MAR 19 1979

UC SOUTHERN REGIONAL LIBRARY FACILITY



AA 000 394 620 9



3 1158 00440 6913

DA  
690  
S61D3

